

Pali Text Society.

THE
SUMAṄĀLA-VILĀSINĪ,
BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY
ON THE
DĪGHA NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
T. W. RHYS DAVIDS
AND
J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

PART I.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1886.

PREFACE.

THE edition of the Sumaṅgala Vilāsini, of which the following pages contain about one-third, has been thus far prepared from six MSS., of which five are written in Sinhalese, and one in Burmese characters. The ownership of these MSS. and the letters by which we have distinguished them in our notes will be apparent from the following list:—

S^c A MS. belonging to Professor Carpenter. It was sent from Ceylon in 1885, to Professor Rhys Davids, by Gooneratne Mudaliyar.

S^d A MS. belonging to Professor Rhys Davids. It was copied for him in Galle in 1884, by the kind intervention of the Atapattu Mudaliyar.

S^e A MS. of the Sāmaññaphala-Sutta-Vañṇanā (on paper) belonging to the British Museum (Childers collection). It originally belonged to Professor Rhys Davids, and was copied for him about 1871, near Galle.

S^h A MS. belonging to the British Museum, and purchased from Mr. Hoy in 1847.

S^t The MS. copied, probably in Kandy, for the Hon. G. Turnour about 1830. It is now in the India Office Library.

All the above are in Sinhalese writing, and, with the exception of S^e, on palm leaves.

B^m The MS. from the Royal Library at Mandalay, now in the India Office Library. It was very possibly copied for the late king's father (who was a good Pāli scholar), but may of course be older.

For the loan of S^t and B^m our best thanks are due to Dr. Rost.

Of these MSS. our own and the Turnour MSS. (S^o S^d and S^t) have been collated from the close of the historical introduction (at page 25 of the present edition) to the end. S^h has been collated from page 25 to page 278, and in a few passages (where it will be found specially referred to in the notes) in the subsequent 42 pages. Dr. Morris was kind enough to lend us a transcript of a part of this MS. (extending from page 25 to page 132 of our edition) made by Dr. Frankfürter, and though very incorrect this transcript saved us some labour. S^s has been collated for the commentary on the Sāmaññaphala (pages 132–238). B^m has been collated throughout.

For the first 25 pages we had the use of a transcript made by Mr. Childers from a Sinhalese MS. This was so correct, and Buddhaghosa's words in this portion of the work follow so closely the words of his Samanta Pāsādikā as already edited by Professor Oldenberg, that we did not think it necessary to collate the other Sinhalese MSS. for that portion of our text.

We have therefore used as our authorities—

- | | | |
|--|---|--|
| 1 For pp. 1–25 being the
Historical Introduction | } | Childers's transcript, Oldenberg's edition of (nearly) the same matter in the Samanta Pāsādikā, and B ^m . |
| 2 For pp. 26–131 being the
Commentary on the Brah-
majāla | } | S ^o S ^d S ^h S ^t and B ^m . |
| 3 For pp. 132–238 being the
Commentary on the Sā-
maññaphala | } | S ^o S ^d S ^s S ^h S ^t and B ^m . |
| 4 For pp. 238–278 being the
Commentary on the Am-
batṭha | } | S ^o S ^d S ^h S ^t and B ^m . |

5 For pp. 278–320 being the }
 shorter commentaries on } S^c S^a S^t and B^m.
 the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th }
 Suttas }

We trust that our plan of publishing the whole of the commentary side by side with the whole of the text needs no justification. In the present state of Pāli scholarship commentaries seem to us essential. It is only aggravating to have little scraps of the commentary, and those fragments taken from a single MS., and therefore more often than not incorrect, or even corrupt and unintelligible.

In the Dīgha we have the most essential points of Buddhism, the details of Arahatsip, not only set out in full, but compared with the Brahman ideal on the one hand and with the ordinary morality of good laymen on the other. The exposition is enforced from every variety of point of view, and with a wealth of illustration that renders it as interesting to the student of contemporary life as to the student of Buddhist ethics. On both sides—on the ethical terms and on the names of things in use in daily life—we are in constant want of Buddhaghosa's learning to help us to understand the exact meaning of what is said. For these reasons we have determined to give, as an auxiliary to our edition of the text of the dialogues, the text also of the whole of his commentary upon them.

There seemed indeed at first to be a serious difficulty in the way. To judge from the specimens of commentaries already published it was evident that they had been less carefully preserved than the Piṭaka texts. Copies of them were more difficult to procure, and the copyists of those we had had been subject to the very great disadvantage of copying a work in which the sense did not run on, so that they had been led into very frequent and sometimes

very absurd blunders. So many passages in our first transcript were quite unintelligible that it was a question whether it would be worth while to proceed any further with our plan.

Careful study, however, of the most difficult cruxes, aided by industrious collation, brought us to the conclusion that it would be possible to arrive, if not at the very words written by the great commentator, at least at a fairly correct and very ancient version of his work. And we trust that the result of our labours, as now laid before the members of our Society, will convince them that the right method is not to give mere scraps of commentary taken from only a single MS., but to treat the standard works of Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla with as much care as we should treat the ancient texts which they explain, and to edit the whole of each commentary unabridged.

The commentaries are, it is true, much later than the Piṭaka texts; but they are much older than the bulk of the so-called classical Sanskrit literature. We owe their preservation, it is true, to the industry of scholars in Ceylon; but the authors of those best known to us were born in India. Buddhaghosa was born in Magadha and wrote at Anurādhapura, while Dhammapāla was born at Kānchipura, and wrote at Nālanda. They give us the traditional interpretations handed down, no doubt, in Ceylon; but at the time when they were written handed down also, not only in the great schools at Nālanda and Takkaṣilā, but also in other seats of Buddhist learning in India. Mahānāma in the 37th chapter of the Mahāvāṇsa claims no doubt an especial excellence for the great school at the Mahā Vihāra in Anurādhapura; and he may possibly be right in this. But, the general circumstances of the case, and the precise statements of Fa Hian and Yuan Tshang are quite conclusive

as to the maintenance of the Buddhist traditional schools in India through the times of which we are speaking. It may be convenient, but it is no less a misleading and inaccurate description, to speak of the beliefs our Pāli books inculcate as Southern Buddhism. The principal focus of those beliefs may be found at the present moment in the island of Ceylon. But modern geography need not be used to darken ancient history. The Buddhism, alike of the Pīṭakas and of the Commentaries upon them, is the outcome of the civilization which developed in the valley of the Ganges, in and about the Holy Land, the "Middle Country," of India. And it will not be till Indianists of all schools learn to give full weight to this important fact that they will be able to understand the literary history of India, to trace the progress of thought and the development of ideas in India.

Takkasilā is scarcely more than a name, Nālanda is not even mentioned, in the current so-called histories of Indian literature. The whole of the Buddhist literature, though it flourished in India for centuries, and deeply influenced all the ideas of later times, is either ignored in them, or dismissed with scant courtesy in a few curt words. This will be remedied, we may venture to hope, in future. All the records of those two ancient seats of learning may have perished, but we have preserved for us in Ceylon a great portion of that part of the learning taught in them which had no special reference to ritualistic observances.

The belief in Ceylon is that the tradition has remained unbroken since the sixth century B.C. That is not by any means impossible; but all that we know is that when Buddhaghosa wrote, about A.D. 430, he had older materials before him. In the opening words of his commentary on the Vinaya, the Samanta Pāsādikā, he mentions by name

three previous works, and refers also to others without naming them—"the Mahā Aṭṭhakathā, the Mahā Paccarī, the Kurundi, and others." Professor Minayeff, at p. vii of his edition of the Pātimokkha, quotes from the Vajira Buddha Ṭikā an explanation of the word 'others,' which makes it include the Culla Paccarī and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā; and according to Corneille Wijesinha Mudaliyar's article in the "Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society" for 1871, two other sub-commentaries, the Sārattha Dīpanī and the Vimati Vinodanī, explain it as meaning the Saṃkhepa Aṭṭhakathā and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā. In the Kambojan MS. quoted by Professor Fausböll in his preface to the fourth volume of the Jātaka Commentary a lost Porāṇaṭṭhakathā is referred to, and Wijesinha says (*loc. cit.*) that another lost commentary, the Mūla Aṭṭhakathā, is mentioned "at the end of the Dīgha and Majjhima Nikāyas." There may be some mistake in this last expression, and one book may perhaps be referred to under two of these five, and apparently distinct, titles. But it is at least clear that before Buddhaghosa's time there already existed distinct works or commentaries in which the traditional interpretation of the Piṭaka texts was handed down.

The learned Mudaliyar is of the opinion that each of the seven works known to him was a commentary on the whole of the texts contained in the Three Piṭakas. This seems to be at present uncertain. Buddhaghosa often quotes the very words (except that he gives in Pāli what was before him in Sinhalese) of the older commentators. But he, unfortunately, does not give the name of the particular work from which he quotes. "The ancients," he says, say this or that (see the Index to the present volume under the word *Porāṇā*). The use of that word is sufficient to

show that the opinions he is quoting had been expressed long before his time. How long we do not pretend to decide. His own belief, as expressed in the verses on page 1 below, was that the traditional interpretation had been rehearsed at the three Great Councils, and then translated by Mahinda (about 250 B.C.) into Sinhalese. Now we know that at the time when the Piṭaka texts were put together, the habit of commentating was already established in India. We actually still have one commentary so old that it is even incorporated into the Sacred Canon itself—the Old Commentary on the Pātimokkha. As Buddhism spread among the various tribes and peoples of India, its disseminators would naturally, and almost of necessity, construct and hand down commentaries on their Piṭaka Texts to explain their meaning to the foreign converts. Why should we hesitate to believe that they did so also in Ceylon, where Pāli was absolutely unknown? Whether the works which Buddhaghosa studied under Saṃghapāli were really those first commentaries may be another matter. But it is really extremely likely that they were, just as it is extremely likely that the *Andha Aṭṭhakathā* was a commentary originally written for the use of Buddhist converts in the Andhra country.

As to the *Sumaṅgala* itself, there is a marked difference between the text as handed down in Ceylon and the text (so far as we can judge from our one Burmese manuscript) as handed down in Burma. The variations are more frequent than important. It will be seen on referring to our notes that they amount on the average to at least five or six words on each printed page, but that there

are only about half a dozen cases in the whole volume in which the variations make any substantial difference in the sense. The variations do not therefore constitute what could fairly be called another recension. One synonym is used for another, one particle for another of closely similar sense, a word of no particular importance for the context is added or admitted, a rare or difficult word is replaced by a more common or easy one, an historical present is used instead of a past tense or vice versâ, an active is put in the place of a medial form of a verb, or slight alterations in the order of words are introduced for the sake of supposed improvement in the style.

In the majority of cases it is easily intelligible how the Burmese reading could have arisen out of the Sinhalese, but not so clear how the Sinhalese could have arisen out of the Burmese. It is the greatest pity that we have not yet been able to get any manuscripts from Siam in the Kambojan character. No doubt they would throw light on many of these variations. At present it is scarcely possible to attempt to do more than give the Sinhalese tradition as our text, and to add the Burmese readings in our notes. And it is to make this perfectly clear and easy to the reader that we have adopted the plan of naming the Sinhalese MSS. not D. T. etc., but S^d, S^t, etc. When we are able to quote MSS. in Kambojan characters, we shall designate them on the same principle as K^d, K^t, etc. We have of course put the various readings under the text to which they refer, and have furthermore arranged them in columns so that the reader by a mere glance at the foot of the page can find all the MS. authority on a particular word without the least trouble.

The Burmese readings give a whole series of variations in spelling which recur wherever the words recur. The

Mandalay MS., though irritatingly unsatisfactory in difficult passages, is most carefully and beautifully written; the long vowels are always marked quite clearly (so that there can be no doubt as to the curious spellings of Nos. 31, 45, 56, etc., below, which are quite constant); and, although we had only one Burmese MS. of the commentary, its spellings are generally confirmed, as will be seen by our notes to the next volume, by the Burmese MSS. of the text. As therefore the correct spelling of Pāli words for the time of Buddhaghosa may differ from the correct spelling for the time of the Piṭaka texts, and as neither the one nor the other is at present settled beyond the reach of controversy, we annex here a list of the principal variants.

SS	B ^m
1. -āpeti (in causals)	-apeti.
2. -īya (both in adj. & passives)	-iya or iyya.
3. -iya	ika
4. -isu and usu	īsu and ūsu (loc. pl.).
5. ññ	ñ.
6. vy (sometimes by)	by (always).
7. double	single consonants.
8. hiatus	contraction.
9. agghaṇika	agghanika.
10. acci	acchi.
11. añjana	añcana.
12. atthagamo	atthaṅgamo.
13. addhatiya	addhateyya.
14. anejja	aneñja.
15. apekkho	apekko.
16. āmeṇḍitaṃ	āmeḍitaṃ.
17. āvi-bhavati	āvī-bhavati.
18. āvi-karoti	āvī-karoti.

SS	B ^m
19. idiso	edisō (sometimes ī).
20. evaṃ evaṃ (mostly)	evaṃ eva.
21. evaṃ hi	evaṃ hi.
22. upakkuṭṭha	upakuṭṭha.
23. upaṭṭhāko	upaṭhako.
24. kabalīṅkāro	kabaḷīkaro.
25. kīdiso	kiṃdiso.
26. kirāta	kirāṭa.
27. kīḷati	kiḷati.
28. kīḷā	kiḷā.
29. kūṭa	kuṭa.
30. kulūpaka or -ga	kulupaka or -ga.
31. Komārabhaṇḍa	Komārabhacca.
32. khip°	khīp°.
33. godhūma	godhuma.
34. cakkavāla (often !)	cakkavāla.
35. cātummahā-	cātumahā-
36. culla	cūla.
37. colaka	colaka.
38. jivikā	jīvitā.
39. thīna	thina.
40. nahāna	nhāna, etc.
41. nikkujjati	nikujjati.
42. nīharati	niharati.
43. nippanno	nippanno.
44. nīyāṭeti	niyyādeti.
45. nīravo	niravo.
46. nīla.	nila.
47. paccatthika	paccattika.
48. paccūsa	paccusa.
49. paṭikkūla	paṭikula.
50. paṭhavi	pathavi.

SS	B ^m
51. paṇamati	panamati.
52. paññāsa	paññāsa.
53. patimāneti	paṭimāneti.
54. parigaṇhāti (rarely gg)	pariggaṇhāti.
55. parigahīto	pariggahito.
56. parivuto	parivutto.
57. parissāv°	parisāvana, etc.
58. pavisati	pavīsati.
59. pāruto	pārupito.
60. piti-	pitu- (in comp.).
61. pīti	piti.
62. punappuna	punappunaṃ.
63. puṇḍarika	puṇḍarika.
64. purato	pūrato (in front of).
65. pure	pūre.
66. matta	maṭṭha.
67. maṇḍūka	maṇḍuka.
68. mānusaka	mānussaka.
69. māla	māḷa.
70. bahunnaṃ	bahūnam.
71. Brāhmaṇa	Brahmaṇa.
72. bhujissa (often ñj)	bhūjissa.
73. rattindiva	ratti-diva.
74. rasmi	rañsi.
75. vaccasi	vacchasi.
76. vañjha	vañcha.
77. vanijjā	vānijjā.
78. vāluka	vālika.
79. vihetḥeti	vihedheti.
80. vīmaṇs°	vimaṇs°.
81. viriya	vīriya.
82. veṇu	veḷu.

SS	B ^m
83. vetanaṃ	vettanaṃ.
84. vissajjati	visajjati.
85. vossajjati	vosajjati.
86. votthappana	vothabbana.
87. sammiñjetvā	samiñjitva.
88. sineha	sneha (see 40).
89. sukumāla	sukhumāla.
90. suriya	sūriya (see 81).
91. suṃsumāra	susumāra.

We have followed Professor Fausböll in marking speeches by inverted commas, and in marking the union of two vowels in the three cases of long a, long i, and long u by a circumflex accent (â î û), and in pointing out the elision of a short a or a short i by the addition of a comma. In all other cases we leave sandhi unnoticed by any diacritical mark. We have made a somewhat frequent use of hyphens—a habit which has given us much trouble, but which may, we trust, save trouble to our readers.

The whole work, that is to say Dīgha and Sumaṅgala, will take about six volumes of the size of the present one; and the subsequent volumes will, we trust, appear in quick succession. About one-half of the second volume, which will be the first third of the Dīgha, is already nearly ready for the press.

CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE NOTES.

- A. *Anguttara Nikāya.*
 B. *Buddhavaṅsa.*
 C. *Cullavagga.*
 C. P. *Cariyā Piṭaka.*
 D. *Dīgha Nikāya.*
 Dhp. *Dhammapada.*
 Dhp. Com. *Dhammapada Commentary.*
 Dhs. *Dhamma Saṃgaṇi.*
 Div. *Divyāvadāna.*
 J. *Jātaka Commentary.*
 Kacc. *Kaccāyana.*
 M. *Mahāvagga.*
 M. P. S. *Mahā Parinibbāna Sutta.*
 Mhv. *Mahāvaṅsa.*
 Mil. *Milinda Pañha.*
 P. or Pug. *Puggala Paññatti.*
 S. *Samyutta Nikāya.*
 S. N. *Sutta Nipāta.*
 S. P. *Samanta Pāsādikā.*
 Th. 1. *Thera Gāthā.*
 Th. 2. *Theri Gāthā.*
 Ud. *Udāna.*
 V. or Vv. *Vimāna Vatthu.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
General Introduction	1-15
History of the settlement of the Canon at the Council of Rājagaha.	2
Various modes of division of the Canon	15
 I. Commentary on the Brahmajāla	 26-131
On 'Evam me sutam'	26-31
On 'Ekam samayam'	31-33
On Buddha's daily habits	45-48
On Reason and Works	55-59
On the word Tathāgata	59-68
On the Culla-Sīla	69-80
On the Majjhima-Sīla	81-91
On the Mahā-Sīla	91-98
On the 62 wrong views	99-123
The 4 Sassata-vādā	104
4 Ekacca-sassatikā, etc.	109
4 Antānantikā	115
4 Amarā-vikkhepikā	115
2 Adhicca-samuppanikā	118
32 Uddham-āghātanikā	119
7 Uccheda-vādā	120
5 Diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbā- na-vādā.	121
On the right view: Arahatship	126
 II. Commentary on the Sāmaññaphala	 132-138
Jivaka's birth	132
History of Ajātasattu	133-139
The Six Unbelievers, his previous teachers	142-144 159-168

	PAGE
Journey to Buddha at night	145-153
Teaching of the Buddhas	162-180
On Sati-sampajañña	180-203
On Arahātship	204-227
On Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ	229-234
The Lay disciple	235
III. Commentary on the Ambaṭṭha	239-278
Buddha's Journeyings.	239-243
The Learning of a Brahman	247
On Vivattacchada	251
Legends of the Sākyas	257-262
Brahman Ascetics	269
Reciting of the Vedas.	273
IV. Commentary on the Soṇadaṇḍa	279-293
Description of a Typical Brahman	280
Compared with Gotama	283-288
The Arahāt the true Brahman	289
Reason and Works	291
V. Commentary on the Kūṭadanta	294-308
On the Buddhist idea of Sacrifice	296-302
Things better than Sacrifice	303-306
The highest of all—Arahātship	307
VI. Commentary on the Mahāli	309-316
The Music of the Heavens	311
The Excellent Way	313
VII. Commentary on the Jāliya	317-320
Story of Ghosita.	318

SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.

1. 1. Karuṇāsītalahadayam paññāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ
Sanarāmaralokagaruṃ vande sugataṃ gativimuttaṃ.
2. Buddho pi buddhabhāvam bhāvetvā c'eva sacchi-
katvā ca
Yaṃ upagato gatamalaṃ vande tam anuttaran dham-
maṃ.
3. Sugatassa orasānaṃ puttānaṃ mārasenamathanānaṃ
Aṭṭhannaṃ pi samūhaṃ siraṣā vande ariyaṣaṅghaṃ.
4. Iti me pasannamatino ratanattayavandanāmayam
puññaṃ
Yaṃ suvihatantarāyo hutvā tassānubhāvena
5. Dīghassa dīghasuttaṃkitassa nipuṇassa āgamavarassa
Buddhānubuddhasaṃvaṇṇitassa saddhāvahaguṇassa
6. Atthappakāsanatthaṃ aṭṭhakathā ādito vasisatehi
Pañcahi yā saṃgītā anusamgītā ca pacchā pi
7. Sīhaḷadīpaṃ pana ābhatātha vasiṇā Mahā-Mahindena
Ṭhapitā Sīhaḷabhāsāya dīpavāsīnaṃ atthāya.
8. Apanetvāna tato 'haṃ Sīhaḷabhāsaṃ manoramamaṃ bhāsaṃ
Tantīnayānucchavikaṃ āropento vigatadosaṃ
9. Samayaṃ avilomento therānaṃ theravaṃsappadīpānaṃ
Sunipuṇavinicchayānaṃ Mahāvihārādhivāsīnaṃ
10. Hitvā punappunāgataṃ atthaṃ atthaṃ pakāsayissāmi
Sujanassa ca tuṭṭhatthaṃ ciraṭṭhitatthaṃ ca dhammassa.
11. Sīlakathā dhutadhammā kammaṭṭhānāni c'eva sabbāni
Cariyāvidhānasahito jhānasamāpattivithāro
12. Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paññāsaṃkalananicchayo c'eva
Khandhadhātāyatanindriyāni ariyāni c'eva cattāri

13. Saccāni paccayākāradesanā suparisuddhanipuṇanayā
Avimuttatantimaggā vipassanā bhāvanā c' eva
14. Iti pana sabbam yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā supari-
suddham
Vuttam tasmā bhīyo na tam idha vicārayissāmi.
15. Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānam hi
Ṭhatvā pakāsayissati tattha yathā bhāsitam attham
16. Iceva kato tasmā tam pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya
Aṭṭhakathāya vijānātha dīghāgamanissitam atthan ti.

2. Tattha Dīghāgamo nāma Silakkhandhavaggo Mahā-
vaggo Pāṭikavaggo ti vaggato tivaggo hotīti, suddato
catuttimsa-suttasamgaho. Tassa vaggesu Silakkhandha-
vaggo ādi, suttasu Brahmajālam.

Brahmajālassāpi 'Evam me sutan' ti ādikam āyasmatā
Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vuttam nidānam ādi.¹
Paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nām' esā kiñcāpi vinayapiṭake tantim
ārūḷhā nidāna-kosallattham pana idhāpi evam veditabbā.

3. ²Dhamma-cakka-ppavattanam hi ādiṃ katvā yāva
Subhadda-paribbājaka-vinayanā kata-buddha-kicce Kusinā-
rāyam Upavattam Mallānam Sālavane yamaka-sālānam
antare Visākha-puṇṇama-divase paccūsa-samaye anupādisesāya
nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanāthe Bhagavato
dhātu-bhājana-divase³ sannipatitānam sattannam bhikkhu-
satasahassānam saṃgha-tthero āyasmā Mahākassapo, sattāha-
parinibbute Bhagavati Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena,
'Alam Āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayam
tena Mahā-samaṇena, upaddutā ca homa "idaṃ vo kappati
idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayam yam icchissāma
tam karissāma yam na icchissāma na tam karissāmāti' vutta-
vacanam anussaranto,⁴ edisassa ca saṃgha-sannipātassa puna
dullabha-bhāvam maññamāno,⁴ 'ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ
vijjati yam pāpabhikkhū "atīta-satthukam pāvacanan" ti

¹ Recurs below, § 63.

² §§ 3-10 recur nearly word for word in the Samanta-Pāsādikā, *Vin. Pit.* iii.
p. 283.

³ For dh° S.P. parinibbāne.

⁴ S.P. omits.

maññamānā pakkham labhitvā na cirass' eva saddhammam antaradhāpeyyum. Yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatīta-satthukam eva pāvacanam hoti. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Yo vo Ānanda mayā¹ dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' accayena satthā" ti. Yan nūnāham dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyam yathayidaṃ sāsanaṃ addhaniyam assa ciratṭhikam. Yam cāham Bhagavatā "Dhāressasi paṇa me tvam Kassapa sānāni pamsukūlāni nibbasanānti" vatvā cīvare sādharma-paribhogena anuggahito, "aham bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṃkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānam upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṃkhati vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānam upasampajja viharatīti" evam-ādinā nayena navānupubba-vihāra-samāpatti chaḷ-abhiññā-ppabhede uttarimanussa-dhamme attanā samasamatthānena² ca anuggahito, ³yathā ākāse paṇim cāletvā alagga-cittatāya c' eva candopama-paṭipadāya ca pasamsito,³ tassa me kim aññaṃ ānanyaṃ bhavissati? Nanu maṃ Bhagavā rājā viya saka-kavaca-issariyānuppadānena attano kulavaṃsa-patitṭhāpakam puttam "saddhamma-vaṃsa-patitṭhāpako me ayam bhavissatīti" mantvā iminā asādharmaena anuggahena anuggahesi, ³imāya ca ulārāya pasamsāya pasamsīti³ cintayanto, dhamma - vinaya - saṃgāyanattham bhikkhūnam ussāham janesi.

4. Yathāha: 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāham āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusinārāyam addhānamagga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehīti,'⁴ sabbam subhaddakaṇḍam vitthārato veditabbam. ⁵Attham pan' assa Mahāparinibbānāvasāne āgata-tṭhāne eva kathayissāma.⁵

5. Tato param āha:⁶ 'Handa mayam āvuso dhammañ ca

¹ So M.P.S. VI. 1; S.P. mayā Ānanda.

² S.P. °ṭhapanana.

³⁻³ S.P. omits.

⁴ The words quoted are the opening words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

⁵⁻⁵ S.P. omits.

⁶ These are the closing words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭi-
bāhīyati avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhamma-
vādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avina-
yavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.¹
Bhikkhū āhaṃsu 'Tena hi, bhante, thero bhikkhū uccinatūti.'

6. Thero sakala-navāṅga-satthu-sāsana - pariyatti - dhare
putthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-sakkhavi-passaka-
khīṇāsava-bhikkhū anekasate anekasahasse ca bajjayitvā¹
tipiṭaka-sabbapariyatti-ppabheda-dhare paṭisambhidā-ppatte
mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatā etad aggama āropite
tevijjādi-bhede khīṇāsava-bhikkhū yeva ekūnapaṅcasate
pariggahesi. Ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttam, 'Atha kho āyasmā
mahā-Kassapo eken' ūnapaṅca-arahantasatāni uccinīti.'²

7. Kissa pana thero eken' ūnam akāsīti? Āyasmato Ānan-
dattherassa okāsa-karaṇattham. Tena³ h' āyasmatā sahāpi
vinā pi na sakkā dhamma-saṃgītiṃ kātum. So h' āyasmā
sekho saka-raṇīyo, tasmā saha na sakhā. Yasmā pan' assa
kiñci dasa-bala-desitam sutta-geyyādikam apaccakkham⁴
nāma n' atthi, yathāha :

Dvāsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dvesahassāni bhikkhuto
Caturāsīti-sahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti.⁶

tasmā vinā na sakkā.

8. Yadi evaṃ sekho pi samāno dhamma-saṃgītiyā bahū-
pakārattā therena uccinitabbo assa, kasmā na uccinito?
Parūpavāda-vajjanato. Thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya-
vissattho ahoṣi. Tathā hi naṃ sirasmiṃ palitesu jātesu pi:
'Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti,' kumāraka-vādena
ovadeti. Sakyakula-ppasūto cāyam āyasmā, Tathāgatassa
bhātā cullapitu-putto, tatra keci bhikkhū chandāgamanam
viya maññamānā 'Bahū asekha-paṭisambhidā-ppatte bhikkhū

¹ S.P. vajjetvā.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

³ S.P. tenāha for tena h'; Bm = Ch.

⁴ S.P. for ap° has Bhagavato asamukkhā paṭiggahitam.

⁵ Th. I. 1024; recurs below, § 60.

⁶ S.P. omits.

ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-paṭisambhidā-ppattaṃ thero uccinīti' upavadeyyuṃ. Taṃ parūpavādaṃ parivajjento, 'Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgītiṃ na sakkā kātuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ yeva naṃ anumatiyā gahessāmīti' na uccinīti.

9. Atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānanda-ttherass' atthāya theram yācimsu. Yathāha:¹

'Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocuṃ. "Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā bhayā mohā agatiṃ gantuṃ, bahū ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatūti." Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccīni.'

Evam bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena ten' āyasmataṃ saddhiṃ pañca therasatāni ahesuṃ.

10. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāmāti?' Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Rājagahaṃ kho mahā-gocaraṃ pahūta-senāsaṇaṃ. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ upagaccheyyun' ti.²

Kasmā pana nesam etad ahosi? 'Idaṃ ambhākaṃ thāvaram kammaṃ koci visabhāga-puggalo saṃgha-majjhaṃ pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyāti.'

11. ³ Athāyasmā Mahākassapo nātti-dutiyena kammaṃ sāvesi: 'Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammanneyya Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitūṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Esā nātti. Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammannati Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitūṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Yass' āyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañ-

¹ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

² So far this section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 3.

³ S.P. omits the Kammaṃvāca (here given in the words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 4) and varies greatly in the succeeding paragraphs.

cannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ sammuti Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuñh' assa. Yassa nakkhamati so bhāseyya. Sammatāni saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuñhi. Evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti.'

12. Ayaṃ pana kammavācā Tathāgatassa parinibbānato ekavīsatiṃ divase katā. Bhagavā hi Visākha-puṇṇamāya paccūsa-samaye parinibbuto. Ath' assa sattāhaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇa-sarīraṃ gandha-mālādīhi pūjayiṃsu, evaṃ satta sādhu-kīlana-divasā nāma ahesum. Tato sattāhaṃ citakāya aggi na jhāyi, sattāhaṃ satti-pañjaraṃ katvā Santhāgāra-sālāya dhātu-pūjaṃ karīṃsūti ekavīsati divasā gatā, Jetṭhamūla-sukkapakkha-pañcamiyaṃ pana dhātuyo bhājayīṃsu. Etasmiṃ dhātu-bhājana-divase sannipatitassa mahā-bhikkhu-saṃghassa Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena katam anācāraṃ ārocetvā vutta-nayen' eva bhikkhū uccinitvā ayaṃ kammavācā katā.

13. Imaṃ ca pana kammavācaṃ katvā thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso idāni tumbhakaṃ cattālisa divasā okāso. Tato paraṃ "ayaṃ nāma no palibodho atthīti" vattum na labbhā. Tasmā ethantare yassa roga-palibodho vā ācariy-upajjhāya-palibodho vā mātāpitu-palibodho vā atthi, pattaṃ vā pacitabbaṃ cīvaraṃ vā katabbaṃ, so taṃ palibodhaṃ chinditvā taṃ karaṇiyaṃ karotūti.'

14. Evaṃ ca pana vatvā thero attano pañca-satāya parisāya parivuto Rājagahaṃ gato. Aññe pi mahātherā attano attano parivāraṃ gahetvā soka-salla-samappitaṃ mahājanaṃ assāsetu-kāmā taṃ taṃ disaṃ pakkantā. Purāṇa thero pana satta-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro 'Tathāgatassa parinibbāna-tṭhānaṃ āgatāgataṃ mahājanaṃ assāsessāmīti' Kusinārāyaṃ eva atṭhāsi. Āyasmā Ānando yathā aparinibbutassa parinibbutassa pi Bhagavato sayam eva patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi saddhim yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Gacchato gacchato pan' assa parivārā bhikkhū gaṇana-pathaṃ vītivattā. Ten' āyasmatā gatagata-tṭhāne mahā-paridevo

ahosi. Anupubbenā pana Sāvattṭhiṃ anuppatte there Sāvattṭhi-vāsino¹ 'Thero kira āgato' ti sutvā gandha-mālādīhatthā paccuggantvā: 'Bhante Ānanda pubbe Bhagavatā saddhiṃ āgacchatha, ajja kuhiṃ Bhagavantam tṭhapetvā āgatattḥāti?' ādīni vadamānā parodimsu. Buddhassa Bhagavato parinibbāna-divase viya mahā-paridevo ahoṣi.

15. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatādi-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya tam mahājanam saṃnāpetvā Jetavanam pavisitvā Dasabalena vasita-gandhakuṭiṃ vanditvā dvāram vivaritvā piṭham nīharitvā papphotetvā gandhakuṭiṃ sammajjitvā milātamālā-kacavaram chaḍdetvā mañca-piṭham atiharitvā puna yathā-tṭhāne tṭhapetvā Bhagavato tṭhita-kāle karaṇiyam vattam sabbam akāsi.¹ Kurumāno ca nahāna-kotṭhaka-sammajjana-udak-upatṭhāpanādi kālesu gandhakuṭiṃ vanditvā: 'Nanu Bhagavā ayam tumbhākam nahāna-kālo, ayam dhammadesanā-kālo, ayam bhikkhūnam ovādadāna-kālo, ayam sīhaseyyam kappana-kālo, ayam mukhadhovana-kālo' ti ādinā nayena paridevamāno va akāsi, yathā tam Bhagavato guṇaguṇāmatara-saṃnūtāya patitṭhita-pemo c'eva akhīṇāsavo ca anekesu ca jāti-satasahassesu aṇṇamaṇṇūpakāra-saṃjanita-citta-maddavo.

16. Tam enam aṇṇatatarā devatā: 'Bhante Ānanda, tumhe evam paridevamānā katham aṇṇe assāsayissathāti' saṃvejesi. So tassā vacanena saṃvigga-hadayo santhambhitvā, Tathāgata-ssa parinibbānato ppabhuti tṭhāna-nisajja-bahulattā ussanna-dhātukam kāyam samassāsetum dutiya-divase khīra-virecanam pivitvā, vihāre yeva nisīdi. Yam sandhāya Subhena māṇavena pahitam māṇavakam etad avoca:³ 'Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi nu ajja bhesajjamattā pitā, app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyamāti.' Dutiya-divase Cetaka-therena pacchā-samanaṇa gantvā Subhena māṇavena puṭṭho imasmiṃ Dīghanikāye Subha-suttam nāma dasamam suttam abhāsi.

17. Atha kho thero⁴ Jetavana-vihāre khaṇḍa-phulla-

¹ B^m adds manussā.

² So far this paragraph is = S.P. p. 286. Compare Cullavagga, VIII. 1. 4.

³ Subha Sutta, § 4.

⁴ B^m atha kho Ānanda-thero mahā-jet^o.

paṭisaṃkharanaṃ kārapetvā upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ohāya Rājagahaṃ gato. Tathā aññe pi dhamma-saṃgāhaka bhikkhū evaṃ hi gatā.¹ Te sandhāya idaṃ vuttam :²

‘Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitun’ ti.

18. Te Āsāhi-puṇṇamāya uposathaṃ katvā pāṭipade sannipatitvā vassaṃ upagacchimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā aṭṭhārasa mahā-vihārā honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍita-patita-uklāpā ahesuṃ. Bhagavato hi parinibbāne sabbe pi bhikkhū attano attano patta-cīvaraṃ gahetvā vihāre ca parivenāni ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. Atha katika-vattaṃ kurumānā therā Bhagavato vacana-pūjanatthaṃ titthiyavāda-parimocanattañ ca paṭhamam māsam ‘Khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karomāti’ cintesuṃ. Titthiyā hi vadeyyuṃ : ‘Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka satthari t̥hite yeva vihāre paṭijaggimsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesuṃ, kulānaṃ mahā-dhana-pariccāgo vinassatīti.’ Tesañ ca vāda-parimocanatthaṃ cintesuṃ ti vuttāṃ hoti. Evaṃ cintayitvā ca pana katikā-vattaṃ karimsu. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : “Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. Handa mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karoma. Majjhimam māsam sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāmāti.”’³

19. Te dutiye divase gantvā rāja-dvāre aṭṭhaṃsu. Rājā āgantvā vanditvā : ‘Kiṃ bhante agatatthāti’ attanā kātabbakkiccam pucchi. Therā aṭṭhārasa-mahāvihāra-paṭisaṃkharana-atthāya hattha-kammaṃ paṭivedayimsu. Rājā hatthakamma-kārake manusse adāsi. Therā paṭhamam māsam satta-vihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpetvā rañño ārocesuṃ : ‘Niṭṭhitaṃ mahārāja vihāra-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ, idāni dhamma-vinaya-saṃgahaṃ karomāti.’ ‘Sādhu bhante vissatthā karoṭha, mayham āñā-

¹ Ch. and B^m bhikkhūti evaṃ hi gate.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

cakkam, tumhākam dhamma-cakkam hotu, āṇāpetha bhante kim karomīti.' 'Saṅgaham karontānam bhikkhūnam sannisajja-tṭhānam mahārājāti.' 'Katha karomi bhante' ti? 'Vebhāra-pabbata-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhā-dvāre kātum yuttam mahārājāti.'

20. 'Sādhu bhante' ti kho mahārājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmita-sadisam suvibhatta-bhitti-tthambha-sopānam nānā-vidha-mālākamma-latākamma-vicittam abhibhavantam iva rāja-bhavana-vibhūtim avahasantam iva deva-vimāna-sirim siriyaṇ niketam iva ekanipātana-tittham iva ca deva-manussanayana-vibhaṅgānam¹ loka-rāmaṇeyyakam iva sampiṇḍitam datṭhabba-sāra-maṇḍam maṇḍapam kārapetvā, vividhakusuma-dāma-olambaka-viniggilanta-cāru-vitānam² ratanaviccita-maṇi-kotṭima-talam iva ca tam nānā-pupphūpahāraviccita-supariniṭṭhita-bhūmikammaṃ Brahma-vimāna-sadisam alaṅkaritvā, tasmim mahā-maṇḍape pañca-satānam bhikkhūnam anagghāni pañca-kappiya-paccattharaṇa-satāni paṇḍāpetvā, dakkhiṇa-bhāgam nissāya uttarābhimukham therāsanam maṇḍapa-majjhe puratthābhimukham Buddhassa Bhagavato āsanāraham dhammāsanam paṇḍāpetvā, dantakhacita-vijaniṇi c' ettha tṭhapetvā, bhikkhu-saṅghassa ārocāpesi: 'Niṭṭhitam bhante mama kiccan' ti.

21. Tasmim kho pana divase ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandam sandhāya evam āhaṃsu: 'Imasmim bhikkhu-saṅghe eko bhikkhu vissa-gandham vāyyanto vicaratīti.' Thero tam sutvā 'Imasmim bhikkhu-saṅghe añño vissa-gandham vāyanto vicaraṇa-bhikkhu nāma n' atthi. Addhā ete maṃ sandhāya nadantīti' saṃvegam āpajji. Ekacce nam ahaṃsu: 'sve āvuso sannipāto, tvaṇ ca sekho sakaraṇiyo, tena te na yuttam sannipātam gantum, appamatto hohīhi.'

22. ³ Atha kho āyasmā Ānando, 'Sve sannipāto, na kho pana me tam patirūpam y-āham⁴ sekho samāno sannipātam gaccheyyun' ti bahud eva rattim kāya-gatāya satiyā vītinā-

¹ Bm Ch vihaṅgānam.

² Ch. viniggilatta, Bm = S.P.

³ This section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 6

⁴ So Bm; Ch. svāham; S.P. yvāham.

metvā rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samaye caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'nipajjissāmīti' kāyaṃ āvajjesi,¹ ²dve pādā bhūmito muttā² appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ etasmiṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

23. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā Ānando caṃkamena bahi vītināmetvā viśesaṃ nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi: 'Nanu maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca?'³ "Kata-puñño 'si tvam Ānanda, padhānaṃ anu-yañja, khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo" ti. Buddhānañ ca kathā-doso nāma n'atthi. Mamañ ca pana accāraddha-viriyaṃ, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati. Handāhaṃ viriya-samatham yojemīti,' caṃkamā orohitvā pāda-dhovana-tṭhāne tṭhāvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā 'Thokaṃ vissamissāmīti' kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi. Dve pādā bhūmito muttā sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ asampattaṃ,⁴ etasmiṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁵ catur-iriya-patha-virahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahosi. Tena 'Imasmiṃ sāsane anipanno anisino atṭhito acāṃkamanto kho bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto' ti vutte, Ānanda-tthero ti vattum vaṭṭati.

24. Atha therā bhikkhū dutiya-divase pañcamiyā pak-khassa kata-bhatta-kiccā patta-cīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhamma-sabhāyaṃ sannipatimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi.⁶ Kathaṃ agamāsi? 'Idāni 'mhi sannipāta-majjhaṃ pavisaṇāraho' ti haṭṭha-tuṭṭha-citta ekamaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā bandhanā mutta-tāla-pakkaṃ viya paṇḍu-kambale nikkhitta-jāti-maṇi viya vigata-valāhake nabhe samuggata-puññacando viya balātapa-samphassa-vika-sita-reṇu-piñjara-gabbhaṃ padumaṃ viya ca parisuddhena pariyodātena sappabhena sassirīkena ca mukha-varena attano arahatta-ppattiṃ ārocayamāno viya.

25. Atha naṃ divā āyasmato Mahākassapassa etad ahosi: 'Sobhati vata bho arahattaṃ patto Ānando. Sace satthā dhareyya addhā ajja Ānandassa sūdu-kāraṃ dadeyya.

¹ Bm āvattesi.

² Supplied from Bm; Ch. omits; S.P. = Bm; Cullavagga differs.

³ M.P.S.V. 35.

⁴ Bm apattaṃ.

⁵ Ch. vinimuttaṃ; Bm = S.P.

⁶ This sentence is from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 6

Handa dānim assāham satthārā dātabbam sādhu-kāram dadāmīti, tikkhattum sādhu-kāram adāsi.

26. Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana vadanti¹ 'Ānanda-tthero attano arahatta-ppattiṃ ūāpetu-kāmo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ na gato. Bhikkhū yathābuḍḍham attano attano āsane nisidantā Ānanda-ttherass' āsanam ṭhapetvā nisinnā. Tattha kehici "Etam āsanam kassāti?" vutte, "Ānandassāti." "Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato?" ti, tasmim samaye thero cintesi: "Idāni mayham gamana-kālo" ti. Tato attano ānubhāvam dassento paṭhaviyam nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānam dassesi. Ākāsen' āgantvā nisidīti pi eke.' Yathā vā tathā vā hotu, sabbathā pi tam disvā āyasmato Kassapassa sādhu-kāra-dānam yuttam eva.

27. Evaṃ āgate pana tasmim āyasmante Mahākassapa-thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso kiṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāma, dhammam vā vinayam vā' ti? Bhikkhū āhamsu: 'Bhante Mahākassapa vinayo nāma Buddhassa sāsanaṃ āyu, vinaye ṭhite sāsanaṃ ṭhitam hoti. Tasmā paṭhamam vinayam saṃgāyāmāti.' 'Kaṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti? 'Āyasmantaṃ Upālin' ti. 'Kiṃ Ānando nappahotīti?' 'No nappahoti, api ca kho pana sammā-sambuddho dharmāno yeva vinaya-pariyattim nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upālim etadagge ṭhapesi: "Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakanam bhikkhūnam vinaya-dharānam yadidaṃ Upālīti."² Tasmā Upāli-ttheram pucchitvā vinayam saṃgāyāmāti.' Tato thero vinayam pucchanatthāya attanā va attānam sammanni Upāli-tthero pi vissajjanatthāya sammanni.

28. Tatrāyam pāli. 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃgham nāpesi: "Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ aham Upālim vinayam puccheyyan" ti. Āyasmā pi Upāli saṃgham nāpesi: "Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ aham āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayam puṭṭho vissajjeyyan" ti."³ Evaṃ attānam sammannitvā āyasmā Upāli utthāy' āsanā ekamsam

¹ And so also the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 288.

² Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

cīvaram katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi, danta-khacita-vījanim gahetvā.

29. Tato Mahākassapa-thero therāsane nisīditvā āyasman-tam Upālim vinayaṃ pucchi.

¹‘Paṭhamam avuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattan?’ ti ‘Vesāliyam bhante’ ti. ‘Kiṃ ārabbhāti?’ ‘Sudinnam Kalandaka-puttam ārabbhāti.’ ‘Kismim vatthusmin?’ ti ‘Methuna-dhamme’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasman-tam Upālim paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi.

Putṭho putṭho āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi.

30. Kiṃ pan’ ettha paṭhama-pārājike kiñci apanetabbam vā pakkhipitabbam vā āsi n’ āsīti?² Buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsīte apanetabbam nāma n’ atthi. Na hi Tathāgatā ekavyañjanam pi niratthakam vadanti. Sāvakanam pana devatānam vā bhāsīte apanetabbam pi hoti. Tam dhamma-saṃgāhakā therā apanayimsu. Pakkhipitabbam pana sabbatthāpi atthi, tasmā yaṃ yattha pakkhipitum yuttam tam pi pakkhipimsu yeva. Kiṃ pana tan ti? ‘Tena samayenāti’ vā, ‘Tena kho pana samayenāti’ vā, ‘Atha kho’ iti vā, ‘Evam vutte’ ti vā, ‘Etad avocāti’ vā, evam-ādikam sambandha-vacana-mattam evam pakkhipitabba-yuttam pakkhipitvā pana ‘Idam paṭhamam pārājikan’ ti ṭhapesum.

31. Paṭhama-pārājike saṃgaham ārūlhe pañca arahanta-satāni saṃgaham āropita-nayen’ eva gaṇa-sajjhāyam akamsu. ‘Tena samayena Buddho bhagavā Verañjāyam viharatīti’ ca nesam sajjhāyārambha-kāle yeva sādhu-kāram dadamānā viya mahā-paṭhavī udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā kampittha.

32. Te eten’ eva nayena cattāri pārājikāni saṃgaham āropetvā, idam pārājika-kaṇḍan ti ṭhapesum. Terasa saṃghādisesāni terasakan ti ṭhapesum. Dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesum. Tīsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānīti ṭha-

¹ This paragraph is also from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

² B^m atthi n’ atthīti? apanetabbam n’ atthi. Buddhassa, etc.

pesum. Dvenavuti sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānti ṭhapesum. Cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānti ṭhapesum. Pañca-sattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ viśādhikāni dve sikkhāpada-satāni Mahā-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Mahā-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi purima-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

33. Tato Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅge aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pārājika kaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti ṭhapesum. Sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan ti ṭhapesum. Tīṇsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānti ṭhapesum. Cha-sātṭhi-sata-sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānti ṭhapesum. Aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānti ṭhapesum. Pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ tīṇi sikkhāpada-satāni cattāri ca sikkhāpadāni Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā, ayaṃ Ubhato-vibhaṅgo nāma catu-satṭhi bhānavārā ti ṭhapesum. Ubhato-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

34. Eten' eva upāyena asīti-bhānavāra-parimāṇam Khandhakam, pañcaviśati-bhānavāra-parimāṇam Parivāraṃ ca saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, ayaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāmāti ṭhapesum. Vinayapiṭakāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi. ¹Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭicchāpesum, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehīti.'¹ Vinayapiṭaka-saṃgahāvasāne Upāli-tthero danta-khacita-vījanim nikkhipitvā dhammāsana orohitvā there bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi.

35. Vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitu-kāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'Dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo' ti? Bhikkhū 'Ānanda-ttheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti āhaṃsu.

36. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: 'suṇātu me avuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallan ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ nāpesi: 'suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi

^{1.1} Bm omits.

² = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8.

samghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ āyasmatā mahā-Kassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaram katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi danta-khacita-vījanim gahetvā.¹

37. Ath' āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'kataram āvuso piṭakaṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti?' 'Suttanta-piṭakaṃ bhante' ti. 'Suttanta-piṭake catasso saṃgītiyo, tāsū paṭhamam katara saṃgītin?' ti. 'Dīgha-saṃgītim bhante.' 'Dīgha-saṃgītiyam catuttimsa suttāni, tayo vaggā, tesu paṭhamam katara-vaggaṃ?' ti. 'Sīlakkhandha-vaggaṃ bhante.' 'Sīlakkhandha-vagge terasa suttantā, tesu paṭhamam kataram suttan?' ti. 'Brahmajāla-suttan nāma bhante' ti. 'Tividhasīlālakkaṭam nānāvidha - micchājīva - kuhanalapanādi - vidhamsanam dvāsatthi-ditthi-jāla-vinivethanam dasasahassīlokkadhātu-kampanam tam paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti.'

38. ² Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-kassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: 'Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan' ti. 'Antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājāgarake Ambalaṭṭhikāyan' ti. 'Kaṃ ārabbhāti?' 'Suppiyañ ca paribbājakam Brahmaḍattañ ca mānavakan' ti. 'Kismiṃ vatthusmin' ti 'Vaṇṇāvaṇṇe' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi³ vatthum pi pucchi. Āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. Vissajjanāvasāne pañca arahanta-satāni sajjhāyam akamsu. Vuttanayen' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi.

39. Evaṃ Brahmajālam saṃgāyitvā tato param 'Sāmañña-phalam pan' āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan' ti ādinā pucchāvissajjanānukkamena, saddhim Brahmajālena sabbe pi terasa suttante saṃgāyitvā, ayam Sīlakkhandha-vaggo nāmāti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Tad anantaram Mahā-vaggaṃ tad anantaram Pāṭiya-vaggaṃ ti evaṃ tivagga-saṃgahaṃ catuttiṃsa-suttanta-

¹ Here we leave the Samanta Pāsādikā. Only the closing words of our General Introduction, § 62, are found there also.

^{2,3} = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8 (quoted also in the Samanta Pāsādika, p. 290).

paṭimaṇḍitaṃ catusatṭhi-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ tantim saṃgāyivā, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo nāmāti vatvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācethīti.'

40. Tato anantaraṃ asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Majjhima-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyivā dhammasenāpati - Sāriputtattherassa nissitake paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhe paribarathāti.' Tato anantaraṃ bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Saṃyutta-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyivā Mahākassapa-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'bhante imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.' Tato anantaraṃ visati-bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Aṃguttara-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyivā Anuruddha-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.'

41. Tato anantaraṃ

Dhammasaṃgani-Vibhaṅgaṃ ca Kathāvatthuṃ ca Pug-galaṃ

Dhātu-Yamaka-Paṭṭhānaṃ Abhidhammo ti vuccatīti

evaṃ saṃvaṇṇitaṃ sukhuma-ñāna-gocaraṃ tantim saṃgāyivā idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāmāti vatvā pañca arahanta-satāni sajjhāyama akāṃsu. Vutta-nayen'eva paṭhavikampo ahoṣi.

42. Tato paraṃ Jātaṃ Mahā-niddeso Cūla-niddeso Paṭi-sambhidā-maggo Sutta-nipāto Dhamma-padaṃ Udānaṃ Iti-vuttakaṃ Vimāna-peta-vatthu Thera-theri-gathā ti imaṃ tantim saṃgāyivā Khuddaka-gantho nāma ayan ti ca vatvā, Abhidhamma-piṭakasmim yeva saṃgahaṃ āropayimsūti Dīgha-bhāṇakā vadanti, Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana Cariyā-piṭaka-Apadāna-Buddhavaṃsesu saddhim sabbam pi taṃ Khuddakaganthaṃ suttanta-piṭake pariyāpannaṃ ti vadanti.

43. Evaṃ etaṃ sabbam pi Buddha-vacanaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidhaṃ tathā piṭaka-vasena, nikāya-vasena pañca-vidhaṃ, aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ, dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidhaṃ ti vedittabbaṃ.

44. Kathaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ? Yaṃ hi Bhagavatā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhivā yāva anupā-

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati tāva etthantare pañca-cattālīsa-vassāni deva-manussa-nāga-yakkhādayo anu-sāsantena vā paccavekkhantena vā vuttam sabbam tam ekarasam vimutti-rasam eva hoti. Evam rasa-vasena eka-vidham.¹

45. Katham-dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidham? Sabbam eva c' etam dhammo c' eva vinayo cāti samkham gacchati. Tattha Vinaya-piṭakam vinayo, avasesam Buddha-vacanam Dhammo. Ten' ev' āha:² ' Yam nūna mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyāma. Aham Upāliṃ vinayam puccheyyam, Ānandam dhammam puccheyyan ti' ca evam dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidham.

46. Katham paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidham? Sabbam eva h' idam paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam majjhima-Buddha-vacanam pacchima-Buddha-vacanam ti ti-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha—

Anekajātisamsāram sandhāvissam anibbisam
Gahakārakam gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunam
Gahakāraka ditṭho 'si puna geham na kāhasi
Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭam visamkhitam
Visamkhāragatam cittam taṇhānam khayam ajjhagā ti³

idam paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam. Keçi 'Yadā have pātu-bhavanti dhammā ti' Khandake⁴ udāna-gātham vadanti. Esā pana pātipada-divase sabbaññū-bhāva-ppattassa somanassamaya-nāṇena paccayākāram paccavekkhantassa uppannā udāna-gāthā ti veditabbā. Yam pana parinibbāna-kāle abhāsi, 'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo "vaya-dhammā samkhārā, appamādena sampādetthāti,"'⁵ idam pacchima-Buddha-vacanam. Ubhiṇṇam antare yam vuttam etam majjhima-Buddha-vacanam nāma. Evam paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-Buddha-vacana-vasena ti-vidham.

47. Katham piṭaka-vasena ti-vidham? Sabbam pi c' etam Vinaya-piṭakam Suttanta-piṭakam Abhidhamma-piṭakan ti

¹ So also Cullavagga, IX. 1. 4.

² That is to say, Kassapa. Compare Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1, 7, 8.

³ Dhammapada 153, 4.

⁴ Mahāvagga, I. 1. 3.

⁵ Mahā-parinibbāna Sutta, VI. 10 = S. VI. 2. 5. 2.

ti-ppabhedam eva hoti. Tattha paṭhama-saṃgītiyaṃ saṃgītañ ca asaṃgītañ ca sabbam pi samodbhānetvā, ubhayāni Pātimokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni dvāvīsati Khandhakā soḷasa Parivārā ti idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāma. Brahmajālādicatuttimsa-suttanta-saṃgaho Dīgha-nikāyo, Mūlapariyāya-suttādi-diyaddhasatadve-sutta-saṃgaho Majjhima-nikāyo, Oghatarāṇa - suttādi - sattasuttasahassa - sattasata - dvāsaṭṭhisutta-saṃgaho Saṃyutta-nikāyo, Cittapariyādāna-suttādinavasuttasahassapañcasatasuttapaññāsasutta - saṃgaho Aṅguttara - nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha - Dhammapada - Udāna-Itivuttaka - Suttanipāta - Vimānavatthu - Petavatthu - Thera-Therigāthā - Jātaka - Niddesa - Paṭisambhidāpadāna - Buddha-vaṅsa-Cariyāpiṭaka - vasena pannarasabhedo Khuddaka-nikāyo ti idaṃ Suttanta-piṭakam nāma. Dhamma-saṃgaho Vibhaṅgo Dhātu-kathā Puggalapaññatti Kathāvatthu Yamakam Paṭṭhānan ti idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakam nāma.

48. Tattha

Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānam
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pātimokkhuddesa-Pārajikādisatta - apattikkhandha - mātikā - vibhaṅgādi - ppabhedanāya, visesabhūtā ca daḥhikamma-sithilikaraṇa-ppayojanā anuppaññattinayā, kāyikavācasika - ajjhācāra - nisedhanato c' esa kāyam vācañ ca vineti. Tasmā vividha-nayattā visesa-nayattā kāya-vācānañ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti akkhāto. Ten' etaṃ etassa vacanatta-kosallatthaṃ vuttam—

‘Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānam.
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto’ ti.

49. Itaram pana

Atthānam sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato
Suttānāsutta-sabhāgato ca Suttan ti akkhātam.

Tam hi attattha-paratthādi-bhede atthe sūceti. Suvuttā c' ettha atthā veneyy-ajjhāsayaṅgulomena vuttattā. ‘Savati c' etaṃ atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavatīti’ vuttam hoti. ‘Sūdati ca dhenu viya khīram paggharatīti’ vuttam hoti.

‘Sutṭhu ca ne tāyati rakkhatīti’ vuttam hoti. Sutta-sabhāgañ ca tam, yathā hi tacchakānam suttam pamāṇam hoti evam etam pi viññūnam, yathā ca suttana saṃgahītāni pupphāni na vikiriyaṇṇanti na viddhamsiyaṇṇanti evam etena saṃgahītā atthā. Ten’ etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Atthānam sūcanato suvuttato savanato ’tha sūdanato
Suttānāsutta-sabhāgato ca Suttan ti akkhātan ti.

50. Itaro pana,

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinnā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhi-saddo vuddhi-salakkhaṇa-pūjita-paricchinnādhikesu dissati. Tathā h’ ‘esa bālā me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamantīti’ ādisu vuddhiyaṃ āgato. ‘Yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā’ ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. ‘Rājābhirājā manuj-into’ ti ādisu pūjite. ‘Paṭibalo vintum abhidhamme abhivinaye’ ti ādisu paricchinne. ‘Aññamañña-saṃkara-virahite dhamme ca vinaye cāti’ vuttam hoti. ‘Abhikkantena vaṇṇenāti’ ādisu adhike. Ettha ca ‘rūpūpattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti, mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatīti’ ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. ‘Rūpārammaṇam vā saddārammaṇam vā ti’ ādinā nayena arammanādīhi lakkhaṇiyattā salakkhaṇāpi. ‘Sekhā dhammā asekhā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārahā ti adhippāyo. ‘Phasso hoti vedanā hotīti’ ādinā nayena sabhāva-paricchinnattā paricchinnā ti. ‘Mahaggaṭā dhammā appamaṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten’ etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinnā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yaṃ pan’ ettha avasiṭṭham, tam

Piṭakam piṭak-attha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.
Tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Pariyatti pi hi ‘mā piṭaka-sampadānenāti’ ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati. Atha ‘puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakam ādayāti’ ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā ‘piṭakam piṭakattha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.’ Idāni ‘tena

samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti. Tena evaṃ du-vidhatthena piṭaka-saddena saha samāsaṃ katvā vinayo ca so piṭakaṃ ca pariyatti-bhāvato tassa atthassa bhājanato cāti Vinaya-piṭakaṃ. Yathā vutten' eva nayena suttaṃ ca taṃ piṭakaṃ cāti Sutta-piṭakaṃ : abhidhammo ca so piṭakaṃ cāti Abhidhamma-piṭakan ti. Evaṃ ete tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā. Evaṃ ñatvā ca puna pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nāna-ppakāra-kosallattham

Desanā-sāsanakathā-bhedam tesu yathāraham

Sikkhappahāna-gambhīra-bhāvaṃ ca paridīpaye.

Pariyatti-bhedam sampattim vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ

Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye.

52. Tatrāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni piṭakāni yathākkamaṃ āṇā-vohāra-paramattha-desanā, yathāparādha-yathānuloma-yathādhamma-sāsanāni, saṃvarāsaṃvara-dīṭṭhi - viniveṭhana - nāmarūpa - pariccheda - kathā cāti vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinaya-piṭakaṃ āṇārahena Bhagavatā āṇā-bāhullato desitattā āṇā-desanā, Sutta-piṭakaṃ vohāra-kusalena Bhagavatā vohāra-bāhullato desitattā vohāra-desanā, Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ paramattha-kusalena Bhagavatā paramattha-bāhullato desitattā paramattha-desanā ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ye te pacurāparādhā sattā te yathāparādham ettha sāsītā ti yathāparādha-sāsanam, dutiyam anek-ajjhāsayānusaya-caritādhimuttikā sattā yathānulomam ettha sāsītā ti yathānuloma-sāsanam, tatiyam dhamma-puñja-matte aham mamāti saññino sattā yathā-dhammam ettha sāsītā ti yathā-dhamma-sāsanam ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācārapaṭipakkha-bhūto saṃvarāsaṃvarō ettha kathito ti saṃvarāsaṃvara-kathā. Saṃvarāsaṃvarō ti khuddako c' eva mahanto ca saṃvarō, kammākammam viya phalāphalam viya ca. Dutiyam dvāsattīhi-dīṭṭhi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā-dīṭṭhi - viniveṭhanā ettha kathitā ti dīṭṭhi-viniveṭhana-kathā. Tatiyam rāgādi-paṭipakkha-bhūto nāmarūpa-paricchedo ettha kathito ti nāmarūpa-pariccheda-kathā ti vuccati.

53. Tīsu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahanāni catubbidho ca gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tathā hi Vinaya-piṭake visesena adhisīla-sikkhā vuttā, Sutta-piṭake adhicitā-sikkhā, Abhidhamma-piṭake adhipaññā-sikkhā. Vinaya-piṭake ca vītikka-

ma-ppahānaṃ kilesānaṃ vītikkama-paṭipakkhattā sīlassa, Sutta-piṭake pariyutṭhāna-ppahānaṃ pariyutṭhāna-paṭipakkhattā samādhissa, Abhidhamma-piṭake anusaya-ppahānaṃ anusaya-paṭipakkhattā paññāya. Paṭhame ca tad-aṅga-ppahānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhana-samuccheda-ppahānāni, paṭhame duccharita-saṃkilesa-ppahānaṃ itaresu taṇhā-ditṭhi-saṃkilesānaṃ. Ekamekasmim' c' ettha catubbidho pi dhammattha-desanā-paṭivedha-gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desanā ti tassā manasā vavatthāpitāya tantiyā desanā, paṭivedho ti tantiyā tanti-atthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodho. Tīsu pi c' etesu ete dhammattha-desanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo manda-buddhihi dukkhogāḷhā alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhā ca tasmā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim' c' ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo.

54. Aparo nayo. Dhammo ti hetu, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetumhi nānaṃ dhamma-paṭisambhidā.' Attho ti hetu-phalaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetu-phale nānaṃ attha-paṭisambhidā' ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathā-dhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo, anuloma-paṭiloma-saṃkhepa-vitthārādivasena vā kathaṇaṃ. Paṭivedho ti abhisamayo, so ca lokiyo lokuttaro visayato ca asamohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattīsu avabodho. Tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vutta-dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabhāvo. Idāni yasinā etesu tīsu pi piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhamma-jātaṃ attha-jataṃ vā, yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ nānassa abhimukho hoti tathā tathā tad-attha-jotikā desanā, yo c' ettha aviparītāvabodha-saṃkhāto paṭivedho tesam tesam vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabhāvo, sabbam pi etaṃ anupacita-kusala-sambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi mahāsamuddo viya dukkhogāḷhaṃ alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhañ ca, tasmā evam pi ekamekasmim' ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvata ca

Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ tesu yathārahaṃ
Sikkhappahānagambhīrabhāvañ ca paridīpaye

iti ayam gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

55. Pariyatti-bhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaḥim
Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye ti.

Ettha pana tisu piṭakesu tividho pariyatti-bhedo daṭṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyō, alagaddūpamā nissaraṇatthā bhaṇḍ-āgārika-pariyattīti. Tattha duggahītā upārambhādi-hetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko . . . pe . . . So passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddam. Tam enaṃ bhoge vā naṅgutṭhe vā gaṇheyya. Tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bhāyā vā aññatarasmim vā aṅga-paccaṅge daseyya. So tato-nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇa-mattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tam kissa hetu ? Duggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh’ ekacce mogha-purisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallam. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhantaṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā c’ eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivāda-ppamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa c’ atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañ c’ assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattaṃ abhitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu ? Duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ’ ti.

Yā pana suggahītā sila-kkhandādi pāripurim yeva ākaṃkhamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu ayam nissaraṇatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Tesam te dhammā suggahītā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu ? Suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ’ ti.

56. Yaṃ pana pariññāta-kkhandho pahīna-kilesō bhāvita-maggo paṭividdhākuppo sacchikata-nirodho khīṇāsavo kevalaṃ paveni-pālanatthāya vaṇsānurakkhanatthāya pariyāpuṇāti, ayam bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Vinaye pana suppaṭipanno bhikkhu sila-sampadam nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Sutte suppaṭipanno samādhi-sampadam nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Abhidhamme suppaṭipanno

paññā-sampadam nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, tūsañ ca tatth' eva pabheda-vacanato. Evam etesu suppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ vijjāttaya-cha-abhiññā-catu-paṭisambhidā-bhedam sampattim pāpuṇāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭipanno anuññāta-sukha-samphassa-attharaṇa-pāpuraṇādi-phassa-sāmaññato !paṭikkhittesu upādinna-phassādisu anavajja-saññi hoti. Vuttam h' etaṃ :¹ 'tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam'ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti.' Tato dussīla-bhāvam pāpuṇāti.

Sutte duppaṭipanno 'cattāro 'nu bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā' ti ādisu adhippāyam ajānanto duggahītam gaṇhāti. Yam sandhāya vuttam :² 'attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ ca khanati bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatīti.' Tato micchā-ditṭhitam pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhamma-cintam atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato citta-kkhepam pāpuṇāti. Vuttam h' etaṃ : 'Cattāri 'māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cinte-tabbāni, yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.' Evam etesu duppaṭipanno yathā-kkamena imaṃ dussīla-bhāva-micchādītṭhitā-cittakkhepa-bhedam vipattim pāpuṇātīti. Ettāvata

Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yam yaḥim
Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye

iti ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nānappakārato piṭakāni nātvā tesam vasen' etaṃ Buddha-vacanan tividhan ti nātabbo.

58. Katham nikāya-vasena pañca-vidham? Sabbam eva c'etaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Saṃyutta-nikāyo Aṅguttara-nikāyo Khuddaka-nikāyo ti pañca-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha katamo Dīgha-nikāyo? Tivagga-saṃgahāni Brahmajālādīni catuttiṃsa suttāni.

Catuttiṃs' eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṃgaho
Esa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko ti.

¹ As in the 68th Pācittiya.

² As in Cullavagga, I. 32. 3.

Kasmā pan' esa Dīghanikāyo ti vuccati ? Dīgha-ppamāṇa-suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūha-nivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. ' Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-nikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatapaṇāpoṇika-nikāyo cikkhallika-nikāyo ' ti evamādini c' ettha sādhaṃ sāsanaṃ lokato ca. Evaṃ sesānaṃ pi nikāyabhāve vacanatto veditabbo.

· Katamo Majjhima-nikāyo ? Majjhima-ppamāṇāni pañcadasa-vagga-saṃgahāni Mūlapariyāya-suttādini diyaddhasataṃ dve ca suttāni

Diyaddha-sata-suttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so
Nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasa-vagga-pariggaho ti.

Katamo Saṃyutta - nikāyo ? Devatā-saṃyuttādi-vasena kathitāni Oghataraṇādini satta sutta-sahasāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsatṭhi ca suttāni.

Sattasutta-sahasāni satta sutta-satāni ca
Dvāsatṭhi c' eva suttantā eso saṃyutta-saṃgaho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttara-nikāyo ? Ekeka - aṅgātireka - vasena kathitāni Cittapariyādānādini nava sutta-sahasāni pañcasuttasatāni sattapaññāsaṃ ca suttāni.

Nava sutta-sahasāni pañca sutta-satāni ca
Sattapaññāsa suttāni saṅkhā Aṅguttare ayaṃ.

Katamo Khuddaka-nikāyo ? Sakalaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ Khuddakapāṭhādayo ca pubbe-nidasita-pañcadasa-bhedā, ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ.

Ṭhapetvā caturo p' ete nikāye Dīgha-ādike
Tadaññaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ nikāyo Khuddako mato ti.

Evaṃ nikāya-vasena pañcavidhaṃ.

59. Kathaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhuta-dhammaṃ Vedallaṃ ti nava-ppabhedam hoti.

Tattha Ubhato-vibhaṅga-niddesa-khandaka-parivārā Suttanipāte Maṅgalasutta - Ratanasutta - Nālakasutta - Tuvaṭaka-suttāni aññaṃ pi ca sutta-nāmakam Tathāgata-vacanaṃ Suttaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Sabbam pi sagāthakaṃ suttam Geyyan

ti veditabbam. Visesena samyuttake sakalo pi sagāthaka-
vaggo. Sakalam Abhidhamma-piṭakam niggaṭhaka-suttam
yañ ca aññam pi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṃgahītam. Buddha-vaca-
nam tam Veyyākaraṇan ti veditabbam. Dhammapadam
Theragāthā Therīgāthā Suttanipāte no sutta-nāmikā suddhi-
kagāthā ca Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassa-nāṇa-mayika-
gāthā-paṭisamyuttā dve asīti suttantā Udānan ti veditabbam.
'Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā' ti ādinaya-ppavattā dasuttara-
satam suttantā Itivuttakan ti veditabbam. Apaṇṇaka-jātak-
ādīni paññāsādhikāni pañca-jātaka-satāni Jātakan ti vedi-
tabbam. 'Cattāro' me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā
Ānande' ti¹ ādhinaya-ppavattā sabbe pi acchariy-abbhuta-
dhamma-paṭisamyuttā suttantā Abbhuta-dhamman ti vedi-
tabbam. Cullavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammādiṭṭhi-Sakkapañha-
Samkhārabhājanīya - Mahāpuṇṇama-suttaantādayo sabbe pi
vedaṇ ca tuṭṭhiṇ ca laddhāladdhā pucchita-suttantā Vedallan
ti veditabbo. Evaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidham.

60. Katham dhammakhandha-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-
vidham? Sabbam evam etam Buddha-vacanām

Dvāsīti Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dve sahasāni bhikkhuto
Caturāsīti sahasāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti.²

Evaṃ paridīpita-dhammakhandha-vasena caturāsīti-sa-
hassa-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha ekānusandhikam suttam eko
dhammakhandho. Yam anekānusandhikam tattha anu-
sandhi-vasena dhammakhandha-gaṇanā. Gāthā-bandhesu
pañha-pucchanaṃ eko dhammakhandho vissajjanaṃ eko.
Abhidhamme ekamekam tika-duka-bhājanaṃ ekamekañ
ca citta-vāra-bhājanaṃ eko dhammakhandho. Vinaye atthi
vatthu atthi mātikā atthi pada-bhājanīyam atthi āpatti atthi
anāpatti atthi tikacchedo: tattha ekameko kotṭhāso ekam-
eko dhammakhandho ti veditabbo. Evaṃ dhammakhandha-
vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidham.

61. Evaṃ etam abhedato rasa-vasena ekavidham, bhedato

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, V. 38.

² Theragāthā 1024 (Ānanda); already quoted above, § 7.

dhamma-vinayādi-vasena duvidhādibhedam Buddha-vacanam samgāyantena Mahākassapa-pamukhena vasī-gaṇena 'ayam dhammo, ayam vinayo, idam paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam, idam majjhima-Buddha-vacanam idam pacchima-Buddha-vacanam, idam Vinaya-piṭakam idam Sutta-piṭakam idam Abhidhamma-piṭakam, ayam Dīgha-nikāyo . . . pe . . . ayam Khuddaka-nikāyo, imāni suttādīni nav-aṅgāni, imāni caturāsīti dhammakhandha-sabassānīti' imam pabhedam vavatthapetvā va samgītam. Na kevalañ'ca imam eva. Aññam pi uddānasamgaha-vaggasamgaha-peyyālasamgaha-ekanipāta - dukanipatādi - nipātasamgaha - samyuttasamgaha-paññāsasamgahādīm anekavidham tīsu piṭakesu sandissamāna-samgaha - ppabhedam vavatthapetvā sattahi māsehi samgītam.

62.¹ Samgīti-pariyosāne c'assa : 'Idam Mahākassapa-ttherena Dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañca-vassa-sahassa-parimāṇam kālam pavattana-samattham katan' ti sañjāta-ppamodā, sādhu-kāram viya dadamānā, ayam mahā-paṭhavī udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāram samkampi sampakampi sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pātur ahesuṃ. Ayam paṭhama-mahāsamgīti nāma, yā loke :

Satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā ti ca,
Thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccate ti.

¹ This section recurs in the Samanta Pāsādikū, p. 29.

I.

BRAHMAJĀLA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1.

1. Imissā pathama-mahā saṃgītiyā vattamānāya vinaya-saṃgahāvasāne Suttapīṭake ādi-nikāyassa ādi-suttaṃ Brahmajālam pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena ‘Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti’ evamādi-vacana-pariyosāne yattha ca bhāsitaṃ yañ ca ārabha bhāsitaṃ taṃ sabbam pakāsento āyasmā Ānando ‘*evam me sutan*’ ti ādim āha. Tena vuttaṃ: ¹ ‘Brahmajālāssāpi evam me sutan ti ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vutta-nidānam ādīti.’

Ettha *evan* ti nipāta padaṃ. *Me* ti ādīni nāma-padāni.

Paṭipanno hotīti. Ettha paṭīti upasagga-padaṃ, hotīti ākkhyāta-padan ti. Iminā tāva nayena pada-vibhāgo vedītabbo.

Atthato pana evaṃ saddo tāva upamūpadesa-sampahaṃsana-garahana-vacanasampatiggah-ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇādi anekattha-bhedo. Tathā h’ esa

Evam jātena maccena katabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun’ ti

evamādisu upamāyaṃ āgato. ‘Evan te abhikkamītabbaṃ evaṃ paṭikkamītabban ti’ ādisu upadese. ‘Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ sugatā’ ti ādisu sampahaṃsane. ‘Evaṃ evaṃ panāyaṃ Vasali yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍa-

¹ Above, § 2.

kassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatīti' ādisu garahaṇe. 'Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun' ti ādisu vacana-sampatiṅgahe. 'Evaṃ vyākho aham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmīti' ādisu ākāre.¹ 'Ehi tvam māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ lahu-tṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Subho kho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appabādhaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchatīti." Evañ ca pana vadehi: "Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti"² ādisu nidassane. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Kālāma, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā' ti. 'Akusalā bhante.' 'Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā' ti. 'Sāvajjā bhante.' 'Viññū³-garahitā vā viññū-pasatthā³ vā' ti. 'Viññū-garahitā bhante.' 'Samattā samādiṇṇā³ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti.' 'Samattā bhante samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti'⁴ ādisu avadhāraṇe.

Svāyam idha ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo. Tattha ākāratthena evaṃ-saddena etam atthaṃ dīpeti: 'Nānā-naya-nipuṇaṃ anek-ajjhāsaya-samuṭṭhānaṃ atthavyañjana-sampannaṃ vividha-pāṭibhāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanā-paṭivedha-gambhīraṃ sabba-sattānaṃ saka-sakabhāsānurūpato sotapathaṃ āgacchantaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ sabba-ppakārena kosamattho viññātum sabbatthāmena pana sotu-kāmatam janetvā pi evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi eken' ākārena sutan' ti.

Nidassānatthena: 'Nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan' ti attānaṃ parimocento 'evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi evaṃ sutan' ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalam suttaṃ nidasseti.

Avadhāraṇatthena: 'etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakanānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahu-ssutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gati-mantānaṃ sati-mantānaṃ dhiti-mantānaṃ upaṭṭhākānaṃ

¹ ? Pāc. 68, 70.

³ So all MSS.

² Subha Sutta, 2.

⁴ Aṅguttara, 3. 65. 7.

yadidaṃ Ānando'¹ ti evaṃ Bhagavatā, 'Āyasmā Ānando attha-kusalo dhamma-kusalo vyañjana-kusalo nirutti-kusalo² pubbāpara-kkusalo' ti evaṃ dhamma-senāpatinā ca pasattha-bhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇa-balaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti evaṃ me sutāṃ, tañ ca kho atthato vā vyañjanato vā anūnam avadhikaṃ, evaṃ eva na aññathā, datṭhabban ti.

Me saddo tīsu atthesu dissati. 'Tathā hi'ssa gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyyan ti' ādisu mayā ti attho. 'Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetūti' ādisu mayhan ti attho. 'Dhamma-dāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathāti' ādisu mama ti attho. Idha pana mayā sutan ti ca mama sutan ti ca attha-dvaye yujjati.

Sutan ti ayaṃ saddo sa-upasaggo ca anupasaggo ca gamana-vissuta-kilinnūpacitānuyoga³ - sotaviññeyya - sotadvārānusāra-viññāṇādi anek-attha-ppabhedo. 'Tathā hi'ssa senāya pasuto' ti ādisu gacchanto ti attho. 'Suta-dhammassa passato' ti ādisu vissuta-dhammassāti attho. 'Avassutāvassutassāti' ādisu kilinnūkilinnassāti attho. 'Tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan ti' ādisu upacitan ti attho. 'Ye jhānapasutā dhīrā' ti ādisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho. 'Diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutan' ti ādisu sota-viññeyyan ti attho. 'Suta-dharo suta-sannicayo' ti ādisu sotadvārānusāra-viññāṇa-dharo ti attho. Idha pan' assa sotadvārānusārena upadhāritan ti vā upadhāraṇan ti vā ti attho. Me saddassa hi mayā ti atthe sati evaṃ mayā sutāṃ sotadvārānusārena upadhāritan ti yujjati, mamāti atthe sati evaṃ mama sutāṃ sotadvārānusārena mama upadhāraṇan ti yujjati.

Evaṃ etesu tīsu padesu evan ti sotaviññāṇādi viññāṇa-kicca-nidassanaṃ, me ti vutta-viññāṇa-samaṅgi-puggala-nidassanaṃ, sutan ti assavaṇa-bhūva-paṭikkhepato anūnāna-dhikāviparīta-gaḥaṇa-nidassanaṃ. Tathā evan ti tassā sotadvārānusārena pavattāya viññāṇa-vīthiyā nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavatti-bhūva-ppakāsaṇaṃ, me ti atta-ppakāsaṇaṃ, sutan ti dhamma-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha saṃ-

¹ Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.

² S^t nirupatti-kusalo.

³ Sca^t kilinnūpacit^o.

khepo. Nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavattāya viññāṇa-vīthiyā mayā na aññaṃ katam idam pana katam ayam dhammo suto ti.

Tathā evan ti niddisitabba-ppakāsanam, me ti puggala-ppakāsanam. Sutan ti puggala-kicca-ppakāsanam. Idam vuttam hoti yaṃ suttaṃ niddisissāmi mayā evaṃ sutan ti.

Tathā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppvattiyā nān-atthavyañjana-gahaṇam hoti tassa nān-ākāra-niddeso. Evan ti hi ayam ākāra-paññatti, me ti kattāra-niddeso, sutan ti visaya-niddeso. Ettāvata nāna-ppakāra-ppvattena citta-santānena taṃ samaṅgino kattu-visaye gahaṇa-sanniṭṭhānam katam hoti.

Atha vā evan ti puggala-kicca-niddeso, sutan ti viññāṇa-kicca-niddeso, me ti ubhaya-kicca-yutta-puggala-niddeso. Ayam pan' ettha saṃkhepo. Mayā savana - kicca-viññāṇa-samaṅginā puggalena viññāṇa-vasena laddha-savaṇa-kicca-vohārena sutan ti.

Tattha evan ti ca me ti ca sacchikatṭha-paramatṭha-vasena avijjamāna-paññatti. Kiṃ h' ettha taṃ paramatṭhato atthi yaṃ evan ti vā me ti vā niddesaṃ labhetha. Sutan ti vijjamāna-paññatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ ettha sotena upaladdham taṃ paramatṭhato vijjamānan ti. Tathā evan ti ca me ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādāyapaññatti, sutan ti diṭṭhādāni upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāya paññatti.

Ettha ca evan ti vacanena asammoḥam dīpeti, na hi sammūlho nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-samattho hoti. Sutan ti vacanena sutassa asammosam dīpeti. Yassa hi sutam pammuttam hoti na so kāl-antare mayā sutan ti pativijjānāti. Icc-assa asammoḥena paññā-siddhi, asammoḥena sati-siddhi. Tattha paññā-pubbaṅgamāya satiyā vyañjanāvadhāraṇa-samatthatā, sati-pubbaṅgamāya paññāya attha-paṭivedha-samatthatā, tad-ubhaya-samatthatā - yogena atthavyañjana-sampannassa dhamma-kosassa anupālana-samatthato dhamma-bhaṇḍāgārikatta-siddhi.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti vacanena yoniso-manasikāram dīpeti ayoniso-manasikaroto nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedhābhāvato. Sutan ti vacanena avikkhepaṃ dīpeti vikkhitta-cittassa savaṇābhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhitta-citto puggalo sabba-sampattiyā

vuccamāno pi 'na mayā sutam puna bhaṇathāti' bhaṇati. Yoniso manasikārena c' ettha atta-sammā-panidhim pubbe ca kata-puññatam sādheti, sammā appaṇihit-attassa pubbe akata-puññassa vā tad-abhāvato avikkhepena saddhammasavaṇam sappurisūpassayañ ca sadheti. Na hi vikkhitto sotum sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupassayamānassa savaṇam atthīti.

Aparo nayo. Yasmā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-attha-vyañjana-ggahaṇam hoti tassa nānākāra-niddeso ti vuttam, so ca evam bhaddako ākāro na sammā appaṇihit-attano pubbe akata-puññassa vā hoti, tasmā evan ti iminā bhaddakena ākārena pacchima-cakka-dvaya-sampattim attano dīpeti—suttan ti savana-yogena purima-cakka-dvaya-sampattim. Na hi appatirūpa-dese vasato sappurisūpassaya-virahitassa vā savaṇam atthi. Icc assa pacchima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā āsaya-suddhi-siddhā hoti, purima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā payoga-suddhi. Tāya ca āsaya-suddhiyā adhigama-vyatti payoga-suddhiyā āgama-vyatti siddhi. Iti payog-āsaya¹-suddhass' āgamādhigama-sampanṇassa vacanam, aruṇaggaṃ viya suriyassa udayato, yoniso-manasikāro viya ca kusala-kammassa arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamam bhavitun ti tṭhānena dānam tṭhapento *Evam me sutan* ti ādim āha.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti, iminā nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-dīpakena vacanena attano attha-paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidā-sampatti-sabhāvam dīpeti. Sutan ti, iminā sotabba-bheda-paṭivedha-dīpakena dhamma-nirutti²-paṭisambhidā-sampatti-sabhāvam. Evan ti, idaṃ yoniso-manasikāra-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, 'Ete mayā dhammā manasā 'nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā' ti dīpeti. Sutan ti, idaṃ savana-yoga-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, 'Bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricitā' ti dīpeti. Tad-ubhayena pi atthavyañjana-pāripūrim dīpento savane ādaram janeti. Atthavāñjana-paripunṇam³ hi dhammam ādarena asuṇanto mahatā hitā paribāhiro hotīti ādaram janetvā sakkaccam dhammo sotabbo.

¹ Sdt payogāya.

² Sdt nirupatti.

³ Sdt pāripunṇam.

Evam me sutan ti, iminā pana sakalena vacanena āyasmā Ānando Tathāgata-ppaveditaṃ dhammaṃ attano adahanto asappurisa-bhūmiṃ atikkamati, sāvakattaṃ paṭijānanto sappurisa-bhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā asaddhammā cittaṃ utthāpeti, saddhamme cittaṃ patitthāpeti, ‘Kevalaṃ sutam ev’ etaṃ mayā tass’ eva pana Bhagavato vacanan’ ti dīpento attānaṃ parimoceti, Sattbāraṃ apadissati, Jina-vacanaṃ appeti, dhamma-nettiṃ patitthāpeti.

Api ca Evaṃ me sutan ti attanā uppādita-bhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto, purima-savanaṃ vivaranto, ‘sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ idaṃ mayā tass’ eva pana Bhagavato catu-vesārajja-visāradassa dasabala-dharassa āsabhaṅṭhānaṭṭhāyino sīhanādanādino sabba-satt-uttamassa dhamm-issarassa dhamma-rājassa dhammādhipatino dhamma-dīpassa dhamma-saraṇassa saddhamma-vara-cakkavattino Sammū-Sambuddhassa vacanaṃ. Na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā vyañjanevā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā kātabbā’ ti, sabba-deva-manussānaṃ imasmim dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vināseti saddhā-sampadaṃ uppādeti.¹ Ten’ etaṃ vuccati

Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ vaḍḍheti sāsane
Evaṃ me sutam icc’ evaṃ vadaṃ Gotama-sāvako ti.

Ekan ti, gaṇana-pariccheda-niddeso. *Samayan ti*, paricchinna-niddeso. *Ekam samayan ti*, aniyāmita-paridīpanaṃ. Tattha samaya-saddo

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetu-diṭṭhisu
Paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

Tathā hi ’ssa ‘App eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālaṃ ca samayaṃ ca upādāyāti’ evam ādisu samavāyo attho. ‘Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariya-vāsāyāti’ ādisu khaṇo. ‘Uṇha-samayo pariḷāha-samayo’ ti ādisu kālo. ‘Mahāsamayo pavanasmim’ ti ādisu samūho. ‘Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi, “Bhagavā

¹ Sdt uppadetīti.

kho Savatthiyam viharati, Bhagavā pi mam jānissati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthu sāsane sikkhāya na paripūrākārīti," ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appativeddho ahoṣīti' ādisu hetu. 'Tena kho pana samayena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇa-Maṇḍikā-putto samaya-ppavādake tiṇḍukā-cīre eka-sālake Mallākāya ¹ ārāme paṭivasatīti' ādisu diṭṭhi.

'Diṭṭhe 'va dhamme yo attho yo c' attho samparāyiko
Atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti' ²

ādisu paṭilābho. 'Sammā mānābhisamayo antamakāsi dukkha-ssāti' ādisu pahānaṃ. 'Dukkhaṣṣa piḷan-aṭṭho saṃkhat-aṭṭho santāp-aṭṭho vipariṇāṃ-aṭṭho abhisamay-aṭṭho ti' ādisu paṭivedho. Idha pana kālo attho. Tena samvacchara-utu-mās-addhamāsa-rattindiva-pubbaṇha-majjhantika-sāyaṇha-paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-yāma-muhuttādisu kāla-ppabhedabhūtesu samayesu *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti.

Tattha kiñcāpi etesu samvaccharādisu samayesu yaṃ yaṃ suttaṃ yaṃhi yaṃhi samvacchare utumhi māse pakkhe rattibhāge divasa-bhāge vā vuttaṃ, sabban taṃ therassa suviditaṃ suvavatthāpitaṃ paññāya. Yasmā pana Evam me suttaṃ asuka-samvacchare asuka-utumhi asuka-māse asuka-pakkhe asuka-rattibhāge divasabhāge vā ti evaṃ vutte na sakkā sukkena dhāretuṃ vā uddisituṃ vā uddisāpetuṃ vā bahuṃ c' eva vattabbaṃ hoti, tasmā eken' eva padena taṃ atthaṃ samodhānetvā—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

Ye vā ime gabbh-okkantika-samayo, jāti-samayo samvega-samayo abhinikkhamana-samayo dukkara-kārika-samayo Māra-vijaya-samayo abhisambodhi-samayo diṭṭha-dhammasukha-vihāra-samayo desanā-samayo parinibbāna-samayo ti evam-ādayo Bhagavato deva-manussesu ativiya pakāsā aneke kāla-ppabhedā eva samayā. Tesu samayesu desanā-samaya-samkhātāṃ Ekam samayan ti dīpeti. Yo cāyaṃ nāṇa-karuṇā-kicca-samayesu karuṇā-kicca-samayo, attahita-parahita-paṭipatti-samayesu parahita-paṭipatti-samayo, sannipatitānaṃ karaṇīya-dvaya-samayesu dhammi-kathā-samayo, desanā-

¹ Set Bm Mallikāya.

² Saṃyutta, III. 2. 7. 6.

paṭipatti-samayesu desanā-samayo. Tesu pi samayesu aññata-
ram sandhāya—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

Kasmā pan' ettha yathā Abhidhamme 'Yasmiṃ samaye
kāmvacaran ti' ca, ito aññesu Sutta-padesu 'Yasmiṃ samaye
bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehīti' ca bhumma-vacanena
niddeśo kato, Vinaye ca 'Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā'
ti karaṇa-vacanena, tathā akatvā 'Ekam samayan' ti upa-
yoga-vacanena niddeśo kato ti? Tattha tathā
idha ca aññathā attha-sambhavato. Tattha hi

Abhidhamme ito aññesu Sutta-padesu ca adhikaraṇattho
bhāvena bhāva-lakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇam
hi kālattho samūhattho ca samayo ca¹ tattha vuttānam
phassādi-dhammānam, khaṇa-samavāya-hetu-saṃkhātassa ca
samayassa bhāvena teṣam bhāvo lakkhīyati, tasmā tadattha-
jotanattham tattha bhumma-vacanena niddeśo kato. Vinaye
ca hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Yo hi so sikkhā-
pada-paññatti-samayo Sāriputtādihi duviññeyyo, tena
samayena hetu-bhūtena karaṇa-bhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni
paññāpayanto sikkhāpada-paññatti-hetu ca avekkamāno Bha-
gavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadattha-jotanattham tattha
karaṇa-vacanena niddeśo kato. Idha pana

aññasmiṃ ca evaṃ-jātike accanta-samyogattho sambhavati.
Yaṃ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā imaṃ aññaṃ vā suttantaṃ desesi
accantaṃ eva taṃ samayaṃ karaṇā-vihārena vihāsi, tasmā
tadattha-jotanattham idha upayoga-vacana-niddeśo kato ti.
Ten' etaṃ vuccati :

Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhitvā² bhummena karaṇena ca
Aññatra samayo vutto upayogena so idhāti.

Porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti 'tasmīṃ samaye ti vā, tena
samayenāti vā, taṃ samayan ti vā abhilāpa-matta-bhedo esa,
sabbattha bhummam eva attho' ti. Tasmā ekam samayan ti
vutte pi ekasmiṃ samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Bhagavā ti garu, garumhi loke Bhagavā ti vadanti, ayañ

¹ St ti ca; Bm omits.

² Bm apekkhitvā.

ca sabba-guṇa-visiṭṭhatāya sabba-sattānaṃ garu, tasmā Bhagavā ti veditabbo. Porāṇehi pi vuttam

‘Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ settham, Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ uttamam

Garu-gārava-yutto so¹ Bhagavā tena vuccatīti.’

Api ca

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā² yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā

Bhattavā vantagamano bhavesu Bhagavā tato ti

imissā gāthāya vasen’ assa padassa vitthārato attho veditabbo. So Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati-niddese vutto yeva.

Ettāvatā c’ ettha ‘evam me sutan’ ti vacanena yathā-sutaṃ dhammaṃ desento Bhagavato dhamma-samīraṃ paccakkhaṃ karoti. Tena ‘Na idaṃ atikkanta-satthukaṃ pāvacaṇam. Ayaṃ vo satthā’ ti Satthu adassanena ukkaṇṭhitam jaṇaṃ samassāseti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā ti vacanena, tasmīṃ samaye Bhagavato avijjamāna-bhāvam dassento rūpakāya-parinibbāṇam sāreti.³ Tena ‘evam-vidhassa nāma ariya-dhammassa desako dasabala-dharo vajira-saṃghāta-samāna-kāyo so pi Bhagavā parinibbuto. Ken’ aññena jīvite āsā janetabbā’ ti jīvita-madamattaṃ jaṇaṃ saṃvejeti saddhamme c’ assa ussāhaṃ janeti. Evan ti ca bhaṇanto desanā-sampattiṃ niddisati, me sutan ti sāvaka-sampattiṃ, ekaṃ samayan ti kāla-sampattiṃ, Bhagavā ti desaka-sampattiṃ.

Antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandan ti, antarā saddo kāraṇa-khaṇa-citta-vemajjha-vivarādisu vattati. ‘Tad antaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatā’ ti ca

‘Janā saṃgama mantenti mañ ca tañ⁴ ca kim antaran’

ti ca ādisu hi kāraṇe antarā-saddo. ‘Addasā maṃ bhante aññatarā itthī vijjantarikāya bhājaṇaṃ dhovantīti’ ādisu khaṇe. ‘Yass’ antarato na santi kopā’ ti ādisu citte. ‘Antarā

¹ Sc omits; St va.

³ Bm sādheti.

² Sdgh bhagavā.

⁴ Bm tvañ.

vosānamāpādīti' ādisu vemajjhe. 'Api cāyam Tapodā dviṇṇam mahā-nirayānam antarikāya āgacchatīti' ādisu vivare. Svāyam idha vivare vattati. Tasmā Rājagahassa ca Nālandāya ca vivare ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Antarā-saddena pana yuttattā upayoga-vacanam katam. Edisesu ca ṭhānesu akkhara-cittakā¹ 'antarā gāmañ ca nadiñ ca yātīti' evam ekam eva antarā-saddam payuñjanti. So duttiya-padena pi yojetabbo hoti. Ayojyamāne upayoga-vacanam na pāpuṇāti. Idha pana yojetvā yeva vutto ti.

Addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hotti, addhāna-samkhātam maggam paṭipanno hoti, digha-maggan ti attho. Addhāna-gamana-samayassa hi Vibhaṅge 'addha²-yojanam gacchissāmīti bhūñjitabban' ti ādi vacanato addha-yojanam pi addhāna-maggo hoti, Rājagahato pana Nālandā³ yojanam eva.

Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhin ti. Mahatāti guṇa-mahattena pi mahatā saṅkhā-mahattena pi.⁴ So hi bhikkhu-saṃgho guṇehi mahā ahoṣi apicchatādi-guṇa-sata-samannāgatattā, saṅkhāya pi mahā pañca-sata-samkhātattā. Bhikkhūnam saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Tena bhikkhu-saṃghena diṭṭhi-sīla-sāmañña-saṃghāta-samkhātena⁵ samaṇa-gaṇenāti attho. *Saddhin* ti ekato.

Pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehīti. Pañca-mattā etesan ti pañca-mattā, mattā ti pamāṇam⁶ vuccati. Tasmā yathā 'bhojane mattaññūti' vutte, bhojane mattam jānāti pamāṇam jānātīti attho hoti, evam idhāpi tesam bhikkhu-satānam pañca-mattā pañca-pamāṇan ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhikkhūnam satāni *bhikkhu-satāni*. Tehi pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi.

Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako ti. *Suppiyo* ti, tassa nāmam. *Pi-kāro* magga-paṭipatti-sabhāgatāya puggala-sampiṇḍan-attho. *Kho-kāro* pada-sandhi-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā-vasena vutto. *Paribbājako* ti, Sañjayassa antevāsī Channa⁶-paribbājako. Idam vuttam hoti: 'Yadā Bhagavā tam addhāna-

¹ Bm cintakā.

³ Sd Nālando.

⁵ Sd^t samkhāta-samghāte.

² Sd addhāna.

⁴ Bm adds mahatā.

⁶ St janana.

maggam paṭipanno, tadā Suppiyo paribbājako magga-paṭipanno ahoṣīti,' atīta-kālattho hi ettha hoti-saddo.

Saddhim antevāsīnā Brahmaddattena māṇavenāti, ettha ante vasatīti antevāsī, samīpa-cāro santikāvacarō sisso ti attho.

Brahmadatto ti, tassa nāmaṃ.

Māṇavo ti, satto pi corō pi taruṇo pi vuccati.

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā

Te dīgha-rattam socanti hīnakāyūpagā narā ti ¹

ādisu hi satto māṇavo ti vutto. 'Māṇavehi samāgacchan ti kata-kammehi pi akata-kammehi pīti' ādisu corō. Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Aṅgako māṇavo ti ādisu taruṇo māṇavo ti vutto. Idhāpi ayam eva attho. Idaṃ vuttam hoti Brahmaddattena nāma taruṇ-antevāsīnā saddhin ti.

Tatrāti, tasmim addhāna-magge, tesu vā dvīsu janesu.

Sudan ti, nipāta-mattam.

Aneka-pariyāyenāti, pariyāya-saddo vāra-desanā-kāraṇesu vattati. 'Kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun' ti hi vāre pariyāya-saddo vattati. 'Madhu-piṇḍika-pariyāyo ti tam dhārehīti' ādisu desanāyam. 'Iminā pi kho te² rājañña-pariyāyena evam hotūti'³ ādisu kāraṇe. Svāyam idhāpi kāraṇe vattati. Tasmā ayam ettha attho, aneka-vidhena kāraṇena, bahūhi kāraṇehīti vuttam hoti.

Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, avaṇṇa-rahitassa aparimāṇavaṇṇa-samannāgatassāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato 'yam loke jāti-vuddhesu kattabbam abhivādanādi-sāmīci-kammam sāmaggi-raso ti vuccati, tam Samaṇassa Gotamassa n' atthi. Tasmā arasa-rūpo Samaṇo Gotamo nibbhogo akiriya-vādo uccheda-vādo jegucchī venayiko tapassī apagabbho' ti.⁴ 'N' atthi Samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso. Takka-pariyāhaṇam Samaṇo Gotamo dhammam deseti vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam paṭibhāṇam. Samaṇo Gotamo na sabbaññū na loka-vidū na anuttaro na agga-puggalo' ti evam tam tam akāraṇam eva kāraṇan ti

¹ Aṅguttara, III. 35.

² Sd hetūti.

³ Sd omits.

⁴ Bm omits.

vatvā tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ*, dosaṃ, niṇḍaṃ, bhāsati. Yathā ca Buddhassa evaṃ dhamassāpi taṃ taṃ akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇato vatvā, ‘Samaṇassa Gotamassa dhammo durakkhāto duppaṭivedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko’ ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsati. Yathā ca dhammassa evaṃ saṃghassāpi yaṃ vā taṃ vā akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇato vatvā ‘Micchā-paṭipanno Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka-saṃgho, kuṭila-paṭipanno paccaṇika-paṭipadaṃ ananuloma-paṭipadaṃ adhammānudhamma-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno’ ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsati.

Antevāsī pan’ assa—‘Amhākaṃ ācariyo aparāmasitabbaṃ parāmasati, anakkamitabbaṃ akkamati, svāyaṃ aggim gilanto viya, hatthena asi-dhāraṃ paharanto¹ viya, muṭṭhinā Sineruṃ padāletu-kāmo viya, kakaca-danta-pantiyaṃ kilamāno viya, pabhinna-madaṃ caṇḍa-hatthim hatthena gaṇhanto viya, vaṇṇārahassa’ eva ratanattayassa *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsamāno, anaya-vyasanam pāpunissati. Ācariye kho pana gūtham vā aggim vā kaṇṭakaṃ vā kaṇha-sappaṃ vā akkamante, sūlam vā abhirūhante, haḷāhaḷam vā viṣam khādante, nakha-bhedakaṃ² vā pakkhalante, naraka-ppapātaṃ papatante, na antevāsīnaṃ taṃ sabbam anukātabbaṃ hoti. Kammasakā hi sattā,³ attano kammānurūpam eva gatiṃ gacchanti, n’ eva pitā puttassa kammena gacchati, na putto pitu kammena, na mātā puttassa, na putto mātuyā, na bhātā bhaginiyā, na ācariyo antevāsīno, na antevāsī ācariyassa kammena gacchati. Mayhañ ca ācariyo tiṇṇam ratanānaṃ *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsati, mahā-sāvajjo kho pana ariyūpavādo’ ti. Evaṃ yoniso ummujjitvā ācariya-vādaṃ maddamāno sammā-kāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇato apadisanto aneka - pariyāyena tiṇṇam ratanānaṃ *vaṇṇaṃ* bhāsituṃ āraddho yathā taṃ paṇḍita-jātiko kula-putto. Tena vuttaṃ *Suppiyassa paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahma-datta-māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati*.

Tattha *vaṇṇan* ti. Vaṇṇa-saddo saṅghāna-jāti-rūpāyatana-kāraṇa - pamāṇa - guṇa - pasamsāsu dissati. ‘Mahantaṃ

¹ Sd pahārento; Bm parāmasanto.

² Bm khārodakaṃ (but see J. I. 7).

³ Bm māṇava-sattā.

sappa-rāja-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmiṇitvā' ti ādisu saṅghānaṃ vuccati. 'Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīṇo añño vaṇṇo' ti¹ ādisu jāti. 'Paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato' ti ādisu rūpāyatanam.

Na harāmi na bhañjāmi ārā siṅghāmi vārijam

Atha kena nu vaṇṇena gandhattheno ti vuccatīti²

ādisu kāraṇam. 'Tayo pattassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu pamāṇam. 'Kadā saṃvūḷhā'³ pana te gahapati ime Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu guṇo. 'Vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsātīti' ādisu pasamsā. Idha guṇo pi pasamsā pi. Ayam kira taṃ taṃ bhūtam eva kāraṇam apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena ratana-ttayassa guṇūpasamhitam pasamsam abhāsi. Tattha 'Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho' ti ādinā, 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ādinā, 'Eka-puggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati asamo asamasamo' ti ādinā ca nayena Buddhassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti ca, 'Ālaya-samuggbhāto vaṭṭ-upacchedo' ti ca 'Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, evam ādīhi nayehi dhammassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho' ti ca, 'Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, evam ādīhi pana nayehi saṅghassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. Pahontena pana dhamma-katthikena pañca-nikāye navaṅgam Satthu-sāsanam caturāsīti dhamma-kkhandha-sahassāni ogāhitvā Buddhādīnam vaṇṇo pakāsetabbo. Imasmim thāne Buddhādīnam guṇe pakāsetanto atitthena pakkhanto dhamma-kathiko ti na sakkā vattum, edisesu hi thānesu dhamma-kathikassa thāmo veditabbo. Brahmaḍatto pana anussavādi-matta-saṃvaddhikena attano thāmena ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi.

Itiha te ubho ācariy-antevāsīti, evan te dve ācariy-antevāsikā.

Aññāṃ aññassāti, añño aññassa.

Uju-vipaccanika-vādā ti, isakam pi apaharivā ujukam eva vividha-paccanika-vādā, anekavāra-viruddha-vādā eva hutvā

¹ Assalāyana Sutta.

² S. 9. 14 = J. 3. 308.

³ Bm saññāḷhā.

ti attho. Ācariyena hi ratanattayassa avaṇṇe bhāsīte antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, puna itaro avaṇṇaṃ itaro vaṇṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ ācariyo sāra-phalake visarukkha-āṇiṃ ākoṭayamāno viya punappuna ratanattayassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, antevāsiko suvaṇṇa-rajata-manimayāya āṇiyā taṃ āṇiṃ paṭivāmayamāno¹ viya punappuna ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Tena vuttam *uju-ripaccanika-vādā* ti.

Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-samghañ cāti, Bhagavantañ ca² bhikkhu-samghañ ca paccato pacchato dassanaṃ avijahantā iriyāpathānubandhanena anubaddhā honti. Sisānulokino hutvā anugatā hontīti attho.

Kasmā pana Bhagavā taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno, kasmā Suppiyo anubaddho, kasmā ca so ratanattayassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatīti?

Bhagavā tāva tasmim kāle Rājagaha-parivattakesu atthā-rasasu mahā-vihāresu aññatarasim vasi tvā pāto va sarīra-paṭijagganaṃ katvā bhikkhācāra-velāyaṃ bhikkhu-samgha-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So taṃ divasaṃ bhikkhu-samghassa sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍa-pāta-paṭikkanto, bhikkhu-samghaṃ patta-civaraṃ gāhāpetvā, 'Nālandaṃ gamissāmīti' Rājagahato nikkhamitvā, taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno.

Suppiyo pi tasmim kāle Rājagaha-parivattake aññatarasim paribbājakārāme vasi tvā, paribbājaka-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So pi taṃ divasaṃ paribbāja-parisāya sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, bhutta-pātarāso paribbājake paribbājaka-parikkhāraṃ gāhāpetvā 'Nālandaṃ gamissām' icc' eva, Bhagavato taṃ maggaṃ paṭipanna-bhāvaṃ ajānanto va anubaddho. Sace pana jāneyya, nānubandheyya.

So ajānitvā va gacchanto givaṃ ukkhipitvā olokayamāno Bhagavantam addasa Buddha-siriyā sobhamānaṃ ratta-kambala-parikkhittaṃ viya jaṃgamam kanaka-giri-sikharaṃ. Tasmim kira samaye Dasabalassa sarīrato nikkhamitvā chabbaṇṇa-rasmiyo samantā asīti hatthappamaṇe dese ādhāvanti vidhāvanti, ratanāveḷa-ratanadāma-ratanacuṇṇa-vippa-

¹ So paṭivāyamamāno; B^m paṭibāhiyamāno.

² S^d Bhagavantam ādi.

kkiṇṇaṃ viya pasārita-ratana-citta-kañcana-paṭṭaṃ iva ratta-suvaṇṇa-rasa-nisiñcamānaṃ iva ukkā-sannipāta-samākulam iva, nirantaraṃ vippekkaṇṇa-kaṇikāra-puppham iva ca, vāyuvagakkhitta-cīna-piṭṭha-cuṇṇa-puṇṇam iva ca, inda-dhanu-vijjū-tārā-gaṇa-pabhā-visara-vipphurita-viracitam iva ca taṃ v'anantaraṃ hoti, asīti-anuvyañjanānuvyañjitañ ca pana Bhagavato sariraṃ vikasita-kamaluppala-saraṃ¹ sabba-pāli-phulla-pāricchattakaṃ tārā-marīci-vikaca-gagaṇa-talaṃ siriyā avahasantaṃ iva, vyāma-ppabhā parikkhepa-vilāsini c'assa dvattimsa-vara-lakkhaṇa-mālā ganthitvā ṭhapita-dvattimsa-canda-mālāya dvattimsa-suriya-mālāya paṭipāṭiyā-ṭhapita-dvattimsa-cakkavatti-dvattimsa-deva-rāja-dvattimsa-mahā-Brahmaṇaṃ siriyā sirim abhibhavanti iva.

Taṃ ca pana Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitā bhikkhū sabbe va appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittā asamsaṭṭhā codakā pāpa-garabho vattāro vacana-kkhamā sila-sampannā samādhi-paṇṇā-vimutti-vimutti-nāṇa-dassana-sampannā. Tesam majjhe Bhagavā, ratta-kambala-pākāra-parikkhitto viya kañcana-tthambho, paduma-saṇḍa-majjha-gatā viya suvaṇṇa-nāvā, pavāḷa-vedikā-parikkhitto viya aggikkhando, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, miga-pakkhinaṃ pi cakkhūni piṇayati pag eva deva-manussānaṃ. Tasmiṃ ca pana divase yebhuyyena asīti mahāttherā megha-vanṇaṃ paṇsu-kūlaṃ ekāsaṃ katvā kattara-daṇḍam ādāya suvamiṭā viya gandha-hatthino vanta-dosā bhinṇa-kilesā vijāṭita-jaṭā chinna-bandhanā Bhagavantaṃ parivārayimsu. So sayam vīta-rāgo vīta-rāgehi, sayam vīta-doso . . . pe . . . vīta-moho . . . pe . . . nittaṇho . . . pe . . . nikkilesa nikkilesehi sayam Buddho anubuddhehi parivārito, patta-parivāritaṃ viya kesaraṃ, kesara-parivāritā viya kaṇṇikā, aṭṭha-nāga-sahassa-parivārito viya Chaddanto Nāga-rājā, navuti-hamsa-sahassa-parivārito viya Dhatarattho hamsa-rājā, maru-gaṇa-paravārito viya Sakko deva-rājā, Brahma-gaṇa-parivārito viya Hārita²-Mahābrahmā, aparimita-kālasaṅcita - puṇṇa - bala³ - nibbattāya ācinteyyāya anopamāya

¹ S^d °raṃsi.² B^m omits.³ B^m phala.

Buddha-līhāya cando viya gagana-talaṃ taṃ maggaṃ paṭi-panno hoti.

Ath' evaṃ anopamāya Buddha-līhāya gacchantam, bhikkhū ca santindriya-santamānase upari-nabhe t̥hitam puṇṇa-candaṃ viya Bhagavantam yeva namassamāne disvā, paribbājako attano parisam avalokesi. Sā hoti kāca-daṇḍake olaggitvā gahita-olugga-vilugga-pīṭhikā-tidaṇḍa-mora-pinjamattikā-pasibbaka-kuṇḍikādi¹-aneka-parikkhāra-bhāra-bharitā 'asukassa hatthā sobhaṇā asukassa pādā' ti evam-ādinirattthaka-vacana-mukharā vippakiṇṇa-vācā adassaniyā apāsādikā. Tassa tam disvā vippatisāro udapādi. Idāni tena Bhagavato vaṇṇo vattabbo² bhaveyya. Yasmā pan' esa lābha-sakkāra-hāniyā c' eva pakkha-hāniyā ca niccamaṃ pi Bhagavantam usūyati (Añña-titthiyānaṃ hi yāva Buddhā loke na uppajjanti tāvad eva lābha-sakkāro nibbattati. Buddh-uppādato pana paṭṭhāya pahīna-lābha-sakkārā honti, suriyuggamaṇe khajjopanakā viya nissirikataṃ āpajjanti. Upatissa-Kolitānaṃ ca Sāñjayassa santike pabbajita-kāle yeva paribbājakā mahā-parisā ahesuṃ. Tesu pana apakkantesu sā pi tesam parisā bhinnā. Iti imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi ayaṃ paribbājako) yasmā niccamaṃ pi Bhagavantam usūyati tasmā taṃ usūyā-visuggāraṃ uggiranto ratanattayassa avaṇṇamaṃ eva bhasatīti veditabbo.

2. *Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsamaṃ upagañchi*³ *saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi*, Bhagavā tāya Buddha-līhāya gacchamāno, anupubbena Ambalaṭṭhikā-dvāraṃ pāpunitvā, suriyamaṃ oloketvā, 'Akālo dāni gantumaṃ attha-samīpa-gato suriyo' ti, Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsamaṃ upagañchi. Tattha Ambalaṭṭhikā ti rañño uyyānaṃ. Tassa kira dvāra-samīpe taruṇo ambarukkho atthi, taṃ Ambalaṭṭhikā ti vadanti. Tassa avidūre bhavattā uyyānaṃ pi Ambalaṭṭhikā t' eva saṃkhaṃ gatamaṃ.

¹ Sdt kuṇṭika; Sc kuṇṭhikā.

² Sca Bhagavato vaṇṇetabbo bhaveyya; St has a second Bhagavato after vattabbo. Compare below, p. 42.

³ St Bm upagacchi here, and three lines below.

Chāyūdaka-sampannam tam pākāra-parikkhittam suyojita¹-dvāram mañjūsā viya suguttam. Tattha rañño kīlanattham patibhāna-citta-vicitram agāram akamsu. Tam *rājāgāran* ti vuccati.

Suppiyo pi kho ti, Suppiyo pi tasmim thāne suriyam oloketvā ‘Akālo dāni gantum, bahū khuddaka-maballakā paribbājakā, bahu-parissayo cāyam maggo corehi pi² vālamigehi pi, ayam kho pana Samaṇo Gotamo uyyānam pavittho, Samaṇassa Gotamassa vasanatthāne devatā ārakkham gaṇhanti, handāham pi idh’ eva eka-ratti-vāsam upagantvā, sve gamissāmīti,’ tad eva uyyānam pāvisi. Tato bhikkhu-saṅgho Bhagavato vattam dassetvā attano attano vasanatthānam salakkhesi. Paribbājako pi uyyānassa eka-passe paribbājaka-parikkhāre otāretvā vāsam upagañchi saddhim attano parisāya, pāli-ārūḷha-vasen’ eva pana *Saddhim antevāsina* *Brahmadattena māṇavenāti* vuttam. Evam vāsam upagato pana paribbājako ratti-bhāge Dasabalam olokesi. Tasmim ca samaye samantā vippakiṇṇā tārakā viya padīpā jālanti, majjhe Bhagavā nisinnō hoti, bhikkhu-saṅgho Bhagavantam parivāretvā. Tattha eka-bhikkhussa pi hatthakukkuccam vā pāda-kukkuccam vā ukkāsita-khipita-saddo vā n’ atthi. Sā hi parisā attano ca sikkhita-sikkhatāya Satthari ca gāravenāti dvīhi kāraṇehi, nivāte padīpa-sikhā viya ca, niccalā va nisinnā ahoṣi. Paribbājako tam vibhūtim diṣvā, attano parisam olokesi. Tattha keci hattham khipanti, keci pādā, keci vippalapanti, keci nillālita-jivhā, paggharita-khejā dante khādantā kākacchamānā ghuru-ghuru-passāsino sayanti.³ So ratanattayassa vaṇṇe vattabbe pi issā-vasena puna avaṇṇam eva ārabhi, Brahmadatto pana vutta-nayen’ eva vaṇṇam. Tena vuttam—*Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako* ti sabbam vattabbam.

Tattha *tatra pīti*, tasmim pi Ambalaṭṭhikā-uyyāne ti attho.

3. *Sambahulānan* ti, bahukānam. Tattha Vinaya-pariyāyena tayo janā sambahulā ti vuccanti tato param saṅgho.

¹ Sd suyojita ; St suyojita.

³ J. I. 61. 23.

² Sct Bm add vāla-yakkhehi pi.

Suttanta-pariyāyena tayo tayo va tato paṭṭhāya sambahulā. Idha suttanta-pariyāyena *sambahulā* ti veditabbo.

*Maṇḍala-mālo*¹ ti, katthaci dve kaṇṇikā gahetvā hamsavattaka-channena katā kuṭāgāra-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti, katthaci ekam kaṇṇikam gahetvā thamba-pantiṃ parikkhipivā katā upaṭṭhāna-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti vuccati. Idha pana nisidana-sālā maṇḍala-mālo ti veditabbo.

Sannisinnānaṃ, nisajjana-vasena.

Sannipatitānaṃ, samodhāna-vasena.

Ayaṃ saṃkhiyā-dhammo ti, saṃkhiyā vuccati kathā, kathā-dhammo ti attho.

Udapāḍḍti, uppanno.

Katamo pana so ti? *Acchariyaṃ ācuso* ti evam-ādi. Tattha andhassa pabbatārohaṇaṃ viya niccaṃ na hotīti *acchariyaṃ*. Ayan tāva sadda-nayo ayaṃ pana aṭṭhakathā-nayo. Accharūyoggaṃ ti acchariyaṃ accharam paharitaṃ yuttan ti attho. Abhūta-pubbaṃ bhūtan ti *abbhutaṃ*. Ubhayam p' etaṃ vimhayāvahass' eva adhivacanaṃ.

Yāvañ c' idan ti yāvañ ca idan, tena suppaṭividditāya appameyyataṃ dasseti.

Tena Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . suppaṭividditā ti. Ettha ayaṃ saṃkhep-attho. Yo so Bhagavā samattiṃsa-pāramiyo pūretvā sabbe kilese bhañjitvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, *tena Bhagavatā*, tesam tesam sattānaṃ āsayānusayā *jānatā*, hattha-tale ṭhapita-āmalakaṃ viya sabbaṃ űeyya-dhammaṃ *passatā*, api ca pubbe nivāsādīhi jānatā dibbena cakkunā *passatā*, tīhi vijjāhi chahi vā pana abhiññāhi jānatā sabbattha appaṭihatena samanta-cakkhunā *passatā*, sabba-dhamma-jānana-samatthāya paññāya jānatā, sabba-sattānaṃ cakkhu-visayātītāni tiro-kuḍḍādi-gatāni cāpi rūpāni ativisuddhena maṃsa-cakkhunā *passatā*, atta-hita-sādhikāya samādhī-padaṭṭhānāya paṭivedha-paññāya jānatā para-hita-sādhikāya karuṇā-padaṭṭhānāya desanā-paññāya *passatā*, arīnaṃ hatattā paccayādīnañ ca arahattā *arahatā*, sammā-sāmañ ca saccānaṃ² buddhattā *sammā-sambuddhena*, antarū-

¹ St mālo.

² St saddhānaṃ ; B^m sabba-dhammānaṃ.

yika-dhamme vā jānatā niyyānika-dhamme passatā kilesā-dīnaṃ hatattā arahatā sammā-sāmaṇi ca sabba-dhammānaṃ buddhattā sammā-sambuddhenāti evaṃ catu-vesāraja-vasena catuhi ākārehi thomitena *Sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā nānājjhāsayatā suppaṭivīditā* yāva ca sutthu paṭivīditā.

Idān' assā¹ suppaṭivīdita-bhāvaṃ dassetuṃ *Ayaṃ hīti* ādim āhamsu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yā ayaṃ Bhagavatā 'Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu, anāgatam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . saṃsandissanti samessanti, etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti'—evaṃ sabba-sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā nānājjhāsayatā nānā-dīṭṭhitā nānā-khantitā nānā-rucitā nāliyā minantena viya, tulāya tulāyantena viya, nānādhimuttikatā-nānāna sabbaññuta-ñāṇena viditā sā yāva suppaṭivīditā. Dve pi nāma sattā ekajjhāsayaṃ dullabhā, ekasmiṃ gantu-kāme eko ṭhātu-kāmo hoti, ekasmiṃ pivitu-kāme eko bhujjitu-kāmo hoti. Imesu cāpi dvīsu ācariyantevāsisu *Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhilo piṭṭhito anubaddhā*² honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ cāti.

Tatra *iti ha 'me ti iti ha ime*.³ Me evaṃ ime ti attho. Sesāṃ vutta-nayam eva.

4. *Atha kho Bhagavā tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ināṃ saṃkhiyā*⁴-*dhammaṃ viditvā* ti. Ettha *viditvā* ti sabbaññuta-ñāṇena jānitvā. Bhagavā hi katthaci maṅsa-cakkhunā disvā jānāti, 'Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dāru-kkhandam Gangāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan' ti ādisu viya, katthaci dibbena cakkhunā disvā jānāti 'Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena

¹ Bm assa.

³ Sdt me ti.

² Bm throughout anubandh.

⁴ Bm throughout saṃkhiya-

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena tā devatāyo sahasass' eva Pāṭali-gāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo ' ti ādisu viya,¹ katthaci pakati-sotena sutvā jānāti ' Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhim imam kathā-sallāpan ' ti² ādisu viya, katthaci dibba-sotena sutvā jānāti ' Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhim imam kathā-sallāpan ' ti ādisu viya. Idha pana sabbaññuta-ñāṇena disvā aññāsi. Kim karonto aññāsi? Pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ. Kiccañ ca nām' etam sātthakam niratthakan ti duvidham. Tattha niratthaka-kiccaṃ Bhagavato bodhi-pallaṃke yeva arahattamaggena sanuggahātam gatam. Sātthakam yeva pana Bhagavato kiccaṃ hoti. Tam pañca-vidham, purehatta-kiccaṃ pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ purima-yāma-kiccaṃ majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ ti.

Tatr' idam purehatta-kiccaṃ. Bhagavā hi pāto va utthāya upatthākānuggahattham sarīra-phāsukatthañ ca mukhadhovanādi sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, yāva bhikkācāra-velā tāva vivittāsane vitināmetvā, bhikkhācāra-velāyam nivāsetvā, kāya-bandhanam bandhitvā, cīvaram pārupitvā, pattam ādāya, kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhu-saṃgha-purivuto gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisati, kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi pāṭihāriyehi vattamānehi . . . seyyathīdam . . . piṇḍāya pavisato loka-nāthassa purato purato gantvā mudu-gatayo vātā paṭhavim sodhenti, valāhakā udaka-phusitāni muñcantā magge reṇum vūpasametvā upari vitānam hutvā tiṭṭhanti, apare vātā pupphāni upaharivā magge okiranti, unnatā bhūmippadesā oṇamanti,³ oṇatā unnamanti, pāda-nikkhepa-samaye samā va bhūmi hoti sukha-samphassā⁴ paduma-pupphāni vā pāde sampaṭicchanti, inda-khīlassa anto ṭhapitamatte dakkhiṇa-pāde sarīrato chabbaṇṇa-rasmiyo nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇa-rasa-piṇjarāni viya citra-paṭṭa-parikkhiṇṇāni viya pāsāda-kuṭāgarādini alaṃkarontiyo viya ito

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta, I. 27.

³ Bm onamanti, onatā.

² *Ibid.* V. 58

⁴ Bm -samphassāni.

c' ito ca vidhāvanti, hatthi-assa-vihagādayo saka-saka-tṭhānesu tṭhitā yeva madhurena sarena saddaṃ karonti, tathā bheri-viṇāḍini turiyāni manussānañ ca kāyūpagāni ābharaṇāni. Tena saññāṇena manussā sañjānanti 'Ajja Bhagavā idha piṇḍāya pavitṭho' ti. Te sunivatthā supārutā gandhapupphādini ādāya, gharā nikkhamitvā, antara-vīthiṃ paṭipajjitvā, Bhagavantam gandha-pupphādihi sakkaccaṃ pūjetvā vanditvā 'Amhākaṃ bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhākaṃ vīsatiṃ, amhākaṃ bhikkhu-satan dethāti,' yācitvā Bhagavato pi pattam gahetvā āsanam paññāpetvā sakkaccaṃ piṇḍa-pātena patimānenti. Bhagavā kata-bhatta-kicca tesam santānāṇi¹ oloketvā, tathā dhammam deseti yathā keci saraṇāgamane patiṭṭhahanti, keci pañcasu silesu, keci sotāpattiyam,² keci sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-phalānam aṇṇatarasmim, keci pabbajitvā agga-phale arahatte ti. Evaṃ mahā-janam anuggahetvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram gacchati. Tattha gantvā maṇḍala-māle paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisīdati, bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosānam āgamayamāno. Tato bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne upaṭṭhāko Bhagavato niveheti. Atha Bhagavā gandha-kuṭiṃ pavisati. Idan tāva purebhatta-kiccaṃ.

Atha Bhagavā evaṃ kata-purebhatta-kicca gandha-kuṭiyā upaṭṭhākena paññattāsane nisīditvā, pāde pakkhāletvā, gandha-kuṭiyā maṇi-sopāna-phalake³ tṭhatvā, bhikkhu-saṃgham ovadati 'Bhikkhave appamādena sampādetha, dullabho Buddhuppādo lokasmim, dullabho manussatta-patilābho, dullabhā khaṇa-sampatti, dullabhā pabbajjā, dullabham saddhamma-savanan' ti. Tattha keci Bhagavantam kamma-tṭhānam pucchanti. Bhagavā tesam cariyānurūpaṃ kamma-tṭhānam deti. Tato sabbe pi Bhagavantam vanditvā attano attano rattitṭhāna-divaṭṭhānāni gacchanti, keci araññaṃ, keci rukkha-mūlam, keci pabbatādīnam aṇṇataram, keci Cātumma-hārājika-bhavanam . . . pe⁴ . . . keci Vasavatti-bhavanan ti. Tato Bhagavā gandha-kuṭiṃ pavisitvā, sace ākaṅkhati dakkhi-

¹ Bm sattānam citta-s°.

³ pakkhāletvā pāda-piṭhe tṭhatvā.

² Bm sotāpatti-sak°.

⁴ i.e. Tāvatiūsa-yama-nimmānarati.

ṇena passena sato sampajāno muhuttaṃ sīha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Atha samassāsita-kāyo utthahitvā dutiya-bhāge lokaṃ oloketi. Tatiya-bhāge yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tattha jano purebhatta-dānaṃ datvā pacchābhattaṃ sunivattho supāruto gandha-pupphādini ādāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampatta-parisāya anurūpena paṭihāriyena gantvā dhamma-sabhāyaṃ paññatta-vara-Buddhāsaṇe nisajja dhammaṃ deseti kāla-yuttaṃ samaya-yuttaṃ. Atha kālaṃ viditvā paraṃ uyyojeti. Manussā Bhagavantam vanditvā pakkamanti. Idam pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ.

So evaṃ nitthita-pacchābhatta-kicco, sace gattāni osiñcatukāmo hoti, Buddhāsaṇā vutthāya nahāna-koṭṭhakaṃ pavisitvā, upaṭṭhākena paṭiyāditeṇa¹ udakena gattāni utuṃ gāhāpeti. Upaṭṭhāko pi Buddhāsaṇaṃ ānetvā gandhakuṭi-pariveṇe paññāpeti. Bhagavā ratta-dupaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, uttarāsaṃgaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā, tattha āgantvā nisīdati, eko ca muhuttaṃ paṭisallīno. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgama Bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Tattha ekacce pañhaṃ pucchanti, ekacce kammaṭṭhānaṃ, ekacce dhamma-savanaṃ yācanti. Bhagavā tesam adhippāyaṃ sampādentō purima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam purimayāma-kiccaṃ.

Purima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne pana bhikkhūsu Bhagavantam vanditvā pakkamantesu, sakala-dasa-sahassī-lokadhātu-devatāyo okāsaṃ labhamānā, Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathābhisamkhatam antamaso caturakkham² pi. Bhagavā tāsam devatānaṃ pañhaṃ vissajjento majjhima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam majjhimayāma-kiccaṃ.

Pacchima-yāmaṃ pana tayo koṭṭhāse katvā purebhattato paṭṭhāya nisajjā-pīlītaṃ sarīraṃ kilāsu-bhāva-mocanattamaṃ ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ caṅkamaṇa vītināmeti. Dutiya-koṭṭhāse gandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā, dakkhiṇeṇa passena sato sampajāno sīha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Tatiya-koṭṭhāse paccuṭṭhāya nisīditvā purima-Buddhānaṃ santike dāna-sīlādi-vasena katādhikāra-

¹ Bm paṭiyādita-.

² Sc Bm caturakkharam.

puggala-dassanattham Buddha-cakkunā lokam oloketi. Idam pacchima-yāma kiccam.

Tasmim pana divase sabbam Bhagavā purebhatta-kiccam Rājagahe pariyosāpetvā, pacchābhatte maggam āgato, purima-yāme bhikkhūnam kammaṭṭhānam kathetvā, majjhima-yāme devatānam pañham vissajjetvā, pacchima-yāme caṅkamam āruyha caṅkamāno pañcannam bhikkhu-satānam imam sabbaññuta-nānam ārabba pavattam katham sabbaññuta-nānen' eva sutvā aññāsī. 'Tena vuttam¹ 'Pacchima-yāma-kiccam karonto aññāsīti.'

Ñatvā pan' assa etad ahoṣi: 'Ime bhikkhū mayham sabbaññuta-nānam ārabba guṇam kathenti, etesañ ca sabbaññuta-nāna-kiccam na pākaṭam, mayham yeva pākaṭam, mayi pana gate etaṃ attano katham nirantaram āroccanti, tato nesam ahan taṃ atṭh-uppattim katvā, ti-vidham sīlam vibhajanato, dvā-satṭhiyā ṭhānesu appativattiyam sīhanādam nadanto, paccayākāram samodhānetvā, Buddha-guṇe pākaṭe katvā, Sinerum ukkhipanto viya, suvaṇṇa-kuntena² nabham paharanto viya ca, dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātu-kampānam Brahma-jāla-suttantaṃ arahatta-nikūṭena niṭṭhāpentodesessāmi. Sā me desanā parinibbutassāpi pañca-vassa-sahassāni sattānam amata-mahānibbāna-sampāpikā bhavissatīti.'

Evam cintetvā *Yena maṇḍala-maḷo ten' upasamkami. Yenāti*, yena disā-bhāgena so upasamkamitabbo. Bhummatthe vā etaṃ kāraṇa-vacanam,³ tasmā yasmim padese so maṇḍalamāḷo tattha gato ti, ayam ettha attho.

Paññatte āsane ti. Buddha-kāle kira yattha yattha eko pi bhikkhu viharati, sabbattha Buddhāsanam paññattam eva hoti. Kasmā? Bhagavā kira attano santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā phāsukatṭhāne viharante manasikaroti 'Asuko mayham santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā gato, asakkhi nu kho visesam nibbattetum no vā ti.' Atha nam passati kammaṭṭhānam vissajjetvā akusala-vitakkam vitakkayamānam. Tato 'Katham pi nāma mādisassa satthu santike kammaṭṭhānam

¹ Above, p. 46.

² Bm kuṭena.

³ Bm kāraṇa-v°.

gahetvā viharantaṃ imaṃ kula-puttaṃ akusala-vitakkā abhibhavitvā anamatagge vaṭṭa-dukkhe samsādessantīti'¹ tassa anuggahatthaṃ tatth'eva attānaṃ dassetvā, taṃ kula-puttaṃ ovaditvā, ākāsaṃ uppatitvā, puna attano vasana-tṭhānaṃ eva gacchati. Ath'evaṃ ovadiyamānā te bhikkhū cintayimṣu 'Satthā amhākaṃ manasaṃ jānitvā, āgantvā, amhākaṃ samīpe tṭhitā yeva attānaṃ dasseti. Tasmim̄ khaṇe "bhante idha nisīdatha idha nisīdathāti" āsana-pariyesanaṃ nāma bhāro'ti te āsanaṃ paññāpetvā va viharanti. Yassa piṭṭhaṃ atthi, so taṃ paññāpeti, yassa n'atthi, so mañcaṃ vā phalakaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ² vā pāsāṇaṃ vā vāluka-puñjaṃ vā paññāpeti. Taṃ alabhamānā purāṇa-paṇṇāni pi samkaddhitvā tattha paṃsu-kūlaṃ pattharivā tṭhapenti. Idha pana rañño nisīdana-āsanam̄ eva atthi. Taṃ papphotetvā paññāpetvā parivāretvā te bhikkhū Bhagavato adhimutti-nāṇaṃ ārabba ṇaṃ thomayamānā nisīdimṣu. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—*Paññatte āsane nisīdīti.*

Evam̄ nisinno pana, jānanto yeva, kathā-samutṭhāpanatthaṃ bhikkhū pucchi. Te va'ssa sabbaṃ kathayimṣu. Tena vuttaṃ—*Nisajja kho Bhagavā ti ādi.*

Tattha kāya nu'tthāti, katamāya nu kathāya sannisinnā bhavathāti³ attho. Kāya n'etthāti pi pāḷi. Tassā katamāya nu etthāti attho. Kāya notthāti pi pāḷi. Tassā purimo yeva attho.

Antarā - kathā ti, kammaṭṭhāna-manasikāra-uddesa-paripucchādīnaṃ antarā ekā kathā.

Vippakatā ti, mama-āgamana-paccayā apariniṭṭhitā sikkhaṃ appamattā. Tena kiṃ dasseti? 'Nāhaṃ tumbhākaṃ kathā-samgahatthaṃ⁴ āgato, ahaṃ pana sabbaññūtāya tumbhākaṃ kathāṃ niṭṭhāpetvā matthaka-pattaṃ katvā dassāmīti āgato'ti nissajj'eva sabaññū-pavāraṇaṃ pavāreti.

Ayam̄ kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Etthāpi ayam̄ adhippāyo: 'Ayam̄ bhante amhākaṃ Bhagavato sabbaññūta-nāṇaṃ ārabba ṇa-kathā

¹ Bm samsarentīti.

³ Bm bhavathāti.

² Bm kaṭhakaṃ.

⁴ Sed Bm bhaṅgathāṃ.

vippakatā, na rāja-kathādikā tiracchāna-kathā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto, tan no idāni niṭṭhapetvā¹ dethāti.' Ettāvatāyam āyasmatā Ānandena kamala-kuvalay-ujjala-vimala-sādu-rasa-salilāya pokkharāṇiyā sukhāvatarāṇattham nimmala-silā-talaracanā-vilāsi-sopānam vippakiṇṇa-muttā-jāla-sadisa-vālikā-kiṇṇa-paṇḍara-bhūmibhāgam tittham viya, suvibhatta-bhittivicitra-vedikā-parikkhittassa nakkhatta-patham phusitukāmatāya viya, pavijambhita-samussayassa pāsāda-varassa sukhārohaṇ-attham dantamaya-saṇha-mudu-phalakam kañcana - latā - vinaddha - maṇi - gaṇa - ppabhāsa - mudu-y-ujjala-sobham sopānam viya, suvaṇṇa-valaya-nūpurādi-saṃghaṭṭana-sadda-sammissa-kathita-bhasita-madhurassara-gehajana-vicaritassa udāra-issariya-vibhava-sobhitassa mahā-gharassa sukha-ppavesan-attham suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā²-pavāḷādi-jutivijjotita-suppatitṭhita-visāla-dvāra-bāham mahā-dvāram viya attha-vyañjana-sampannassa Buddha-guṇānubhāva-samsūcakassa imassa suttassa sukhāvagāhaṇattham kāla-desa-desakavattu-parisā-padesa-patimaṇḍitam nidānam bhāsitam. Tassa Atthavaṇṇanā samattā.

5. Idāni *mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇam bhāseyyun* ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anuppatto. Sā pan' esā sutta-vaṇṇanā yasmā suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākāṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaṃ tāva vicārayissāma. Cattāro hi sutta-nikkhepā, attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvasiko aṭṭhuppatiko ti. Tattha yāni suttāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhīṭṭho kevalam attano ajjhāsayen' eva katheti, seyyathīdam Ākaṅkheyya-suttam Vattha-suttam Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna-suttam Mahā-saḷāyatana-vibhaṅga-suttam Ariya-vaṅsa-suttam sammappadhāna-suttanta-hārako iddhipāda-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅgamaggaṅga-suttanta-hārako ti evam-ādīni, tesam attajjhāsayo nikkhepo. Yāni pana 'Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācaniyā dhammā. Yannūnāham Rāhulam

¹ So MSS.

² St B^m mutta.

uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyan' ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ khantiṃ manāṃ abhinihāraṃ bujjhana-bhāvañ ca avekkhitvā parajjhāsaya-vasena kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Cūla-Rāhul-ovāda-suttam, Mahā-Rāhul-ovāda-suttam, Dhammacakka-ppavattanam, Dhātu-vibhaṅga-suttan ti evam-ādini, tesam parajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Bhagavantam pana upasamkamitvā catasso pi parisā cattāro vaṇṇā nāgā supañṇā gandhabbā asurā yakkhā mahārājāno tāvatinsādayo devā Mahābrahmā ti evam-ādayo 'bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccanti, nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ti bhante vuccanti, ime nu kho bhante pañc-upādānakkhandā, kiṃ sūḍha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhan' ¹ ti ādinā nayena pañham pucchanti. Evaṃ putthena Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅga-samyuttādini, yāni vā pan' aṇṇāni Devatāsamyutta-Mārasamyutta-Brahmasamyutta - Sakkapañha - Cullavedalla - Mahāvedalla - Sāmaññaphala-Āḷavaka-Suciloma-Kharaloma-suttādini, tesam pucchavasiko nikkhepo.

Yāni pana tāni uppannam kāraṇam paṭicca kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Dhammādayādam Culla-siha-nādam Candūpamam Puttamamsūpamam ² Dārukkhandūpamam Aggikkhandūpamam Pheṇa-piṇḍūpamam Pāricchattakūpaman ti evam-ādini, tesam aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo. Evaṃ imesu catusu nikkhepesu imassa suttassa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo, aṭṭhuppattiyam hi idaṃ Bhagavatā nikkhittam.

Katarāya aṭṭhuppattiyā? Vaṇṇāvaṇṇe. Ācariyo ratana-ttayassa avaṇṇam abhāsi, antevāsī vaṇṇam, iti imam vaṇṇāvaṇṇam aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā, desanā-kusalo Bhagavā 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇam bhāseyyun' ti desanam ārabhi.

Tattha Maman ti sāmi-vacanam. Mamāti attho. Vā saddo vikappattho. Pare ti, paṭiviruddhā sattā. Tatrāti, ye avaṇṇam vadanti tesu. Na āghāto ti ādīhi kiñcāpi tesam bhikkhūnam āghāto yeva n' atthi atha kho āyatim kula-puttānam edisesu pi thānesu akusala-ppattiṃ paṭisedhento dhamma-

¹ S. X. 12. 9.

² Bm Sūriyūpamam.

nettim ṭhapesi. Tattha āhanti cittan ti āghāto. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Appatitā honti tena atutṭhā asomanassitā ti appaccayo. Domanassass' etaṃ adhivacanam. N' eva attano na¹ paresam hitam abhirādhayatīti anabhiraddhi. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Evam ettha dvihi padehi samkhāra-kkhandho ekena vedanā-kkhandho ti dve khandhā vuttā. Tesam vasena sesānam² pi sampayutta-dhammānam kāraṇam paṭikkhittam eva. Evaṃ paṭhamena nayena mano-padosam nivāretva dutiyena tattha ādīnavam dassento āha—*Tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti.*

Tattha *Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* tesu avaṇṇa-bhāsakesu tasmim vā avaṇṇe tumhe bhaveyyātha ce, yadi bhaveyyāthāti attho. *Kupitā*³ kopena *anattamanā* domanassena *tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti*, tumhākam yeva tena kopena tāya ca anattamanatāya paṭhamajjhānādīnam antarāyo bhaveyya. Evaṃ dutiyena nayena ādīnavam dassetvā tatiyena vacanattha-sallakkhana-matte pi asamatthatam⁴ dassento '*Api nu tumhe paresan'* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *Paresan* ti yesam kesāñ ci. Kupito hi n' eva Buddha-Paccekabuddha-ariyasāvakanam na mātā-pitunam na⁵ paccatthikānam subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham jānāti. Yath' āha :

Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati,
Andhantamam tadā hoti yaṃ kodho sahate naram.

Anattha-janano kodho, kodho cittappakopano,⁶

Bhayam⁷ antarato jātam taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Evaṃ sabbathā pi avaṇṇe mano-padosam nisedhetvā idāni paṭipajjitabbākāram dassento—*Tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato ti ādim āha.*

Tattha—*Tatra tumhehīti*, tasmim avaṇṇe tumhehi.

Abhūtam abhūtato nibbēthetabban ti, yaṃ abhūtam taṃ

¹ Sed omit.

³ SS. kupiti (P kupitā ti . . . anattamanā ti).

⁴ Sdh ayam attham na dassenti; St asamatthatam taṃ na d°.

⁶ Sedb omit.

⁷ Sd sayam.

² Sdt sosānam.

⁶ Se °ppakosano.

abhūta-bhāven' eva apanetabbam. Katham? *Iti p' etam abhūtan* ti ādinā nayena. Tatrāyam yojanā. 'Tumbhākam Satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo durakkhāto, saṅgho duppaṭipanno ti' ādini sutvā na tuṅhī bhavitabbam, evam pana vattabbam, '*Iti p' etam abhūtam*, yam tumhehi vuttam tam iminā pi kāraṇena abhūtam, iminā pi kāraṇena *ataccham*, *N' atthi c' etam amhesu*, na ca pan' *etam amhesu samvrijjati*, sabbaññū yeva ambhākam Satthā, svākkhāto va dhammo, supaṭipanno va saṅgho, tatra idaṅ ca idaṅ ca kāraṇan' ti Ettha ca dutiya-padam paṭhamassa, catutthaṅ ca tatiyassa vevacanan ti veditabbam. Idaṅ ca avaṇṇe yeva nibbēthanam¹ kātabbam na sabbattha. Yadi hi 'Tvam dussilo, tav' ācariyo dussilo, idaṅ c' idaṅ ca tayā katam, tav' ācariyena katan' ti vutte tuṅhī-bhūto adhivāseti, āsaṅkanīyo hoti. Tasmā manopadosam akatvā avaṇṇo nibbēhetabbo.¹ 'Oṭṭho 'si goṇo 'sīti' ādinā pana nayena dasahi akkosa-vatthūhi akkosantam puggalam ajjhupekkhitvā adhivāsana-kkhanti yeva tattha kātabbā.

6. Evam avaṇṇa-bhūmiyam tādi-lakkhaṇam dassetvā idāni vaṇṇa-bhūmiyam dassetuṃ—*Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇam bhāseyyun* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *pare* ti ye keci pasanna-deva-manussā. Ānandan ti etenāti *ānando*, pītiyā etam adhivacanam. Sumanassa bhāvo *somanassam*, cetasika-sukhass' etam adhivacanam.

Ubbillāvino bhāvo *ubbillāvitattam*.² Kassa ubbillāvitattam³ cetaso ti? uddhaccāvahāya. Ubbillāpana-pītiyā⁴ etam adhivacanam. Iti idhāpi dvīhi padehi saṅkhāra-kkhando ekena vedanā-kkhando vutto. Evam paṭhama-nayena ubbillāvitattam⁵ nivāretvā dutiyena tattha ādinavam dassento—*Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* ādim āha.

Idhāpi *tumham yeva assa tena antarāyo* ti, tena ubbillāvitattena⁶ *tumham yeva paṭhamajjhānādinam antarāyo assāti*⁷ attho veditabbo.

¹ Bm nisedhanam, nisedhetabbo.

² Bm uppilā° throughout.

³ Sc °ttā; Bm °ottan ti.

⁴ S^h adds evam.

⁵ St °vitan; Sc °vittan.

⁶ St °vitena corrected to °vitattena; Sc^d °tena.

⁷ Bm bhaveyyāti.

Kasmā pan' etam vuttam? Nanu Bhagavatā 'Buddho ti kittayantassa¹ kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kasiṇena pi Jambudīpassa, dhammo ti . . . pe . . . saṅgho ti kittayantassa kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kasiṇena pi Jambudīpassāti' ca 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca ādīhi anekasatehi suttehi ratana-ttaye pīti-somanassam eva vaṇṇitan ti. Saccam vaṇṇitam. Tam pana nekkhamma-sitam.² 'Idha amhākam Buddho amhākam dhammo'³ ti ādinā nayena āyasmato Channassa uppanna-sadisam geha-sitam pīti-somanassam adhippetam. Idam hi jhānādi-paṭilābhāya antarāya-karam hoti. Ten ev' āyasmā Channo pi yāva Buddhā na parinibbāyimsu⁴ tāva visesam nibbattetum nāsakkhi. Parinibbāna-kāle paññattena pana brahma-daṇḍena tajjito, tam pīti-somanassam pahāya, nibbatesi.⁵ Tasmā antarāya-karam yeva sandhāya idam vuttan ti veditabbam. Ayam hi lobhasahagatā pīti, lobho ca kodha-sadiso va, yath' āha :

Luddho attham na jānāti, luddho dhammam na passati,
 Andhantamam tadā hoti yam lobho sahate navam.
 Anattha-janano lobho, lobho cittappakopano
 Bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Tatiya-vāro pana idha anāgato ti atthato āgato yevāti veditabbo, yath' eva hi kuddho evam luddho pi attham na jānātīti. Paṭipajjitabbākāra-dassana-vāre pana ayam yojanā. 'Tumhākam satthā sabbaññū araham sammā-sambuddho, dhammo svākkhāto, saṅgho suppaṭipanno' ti ādīni sutvā na tuṅhī bhavitabbam. Evam pana *paṭijānitabbam* : 'Iti p' etam yam tumhehi vuttam tam iminā pi kāraṇena *bhūtam*, iminā pi kāraṇena *taccham*, so hi Bhagavā iti pi araham, iti pi sammā-sambuddho, dhammo iti pi svākkhāto iti pi san-

¹ Set add yassa.

² Bm adds amhākam saṅgho.

³ So nibbatte; S^d nibbatti.

² Bm nikkamassitam.

⁴ Bm Buddho na parinibbāyi.

ditthiko, saṅgho iti pi suppaṭipanno iti pi uju-ṭipanno.' 'Tvam sīlavā' ti pucchitenāpi, sace sīlavā, 'sīlavā'ham asmīti' paṭijānitabbam eva. 'Tvam paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī¹ . . . pe . . . arahā' ti puṭṭhena pi sabhāgānam² bhikkhūnam yeva paṭijānitabbam.³ Evam hi pāpicchatā c' eva parivajjitā hoti, sāsanaṃ ca amoghatā dīpitā hotīti. Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

7. *Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti. Ko anusandhi? Idam suttam dvīhi padehi ābaddham, vaṇṇena ca avañṇena ca. Tattha avañṇo 'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtam iti p' etaṃ atacchan' ti etth' eva udakaṃ⁴ patvā aggi viya nivatto. Vaṇṇo pana bhūtam bhūtato paṭijānitabbo 'Iti p' etaṃ bhūtan' ti evam anuvattati yeva. So pana duvidho Brahmaddattena bhāsita-vaṇṇo ca bhikkhu-saṅghena 'Acchariyam āvuso' ti ādina nayena āraddho vaṇṇo ca. Tesu⁵ bhikkhu-saṅghena vutta-vaṇṇassa upari-suññatā-pakāsane anusandhim dassessati. Idha pana Brahmaddattena vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhim dassetum—*Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti desanā āraddhā.

Tattha Appan⁶ ti parittassa nāmaṃ, oran⁶ ti tass' eva vevacanam, mattā vuccati pamānam. Appamattā etassāti *appamattakaṃ*, oramattā etassāti *oramattakaṃ*, sīlam eva *sīlamattakaṃ*. Idam vuttam hoti: 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlamattakaṃ nāma yena Tathāgata-vaṇṇam vadāmīti,' ussāham katvā pi *vaṇṇam vadamāno puthujjano vadeyyāti*.

Tattha siyā: 'Nanu idam sīlam nāma yogino agga-bhūsanam?' Yath' āhu porāṇā:

Sīlam yogiss' alaṅkāro, sīlam yogissa maṇḍanam,
Sīleh'⁸ alaṅkato yogī, maṇḍane aggatam gato ti.

Bhagavatā pi ca anekesu sutta-satesu sīlam mahantam eva katvā kathitam. Yath' āha: 'Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave

¹ SS lābhī.

² St pari, corrected to paṭi.

³ SS etena.

⁴ B^m vibhūsanam.

⁵ Sc puṭṭho nāpi sabhagataṃ; St puṭṭho.

⁶ All MSS. udakan tam.

⁷ B^m appamattakan, oramattakan.

⁸ Sc B^m silehi 'lai°.

bhikkhu “sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c’ assaṃ manāpo ca garubhāvanīyo cāti” sīle sivev’ assa paripūrakārī’ ti ca.¹

‘ Kikī va aṇḍaṃ camarī va vāladhiṃ
Piyam va puttam nayanam va ekakam .
Tath’ eva silam anurakkhamānakā
Supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā’ ti ca.

‘ Na puppha-gandho paṭivātam eti,
Na candanam tagara-mallikā vā
Satañ ca gandho paṭivātam eti
Sabbā disā sappuriso pavāti.²

Candanam tagaram vāpi uppalam atha vassikī
Etesam gandha-jātānam sila-gandho anuttaro.
Appamatto ayam gandho yāyam tagara-candani
Yo ca silavatam gandho vāti devesu uttamo.
Tesam sampanna-silānam appamāda-vibāriṇam
Sammad-aññā-vimuttānam Māro maggam na vindatīti’ ca.³

‘ Sīle paṭiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittam paññañ ca bhāvayam.
Ātāpi nipako bhikkhu so imam vijāyaye jaṭan’ ti ca.⁴

‘ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci bijagāma-bhūtagāmā
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhavim
nissāya paṭhaviyam paṭiṭṭhāya evam vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ
vepullam āpajjanti. Evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu silam
nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta
bojjhaṅge bahulī-karonto mahantam vepullattam pāpuṇāti
dhammesūti’ ca, evam aññāni pi aneka-satāni suttāni
datṭhabbāni. Evam anekesu sutta-satesu silam mahantam
eva katvā kathitam, tam kasmā imasmim ṭhāne *Appamattakan*
ti āhāti?’

¹ Akañkheyya Sutta 3 (Rhys Davids, ‘Buddhist Suttas,’ p. 210).

² B^m pavāyati.

³ Dhammapada 54-57 = Aṅguttara 3. 79.

⁴ S. I. 3. 3. = VII. 1. 6.

Upari guṇe¹ upanidhāya. Silaṃ hi samādhim na pāpuṇāti, samādhi paññam na pāpuṇāti, tasmā uparimam upanidhāya² heṭṭhimam oramattakam nāma hoti.

Katham silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti ?

Bhagavā hi abhisambodhito sattame samvacchare Sāvattihinagara-dvāre gaṇḍamba³-rukkha-mūle dvādasa-yojane ratana-maṇḍape yojana-ppamāṇe pallaṅke nisiditvā, ti-yojanike dibba-setacchatte dhāriyamāṇe dvādasa-yojanāya parisāya attā - dāna - paridīpanam titthiya-parimaddanam⁴ uparikāyato aggi-kkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhima-kāyato udakadhārā pavattati . . . pe⁵ . . . ekeka-loma-kūpato aggi-kkhandho pavattati ekeka-loma-kūpato udaka-dhārā pavattati channaṃ vaṇṇānan ti ādi-naya-ppavattam yamaka-pāṭihāriyam dasseti. Tassa suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sarīrato suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-rasmiyo ug-gantvā yāva bhavaggā gacchanti, sakala-dasa-sahassa-cakkavālassa⁶ āloka-karaṇa-kālo viya hoti, dutiyā dutiyā rasmi purimāya purimāya yamaka-yamakā viya ekakkhaṇe viya pavattati. Dvīṇṇaṃ ca cittānam ekakkhane pavatti nāma n' atthi, Buddhānam pana bhavaṅga-parivāsassa lahukātāya pancah' ākārehi suciṇṇa-vasitāya⁷ ca tā ekakkhane viya pavattanti. Tassā tassā pana rasmiyā āvajjana-parikammādhiṭṭhānāni visum yeva. Nīla-rasmi-atthāya hi Bhagavā nīla-kasiṇam samāpajjati, pīta-rasmi-atthāya pīta-kasiṇam, lohitaṃ . . . pe . . . odāta-rasmi-atthāya odāta-kasiṇam, aggi-kkhandhatthāya tejo-kasiṇam, udaka-dhār-atthāya āpo-kasiṇam samāpajjati. Sathā caṅkamati nimmito titthati vā nisidati vā seyyam vā kappetīti sabbam vitthāretabbam. Ettha ekam pi silassa kiccaṃ n' atthi, sabbam samādhi-kiccaṃ eva. Evaṃ silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti.

Yam pana Bhagavā sata-sahassa-kappādhikāni⁸ cattāri asaṅkheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā, ekūna-tiṅsa-vassa-kāle cakkavatti-siri-nivāsa-bhūtā bhavanā nikkhamma, Anoma-

¹ Sc guṇo.

³ Bm gaṇḍamba.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm āciṇṇa-

² Scd nidhāya.

⁴ Bm maddanam.

⁶ St omits cakkavālassa.

⁸ Bm kappa-satasahassādhikāni.

nadi-tīre pabbajitvā, chabbassāni padhāna-yogaṃ katvā, Visākha-puṇṇamāya Uruvela-gāme Sujātāya dinnam pakkhitta-dibboja-madhu-pāyāsam paribhuñjitvā, sāyaṇha-samaye dakkhiṇa-dvārena bodhi-maṇḍaṃ pavisitvā, assattha-dumārājānaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pubbuttara-bhāge hito, tiṇa-santharaṃ santharivā, tisandhi-pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, caturaṅga-samannāgataṃ mettā-kammaṭṭhānaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā, viriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ adhiṭṭhāya, cuddasahattha-pallaṅka-vara-gato, suvaṇṇa-piṭhe ṭhapita-rajata-kkhandhaṃ viya paññāsa-hatthaṃ bodhi-kkhandhaṃ piṭṭhito katvā, upari-maṇicchattena viya bodhi-sākhāya dhāriyamānāya,¹ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-civare pavāḷa-sadisēsu bodhi-aṅkuresu patamānesu, suriye atthaṃ upagacchante Māra-balaṃ vidhametvā, paṭhama-yāme pubbe nivāsaṃ anussaritvā, majjhima-yāme dibba-cakkhuṃ visodhetvā, paccūsa-kāle sabba-Buddhānaṃ āciṇṇe paccayākāre ñānaṃ otāretvā, ānāpāna-catutthajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaddhento magga-paṭipāṭiyā adhigatena catuttha-maggena sabba-kilese khepetvā, sabbe Buddha-guṇe paṭivijjhi—idam assa paññā-kiccaṃ. Evaṃ samādhi paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti.

Tattha yathā hatthe udakaṃ pātiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakaṃ ghaṭe udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, ghaṭe udakaṃ kolambe² udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kolambe udakaṃ cāṭiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, cāṭiyaṃ udakaṃ mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakaṃ kussubbhe² udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kussubbhe udakaṃ kandare udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kandare udakaṃ kunnadiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kunnadiyaṃ udakaṃ pañca-mahānadiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pañca-mahānadiyaṃ udakaṃ cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde⁴ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakaṃ Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakaṃ upanidhāya hatthe udakaṃ parittam . . . pe . . . Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya

¹ Bm dhārayamāno.

² Set kusumbhe; Bm kusombhe.

³ Bm kolumbe.

⁴ Set nadi.

cakkavāla-mahāsamudde udakaṃ parittan ti, iti upari upari udakaṃ upādāya heṭṭhā heṭṭhā udakaṃ parittam hoti, evam eva upari upari guṇe upādāya sīlaṃ appamattakaṃ oramattakan ti veditabbaṃ. Ten' āha—*Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhikkhave oramattakaṃ sīlamattakan ti.*

Yena puthujjano ti. Ettha

Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādicca-bandhunā,
Andho puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti.

Tattha yassa khandha-dhātu-āyatanādisu uggaha-paripucchā-savana-dhāraṇa-paccavekkhanāni n' atthi, ayam andha-putthujjano. Yassa tūni atthi, so kalyāṇa-putthujjano. Duvidho pi pan' esa.

Puthūnaṃ jananaḍihi kāraṇehi puthujjano,
Puthujjanantogadhattā puthu cāyam jano iti.

So hi puthūnaṃ nānappakāraṇānaṃ kilesādinānaṃ jananaḍihi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Yath' āha: 'Puthu-kilese janentīti puthujjanā, puthu-avihata-sakkāya-ditṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu-Satthārānaṃ mukhullokakā ti puthujjanā, puthu-sabba-gatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānābhisamkhāre abhisamkharontīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-oghehi vuyhantīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-santāpehi santappantīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-pariḷāhehi pariḍayhantīti puthujjanā, puthu-pañcasu kāma-guṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā¹ mucchitā ajjhoppānā² laggā lagitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu-pañcāhi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivutā oputā³ paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā, puthūnaṃ bahūnaṃ gaṇana-patham atītānaṃ ariya-dhamma-parammukhānaṃ nīca-dhamma-samācārānaṃ janānaṃ antogadhattā ti puthujjanā, puthu vā ayam visuṃ yeva samkham gato visamsatṭho sīla-sutādi-guṇa-yuttehi ariyehi janehīti pi puthujjano' ti.

Tathāgatassāti, atṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato. Tathā āgato ti Tathāgato. Tathā gato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-

¹ Sdht gathitā; S^o gathikā; B^m gadhitā.

² B^m ajjhosannā (see A. II. 5. 7; Ud. VII. 3, 4).

³ B^m āvutā nivutā phutā ophutā pihitā.

lakkhaṇam¹ āgato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tatha-vāditāya² Tathāgato. Tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato. Abhibhavanatthēna Tathāgato.

1. Katham Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabba-loka-hitāya ussukkam āpannā³ purimakā Sammā-Sambuddhā āgatā, yathā Vipassī Bhagavā āgato, yathā Sikhī Bhagavā, yathā Vessabhū Bhagavā, yathā Kakusandho Bhagavā, yathā Koṇāgamano Bhagavā, yathā Kassapo Bhagavā, āgato.⁴ Kim vuttam hoti? Yena abhinīhārena ete Bhagavanto āgatā, ten'eva ambākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā dāna-pāramim pūretvā, sīla-nekkhamma-paṇṇā-viriya-khantisacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mettā-upekkhā-pāramim pūretvā, imā dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramattha⁵-pāramiyo ti sama-tiṇsa pāramiyo pūretvā, aṅga-pariccāga nayana-dhana-rajja-puttadāra-pariccāgan ti ime pañca mahā-pariccāge pariccājitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna-nātattha⁶-cariyādayo pūretvā, buddhi-cariyāya koṭim patvā āgato, tathā ambākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammappadhāne cattāro iddhipāde pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvetvā brūhetvā āgato, tathā ambākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yath'eva lokamhi Vipassī-ādayo
Sabbāññu-bhāvaṃ munayo idh' āgatā
Tathā ayaṃ Sakya-muni pi āgato
Tathāgato vuccati⁷ tena cakkhumā ti

Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

2. Katham tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampati-jāto Vipassī Bhagavā gato . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā gato.

¹ SS tathā-lak°.

³ Sctt ussukkamāyapannā.

⁵ All MSS. paramattha.

⁶ Sd °akkhāna-nānattha.

⁷ Sctt vuccanti; Sd °nti corrected to °ti.

² Sctt omit tatha-vād° T°.

⁴ Bm adds ti.

Kathañ ca so gato? So hi sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya uttarābhimukho satta pada-vītiḥāre¹ gato. Yath' āha: 'Sampati-jāto Ānanda Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patitṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho satta pada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne sabbā ca disā anuviloketi, āsabhiñ ca vācaṃ bhāsati "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo"' ti. Tañ c' assa gamanaṃ tathā ahoṣi avitathā anekesaṃ viśesādhigamaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Yaṃ hi so sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi patitṭhahi, idam assa catur-iddhipāda-paṭilābhassa pubba-nimittāṃ, uttarābhimukha-bhāvo pana sabba-lokuttara-bhāvassa pubba-nimittāṃ, satta-pada-vītiḥāro satta-bojjhaṅga-ratana-paṭilābhassa, suvaṇṇa-daṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā ti² ettha vutta-cāmar-ukkhepo pana sabba-titthiya-nimmathanassa, setacchatta-dhāraṇaṃ arahatta-vimutti-vaṛa-vimāla-setacchatta-paṭilābhassa, sabba-disānuvilokanaṃ sabbaññūtā - nānāvaraṇa³-paṭilābhassa, | āsabhi-vācā - bhāsaṇaṃ appativattiya-vaṛa-dhamma-cakkappavattanaṃ pubba-nimittāṃ. Tathā ayaṃ Bhagavā pi gato, tañ c' assa⁴ gamanaṃ tathā ahoṣi avitathā tesā yeva viśesādhigamaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Ten' āhu porāṇā:

Muhutta-jāto va gavampatī yathā
 Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ⁵
 So vikkami satta padāni Gotamo
 Setañ ca chattaṃ anudhārayuṃ marū.
 Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo
 Disvā vilokesi samā-samantato
 Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giram abbhudīrayi
 Siho yathā pabbata-muddhani ṭṭhito ti.

Evam tathā gato ti pi Tathāgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā ayam pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ pahāya

¹ Bm vitihārena (twice).

² St ni; Sc di; Sdh ti.

³ Sc °ññu-nānāvaraṇa-; Sd °ññūtānāvaraṇa-ñña; Bm °ññūtānāvaraṇa-.

⁴ St tañ ca.

⁵ Sdt vasundaram.

gato, avyāpādena vyāpādam, āloka-saññāya thīna-middham, avikkhepena uddhacca-kukkucam, dhamma-vavatthānena vicikiccham pabhāya gato, ñāṇena avijjam padaletvā gato, pāmujjena aratim vinodetvā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇa-kavātakam ugghāṭetvā, dutiyajjhānena vitakka-vicāra-dhūmam vūpasametvā, tatiyajjhānena pītim virājetvā, catutthajjhānena sukha-dukkham pabhāya, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā rūpasaññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññāyo samatikkamitvā, viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-saññānam ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saññāneva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññānam samatikkamitvā gato. Aniccānupassanāya nicca-saññānam pabhāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukha-saññānam, anattānupassanāya atta-saññānam, nibbidānupassanāya nandim, virāgānupassanāya rāgam, nirodhānupassanāya samudayam, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānam, khayānupassanāya ghaṇasaññānam, vayānupassanāya āyūhaṇam, vipariṇāmānupassanāya dhūva-saññānam, animittānupassanāya nimitta-saññānam, appaṇihitānupassanāya paṇidhim, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesam, adhipaññā-dhamma-vipassanāya sārādānābhinivesanam, yathā-bhūta-ñāṇa-dassanena sammohābhinivesanam, ādīnavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesam, paṭisaṃkhānupassanāya appaṭisaṃkham, vivatṭānupassanāya samyogābhinivesam, sotāpatti-maggena diṭṭhe kaṭṭhe kilese bhajitvā gato, sakaḍāgāmi-maggena oḷārike kilese pabhāya, anāgāmi-maggena aṇusahagata¹ kilese samugghāṭetvā, arahatta-maggena sabba-kilese samucchinditvā gato. Evam pi tathā gato ti Tathāgato.

3. Katham tatha-lakkhaṇam āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavi-dhātuyā kakkhaḷatta-lakkhaṇam tatham avitatham,
 āpo-dhātuyā paggharaṇa-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 tejo-dhātuyā uṇhatta-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 vāyo-dhātuyā vitthambhana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 ākāsa-dhātuyā asamphuṭṭha²-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 viññāna-dhātuyā vijānana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

¹ Sh anusahagata; S^d anasahagane.

² S^dt asamphuṭṭha.

- rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saññāya saṃjānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārānaṃ abhisamkharāṇa¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vitakkassa abhiniropana²-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vicārassa anumajjana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pītiyā pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sukhasa sāta-lakkhaṇaṃ³ . . . pe . . .
 citt-ekaggatāya avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddh-indriyassa adhimokkha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriy-indriyassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sat-indriyassa upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādh-indriyassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 paññ-indriyassa pajānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddhā-balassa assaddhiye akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriya-balassa kosajje . . . pe . . .
 sati-balassa mutṭha-sacce . . . pe . . .
 samādhi-balassa uddhacce . . . pe . . .
 paññā-balassa avijjāya akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sati-sambojjhaṅgassa upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgassa pavicaya - lakkhaṇaṃ
 . . . pe . . .
 viriya-sambojjhaṅgassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pīti-sambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgassa upasama-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādh-sambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṃkhāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .
 pe . . .
 sammā-diṭṭhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-samkappassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-vācāya pariggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-kammantassa samutṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-ājīvassa vodāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ So abhisamkharāṇa.² So here and below abhiniropana.³ S^b sukhasasāta-l^o; S^d ghāna-l^o.

sammā-vāyāmassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-satiyā upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-samādhissa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 avijjāya aññāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārāṇaṃ cetanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 nāmassa namana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saḷāyatanassa āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 taṇhāya hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upādānassa gahaṇa¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 bhavassa āyūhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 jātiyā nibbatti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 jarāya jīraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 maraṇassa cuti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhātūnaṃ suññatā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 āyatanānaṃ āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satipatṭhānānaṃ upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samma-ppadhānānaṃ padahana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 iddhipādānaṃ² ijjhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 indriyānaṃ adhipati-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 balānaṃ akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 maggassa hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saccānaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samathassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vipassanāya anupassanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samatha-vipassanānaṃ eka-rasa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 yuganaddhānaṃ anativattana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sīla-visuddhiyā saṃvara-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 citta-visuddhiyā avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 ditṭhi-visuddhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 khaye nāṇassa samucchadana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 anuppāde nāṇassa passaddhi-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ Sc gahana.

² Sdht iddhipādānaṃ.

chandassa mūla-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 manasikāraṣṣa samuṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassaṣṣa samodhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya samosaraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādhissa pamukha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satiṃyā ādhipateyya-lakkhaṇaṃ¹ . . . pe . . .
 paññāya tatuttariya-lakkhaṇaṃ² . . . pe . . .
 vimuttiṃyā sāra-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

amat-ogadhassa nibbānaṣṣa pariyoṣāna-lakkhaṇaṃ tathaṃ
 avitathaṃ. Evaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ ñāṇa-gatiṃyā āgato avi-
 rajjhivā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tatha-lakka-
 ṇaṃ āgato ti Tathāgato.

4. Kathaṃ tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti
 Tathāgato? Tatha-dhammā nāma cattāri ariya-saccāni. Yath'
 ūha: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anañña-
 thāni. Katamāni cattāri? idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave
 tathaṃ etaṃ, avitathaṃ etaṃ, anaññathaṃ etaṃ' ti. Vitthāro.
 Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho. Tasmā tathānaṃ abhi-
 sambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisambodh-aṭṭho hi
 ettha gata-saddo. Api ca jarā-maraṇassa jāti-paccaya-sam-
 bhūta-samudāgataṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārānaṃ avijjā-paccaya-sambhūta-samudāgataṭṭho tatho
 avitatho anaññatho. Tathā avijjāya saṃkhārānaṃ paccaya-
 aṭṭho, saṃkhārānaṃ viññāṇassa paccayaṭṭho, . . . pe . . .,
 jātiṃyā jarā-maraṇassa paccayaṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho.
 Taṃ sabbam Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi tathānaṃ
 abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evaṃ tatha-
 dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato.

5. Kathaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaṃ sade-
 vake loke . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussāya aparimāṇūsu loka-
 dhātusu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhu-dvāre āpāthaṃ
 āgacchantam rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbākā-
 rato jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā ca tena taṃ
 itthāniṭṭhādī-vasena vā, ditṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu³ labbha-
 māṇaka-pada-vasena vā. Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam?

¹ Sc Bm adhipateyya- (comp. A. III. 40. 1, 3).

² Bm taduttari-

³ Sd viññāṇesu.

Yaṃ rūpaṃ catunnaṃ mahā-bhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇa-nibhāsa-nidassanaṃ sappatighaṃ nīlaṃ pītakaṃ ti ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvi-paññāsa-nayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tatham eva hoti, vitathaṃ n' atthi. Esa nayo sota-dvārādisu pi āpātham āgacchantesu saddādisu. Vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, taṃ ahaṃ janāmi, taṃ ahaṃ abhiññāsim, taṃ Tathāgataṃ viditaṃ, taṃ Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsīti.'¹ Evaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tattha tatha-dassi-atthe Tathāgato ti pada-sambhavo veditabbo.

6. Kathaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato? Yañ ca rattim Bhagavā bodhi-maṇḍe aparājita-pallaṅke nisinna tiṇṇaṃ Mārānaṃ matthakaṃ² maddivā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattim yamaka-sālānaṃ antare anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañcaccattāḷisa-vassa-parimāṇa-kāle paṭhama-bodhiyā pi majjhima-bodhiyā pi paccima-bodhiyā pi yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ taṃ sabbam atthato vyañjanato ca anupavajjaṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripuṇṇaṃ rāga-mada-nimaddanaṃ dosa-mohamada-nimaddanaṃ. N' atthi tattha vālagga-mattam pi avakkhalitaṃ.³ Sabban taṃ eka-muddikāya lañchitaṃ⁴ viya, eka-nāḷiyā mitaṃ viya, eka-tulāya tulitaṃ viya ca, tatham eva hoti avitatham.⁵ Ten' āha: 'Yañ ca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati taṃ sabbam tath'eva hoti, no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Gada⁶-attho hi ettha gata-saddo. Evaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato. Api ca āgadanam āgado vacanaṃ ti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti. Evaṃ p' etasmiṃ atthe pada-siddhi veditabbā.

¹ Sd °tena upaṭṭhāsī; St °to na utṭhāsī.

² Sd apakkhalitaṃ.

³ Bm adds anaññatham.

² Bm mattakaṃ.

⁴ Sc Bm lañjitaṃ.

⁶ S^b gadā.

7. Kathaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassa pi vācā. Tasmā yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yathā-kārī tathā-vādī ca hoti. Evam-bhūtassa c'assa yathā vācā kāyo pi tathā gato pavatto ti attho, yathā ca kāyo vācā pi tathā gatā ti Tathāgato. Ten' ev' āha: 'Yathā-vādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī, iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Evam tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato.

8. Kathaṃ abhībhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggamaṃ heṭṭhā avīcim¹ pariyantaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ aparimāṇāsu loka-dhātusu sabba-satte abhībhavati sīlena pi samādhinā pi paññāya pi vimuttiyā pi,² na tassa tulā vā pamāṇam vā atthi, atulo appameyyo anuttaro rāja-rājo³ deva-devo sakkānam ati-sakko brāhmānam ati-brahmā. Ten' āha: 'Sadevake bhikkhave loke . . . pe . . . manussāya⁴ Tathāgato abhībhū anabhībhūto⁵ aññadatthu-daso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Tat' evam pada-siddhi veditabbā. Agado viya agado. Ko pan' esa? Desanā-vilāso c' eva puññassayo⁶ ca. Tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāga-dena sappe viya sabba-parappavādino sadevakaṃ ca lokam abhībhavati. Iti sabba-lokābhībhavane⁷ tatho aviparīto desanā-vilāsa-mayo⁸ c' eva puñña-mayo ca⁹ agado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāram katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evam abhībhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato.

Api ca tathāya¹⁰ gato ti pi Tathāgato, tathaṃ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Gato ti avagato atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakala-lokam tīraṇa-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato avagato ti Tathāgato, loka-samudayaṃ pahāna-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato atīto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodham sacchikiriyāya tathāya¹¹ gato patto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadam tathaṃ gato paṭipanno ti Tathāgato.

¹ Sh avīcim; Scdt *im* corrected to *i*.

² Bm rājābhīrājo.

³ Sd abhībhūta abhībhūto; St abhībhūta-anabhībhūto.

⁴ Bm -vilāsamayo puññussavo.

⁵ St vilāsamayo; S^c vilāsemaye.

⁶ S^c tathā.

⁷ Bm adds vimutti-ñāṇa-dassanam pi.

⁸ Bm sadeva-manussāya.

⁹ St bhavanena.

¹⁰ Bm puññussavo.

¹¹ SS tathā.

Tena yaṃ¹ vuttam Bhagavatā: ‘Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato visamyutto, loka-samudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, loka-samudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, loka-nirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, loka-nirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvītā. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sabban taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddham. Tasmā Tathāgato ti¹ vuccatīti’ tassa evam pi attho veditabbo. Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāva-dīpane mukha-mattam eva. Sabbākārena pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāvaṃ vaṇṇeyya.

Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ti yena appamattakena oramattakena sila-mattakena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya taṃ kataman ti pucchati. Tattha pucchā nāma aditṭha-jotanā pucchā, ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā, vimati-cchedanā pucchā, anumati pucchā, kathetu-kamyatā pucchā ti pañca-vidhā hoti.

Tattha aditṭha-jotanā pucchā nāma pakatiyā lakkhaṇam aññātam hoti aditṭham atulitam atīritam avibhūtam avibhāvitam, tassa nāñāya dassanāya tulanāya tīrañāya vibhāvanāya pañham pucchati. Ayam aditṭha-jotanā pucchā.

Katamā ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇam nātam hoti ditṭham tulitam tīritam vibhūtam vibhāvitam, tam² aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhim saṃsandanatthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimati-cchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsaya-pakkhanto³ hoti vimati-pakkhanto³ dvelhaka-jāto, evan nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathan nu kho ti, so vimaticchedanatthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam vimati-cchedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumati-pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anumatiyā pañham pucchati, ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, Bhante. Yaṃ

¹ SS omit.

³ B^m pakkhando.

² B^m tassa lakkhaṇassa.

panāniccam, dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti? ¹ Dukkham Bhante ti.' Sabbam vattabbam. Ayaṃ anumati-pucchā.

Kathamā kathetu-kamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnam kathetu-kamyatāya pañham pucchati : 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipatthānā, katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . atth' ime bhikkhave maggaṅgā, katame atthāti?' Ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā.

Iti ² imāsu pañcasu pucchāsu aditthassa tāva kassaci dhammassa abhāvato Tathāgatassa adittha-jotanā puccha n' atthi. 'Idaṃ nāma aññehi paṇḍitehi samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ samsandetvā desessāmīti' samannābhārass' eva anuppajjanato ditthā-samsandana-pucchā pi n' atthi. Yasmā pana Buddhānam eka-dhamme pi āsappanā parisappanā n' atthi, bodhi-maṇḍe va sabba-kaṅkhā chinnā, tasmā vimati-cchedanā pucchā pi n' atthi yeva. Avasesā pana dve pucchā Buddhānam atthi. Tāsu ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā nāma. Idāni taṃ kathetu-kamyatā - pucchāya pucchitam attham kathetum *Pāṇātipātaṃ pahāyāti* ādim āha.

[Culla-sīla.]³

8. Tattha pāṇassa atipāto *pāṇātipāto*. Pāṇa-vadho pāṇa-ghāto ti vuttam hoti. Pāṇo ti e' ettha vohārato satto paramatthato jīvit-indriyam, tasmim pana pāṇe pāṇa-saññino jīvit - indriyūpacchedaka - upakkama - samuṭṭhāpikā kāya - vācī - dvārāṇam aññatarappavattā vadhaka-cetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇa-virahitesu tiracchāṇa-gatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-sarīre mahā-sāvajjo. Kasmā? Payoga-mahantatāya. Payoga-samatte ⁴ pi vatthu-mahantatāya guṇavantesu manussādisu appa-guṇe pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-guṇe mahā-sāvajjo, sarīra-guṇānam pana sambhāve sati kilesānam upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appa-sāvajjo tibbatāya mahā-sāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti : pāṇo, pāṇa-saññitā, vadhaka-cittam, upakkamo, tena

¹ B^m tam sukham vā dukham vā ti (but see Mahāvagga, I. 6. 42).

² B^m pucchā ti. Imāsu.

³ Not in the MSS.

⁴ S^t samante; S^c mahante.

marañan ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthiko āṇattiko nissaggiko¹ thāvaro vijjāmayo² iddhimayo ti. Imasmim pan' atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti, tasmā taṃ na vitthārayāma.³ Aññañ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi Samanta-pāsādikam Vinay-atthakatham oloketvā gahetabbam.

Pahāyāti, imaṃ pāṇātipātā-cetanā-saṃkhātam dussilyam pajahitvā.

Paṭivirato ti, pahīna-kālato paṭṭhāya tato dussilyato⁴ orato virato va. N' atthi tassa vitimissāpi⁵ cakkhu-sota-viññeyyā dhammā pag eva kāyikā ti. Iminā va nayena aññesu pi evarūpesu padesu attho veditabbo.

Samaṇo ti, Bhagavato samita-pāpatāya laddha-vohāro.

Gotamo ti, gotta-vasena.

Na kevalañ ca Bhagavā va pāṇātipātā paṭivirato,⁶ bhikkhu-saṃgho pi paṭivirato.⁷ Desanā pana ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ āgatā, attham pana dipentena bhikkhu-saṃgha-vasenāpi dipetum vaṭṭati.

Nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho ti, parūpaghātathāya daṇḍam vā sattham vā ādāya avattanato nikkhitta-daṇḍo c' eva nikkhitta-sattho cāti attho. Ettha ca ṭhapetvā daṇḍam sabbam pi avasesam upakaraṇam sattānam vihiṃsana⁸-bhāvato satthan ti veditabbam. Yaṃ pana bhikkhū kattara-daṇḍam vā danta-kaṭṭham vā vāsīm vā pipphalakam⁹ vā gahetvā vicaranti, na taṃ parūpaghātathāya, tasmā nihita-daṇḍā nihita-satthā tv' eva saṅkham gacchanti.

Lajjiti pāpa-jigucchana-lakkhaṇāya lajjāya samannāgato.

Dayāpanno ti dayam metta-cittam āpanno.

Sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampiti sabbe pāṇa-bhūte hitena anukampako, tāya dayāpannatāya sabbesam pāṇa-bhūtānam hita-cittako ti attho.

Viharatīti iriyati, yāpeti pāleti.

Iti vā hi Bhikkhave ti, evaṃ vā Bhikkhave. Vā saddo upari

¹ B^m nissaggiyo.

² S^t vitthārayāya; B^m °yissāmi.

³ S^h vitimissāmi; B^m vitikkamissāmīti.

⁴ S^t paṭivirato ti.

⁵ B^m pipphalikam (? scissors. See Āyāraṅga, II. 7. 1. 5).

⁶ S^c nijjamayo.

⁷ S^t dussilyam to.

⁸ S^c paṭivirati; S^d paṭivirahito.

⁹ B^m vihethana.

adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti ādīni apekkhitvā, vikapp-attho¹ vutto. Evaṃ sabbattha purimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā apekkhitvā vikappana-bhāvo veditabbo. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhepo: 'Bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno evaṃ va vadeyya, "Samaṇo Gotamo pāṇaṃ na hanti² na ghātetī na tattha samanūñño hotī, virato imasmā dussilyā, aho vata re Buddha-guṇa-mahantatā" ti.³ Iti mahantaṃ ussāhaṃ katvā vaṇṇaṃ vattu-kāmo pi appamattakaṃ ācārasīla-mattakaṃ eva vakkhati, upari - asādhāraṇa-sabhāvaṃ nissāya guṇaṃ vattum na sakkhissati. Na kevalañ ca puthujjano va sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahanto pi Pacceka-Buddhā pi na sakkonti yeva. Tathāgato yeva pana sakkoti. Taṃ vo upari vakkhāmīti.' Ayaṃ ettha sādhippāyā attha-vaṇṇanā. Ito param pana apubbam eva vaṇṇayissāma.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti, ettha adinnassa ādānaṃ adinnādānaṃ. Parassa haraṇaṃ theyyaṃ corikā ti vuttaṃ hotī. Tattha *adinnan* ti para-pariggahītaṃ,⁴ yattha paro yathā kāma-kārī taṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hotī. Tasmim̄ pana para-pariggahīte para-pariggahīta-saññino tadā dāyaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikā theyya-cetaṇā adinnādānaṃ. Taṃ hīṇe para-santake appa-sāvajjaṃ, paṇīte mahāsāvajjaṃ. Kasmā? vatthu-paṇītatāya. Vatthu-samatthe sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmim̄ mahāsāvajjaṃ, taṃ taṃ guṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīna-guṇassa santake vatthusmim̄ appa-sāvajjaṃ.

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: parapariggahītaṃ, para-pariggahīta-saññitā, theyya-cittaṃ, upakkamo, tenāharaṇaṃ ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthikādayo va.⁵ Te ca kho yathānurūpaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro parikkappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaṃ avahārānaṃ vasena pavattā. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vutto.

¹ Set vikappatthe.

² Set mahantā ti.

³ See above, p. 70.

⁴ Bm hanati.

⁵ Bm -ggahit- throughout.

Dinnam¹ eva ādiyatīti *dinnādāyi*.

Cittena pi dinnam eva paṭikaṅkhatīti *dinna-pāṭikaṅkhī*.

Thenetīti theno. Na thenena *athenena*. Athenattā yeva *suci-bhūtena*. *Attanā* ti attabhāvena. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Athenam suci-bhūtam attabhāvaṃ katvā *viharatīti* vuttam hoti. Sesam paṭhama-Sikkhāpade vutta-nayen' eva yojettabbam. Yathā ca idha evaṃ sabbattha.

Abrahmacariyan ti asettha-cariyaṃ. Brahmaṃ seṭṭham ācāram caratīti *brahmacārī*.

Ārācārī ti,² abrahmacariyato dūra-cārī.

Methunā ti, rāga-pariyuṭṭhāna-vasena sadisattā methunakā ti laddha-vohārehi paṭisevitabbato methunā ti saṅkham gatā asaddhammā.

Gāma-dhammā ti gāma-vāsīnaṃ dhammā.

9. *Musā-rādaṃ pahāyāti*. Ettha musā ti visamvādana-purekkhārassa attha-bhañjanako vacī-payogo kāya-payogo vā. Visamvādanādhippāyena pan' assa para³-visamvādaka-kāya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. Aparo nayo. Musā ti abhūtam atacchaṃ vatthum. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanam. Lakkhaṇato pana atatham⁴ vatthum tathato param viññāpetu-kāmassa tathā viññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. So yam attham bhañjati tassa appatāya appa-sāvajjo, mahantatāya mahā-sāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānaṃ attano santakaṃ adātu-kāmalāya 'n' atthīti' ādi-naya-ppavatto appa-sāvajjo, sakkhinā⁵ hutvā attha-bhañjanattham vutto mahā-sāvajjo. Pabbajitānaṃ appakam pi telam vā sappim vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena 'Ajja gāme tela-nadī maññe sandatīti' purāṇa⁶-kathā-nayena pavatto appa-sāvajjo, adittham yeva pana ditthan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaṃ mahā-sāvajjo.

Tassa cattāro sambhārū honti: atatham⁷ vatthu, visamvādana-cittam, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tad-attha-vijānanan ti. Eko payogo, sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāya-paṭibaddhena

¹ Sdh adinnam; St ādiṇṇam.

³ Bm param.

⁶ Sh sakkhitvā.

⁷ Sdh atha tam; all MSS. vatthu.

² Bm anācārī ti.

⁴ Sdh atha tam.

⁶ Sc Bm purāṇa.

vācāya vā param visamvādaka-kiriyāya karaṇe daṭṭhabbo. Tāya ce kiriyāya paro tam atthaṃ jānāti. Ayam kiriyasamuttāpika-cetanā-kkhaṇe yeva musā-vāda-kammanā bajjhati.¹ Yasmā pana yathā kāya-paṭibaddha-vācāya param visamvādeti, tathā² ‘imassa bhaṇāhīti’ āṇāpento pi paṇṇaṃ likhitvā purato nissajjanto pi ‘ayam attho evaṃ vedītabbo’³ ti kuḍḍādisu likhitvā ṭhapento pi, tasmā ettha āṇattika-nissaggiya-thāvarā pi payogā yujjanti. Aṭṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā vīmaṇṇitvā gahetabbam.⁴

Saccam vadatīti *sacca-vādī*.

Saccena saccam sandahati ghaṭetīti *sacca-sandho*. Na antarantarā musā vadatīti⁵ attho. Yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati kadāci saccam tassa musā-vādena antaritattā saccam saccena na ghaṭīyati. Tasmā na so sacca-sandho. Ayam pana na tādiso, jīvita-hetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccam sandahati yevāti *sacca-sandho*.

Theto ti thiro. Ṭhita⁶-katho ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddi⁷-rāgo viya, thusa-rāsimhi nikhāta-khāṇu viya, assa-piṭṭhe ṭhapita-kumbhaṇḍam iva ca, na ṭhita-katho hoti. Eko pāsāṇa-lekhā viya indakhīlo viya ca ṭhita-katho hoti, asinā sīsam chindante pi dve kathā na katheti. Ayam vuccati theto.

Paccayiko ti pattiyāyitabbako. Saddhāyiko ti attho. Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti. ‘Idaṃ kena vuttam?’ ‘Asukenāti’ vutte ‘mā tassa vacanaṃ saddahathāti’ vattabbatam āpajjati. Eko paccayiko hoti. ‘Idaṃ kena vuttam?’ ‘Asukenāti’ vutte ‘yadi tena vuttam idaṃ eva pamāṇam, idāni paṭikkhipitabbam⁸ n’ atthi, evam eva idan’ ti vattabbatam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati *paccayiko*.

Arīsamvādako lokassāti, tāya sacca-vāditāya lokam na visamvādetīti attho.

Pisūṇaṃ vācam pahāyāti ādisu yūya vācūya yassa taṃ

¹ Sc kammanā bajjhati; St kammanā khajjati.

² SS omit ti; B^m evaṃ daṭṭhabbo ti tiro kuḍḍādisu.

³ B^m gahetabbā.

⁴ B^m Thira-.

⁵ B^m upaparikkhitabbam.

⁶ S^{dt} yathā.

⁷ B^m bhaṇatīti.

⁸ B^m haliddhi.

vācam bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piya-bhāvaṃ parassa ca suñña-bhāvaṃ karoti, sā *piṣuṇā rācā*. Yāya pana attānaṃ pi param pi pharusam karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n'eva kaṇṇa-sukhā na hadaya-sukhā vācā, ayaṃ *pharusā rācā*. Yena samphappalapāti niraṭṭhakaṃ so *samphappalāpo*.

Yā tesam mūla-bhūtā cetanā pi piṣuṇā-vācādi-nāmaṃ eva labhati,¹ sū eva ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṃkiliṭṭha-cittassa paresam vā bhedāya atta-piya-kamyatāya vā kāya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā piṣuṇā vācā. Sā yassa bhedaṃ karoti tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: bhinditabbo paro, 'iti ime nānā-bhavissanti vinābhavissanti' bheda-purekkhāratā vā 'iti aham piyo bhavissāmi vissāsiko' ti piya-kamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadattha-vijānanaṃ ti.

Imesam bhedāyāti, yesam ito vuttānaṃ santike sutam tesam bhedāya.

Bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā ti, dviṇṇam mittānaṃ vā samān-upajjhāyakādīnaṃ vā kenacid eva kāraṇena bhinnānaṃ ekam ekam upasaṃkamitvā, 'Tumhākaṃ idise kule jātānaṃ evaṃ bahussutānaṃ idaṃ na yuttan' ti ādīni vatvā, sandhānaṃ kattā anukattā.

Anuppādātā ti sandhānānuppādātā. Dve jane samagge disvā, 'Tumhākaṃ evarūpe kule jātānaṃ evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgatānaṃ anucchavikaṃ etan' ti ādīni vatvā, daḥhikammaṃ kattā ti attho.

Samaggārāmo ti samagge ārāmo assāti samaggārāmo. Yattha samaggā n'atthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatīti attho. Samaggarāmo ti pi Pāli.² Ayaṃ ev'³ attho.

Samagga-rato ti, samaggesu rato. Te pahāya aṇṇattha gantum pi na icchatīti attho.

Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagga-nandī*.

Samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti. Yā vācā satte samagge

¹ So nāmaṃ eva galati; S^d nāmaṃ eva galati, corrected to labhati; S^b nama-vahalati; S^c nāmaṃ evaṃ galati.

² So B^m Pāli.

³ B^m evettha.

karoti taṃ sāmaggim guṇa-paridīpakam eva vācam bhāsati na itaran ti.

Parassa mammacchedakāya vacī - payoga - samuṭṭhāpikā ekanta-pharusa-cetanā pharusā vācā. Tassā āvibhāvattam idaṃ vatthum. Eko kira dārako mātu vacanaṃ anādiyivā araṇṇaṃ gacchati. Tam mātā nivattetum asakkontī, 'Caṇḍā tam mahisī anubandhatūti' akkosi. Ath' assa tath' eva araṇṇe mahisī uṭṭhāsī. Dārako, 'Yaṃ mama mātā mukhena kathesi taṃ mā hotu, yaṃ cittaena cintesi hotūti,' saccakiriyaṃ akāsi. Mahisī tath' eva baddhā viya atṭhāsī. Evaṃ mammacchedako pi payogo citta-saṅhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti. Mātāpitaro hi kadāci puttake evaṃ pi vadanti, 'Corā vo¹ khaṇḍākhāṇḍam karontūti.' Uppala-pattam pi ca nesam upari patitum² na icchanti. Ācariy-upajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṃ vadanti, 'Kiṃ ime ahirikā anottāpino caranti? Niddhamatha³ ne' ti. Atha ca nesam āgamādhigama-sampattim icchanti.

Yathā ca citta-saṅhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti, evaṃ vacaṇa-saṅhatāya aphausa-vācā na hoti. Na hi mārāpetu-kāmassa 'imaṃ sukhaṃ sayāpethāti' vacanaṃ aphausa-vācā hoti, citta-pharusaṭāya pan'esā pharusa-vācā va. Sā yaṃ sandhāya pavattitā tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā, mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā : akkositabbo paro, kupita-cittaṃ, akkosanā ti.

Nelā⁴ ti. Elam vuccati doso. N' assā elan ti nelā. Niddosā ti attho. 'Nelāṅgo⁵ setapacchādo' ti ettha vutta-nelaṃ⁶ viya.

Kaṇṇa-sukhā ti, vyañjana-madhuratāya kaṇṇānaṃ sukhā. Sūcinā vijjhanam viya kaṇṇe sūlam na janeti.

Attha-madhuratāya sakala-sarīre kopam ajanetvā pemaṃ janetīti pemaṇīyā.

Hadaṃ gacchati apatīhaññamānā, sukkena cittaṃ pavisaṭīti hadayaṃ-gamā.

Guṇa-paripunnatāya pure-bhavā ti porī. Pure samvaddhā

¹ Bm te.

² Bm niddharatha.

³ Sedh tesāṅgo ; St telamsāṅgo (Ud. VII. 5).

⁴ Sdt patantam.

⁵ Sh Nelā.

⁶ Sodd silam.

nārī viya sukumārā ti pi porī. Purassa esā ti pi porī.
¹Purassa esā ti¹ nagara-vāsīnaṃ kathā ti attho. Nagara-
 vāsīno hi yutta-kathā honti.² ³Piti-mattam pitā ti vadanti,³
 bhāti-mattam bhātā ti vadanti.⁴

Evarūpī kathā bahuno janassa⁵ kantā hotīti *bahu-jana-*
kantā.

Kanta-bhāven' eva bahu-janassa⁶ manāpā citta-vuddhi-
 karā ti *bahujana-manāpā.*

Anattha-viññāpikā⁷ kāya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā aku-
 sala-cetanā *samphappalāpo.* So āsevana-mandatāya appa-
 sāvajjo, āsevana-mahantatāya mahā-savajjo. Tassa dve sam-
 bhārā : Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharaṇ-ādi-niratthaka-kathā-pure-
 kkhārātā, tathā-rūpi-kathā-kathanaṃ ca.

Kāle vadatīti *kāla-vādī.* Vattabba-yuttam kālam salla-
 kkhettvā vadatīti attho.

Bhūtam tatham⁸ taccham sabhāvam eva vadatīti *bhūta-vādī.*

Diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyika-attha-sannissitam eva katvā
 vadatīti *attha-vādī.*

Nava-lokuttara-dhamma-sannissitam katvā vadatīti *dham-*
ma-vādī.

Samvaravinaya - pahānavinaya-sannissitam katvā vadatīti
vinaya-vādī.

Nidhānaṃ vuccati ṭhapan-okāso, nidhānam assā atthīti
nidhānavatī. Hadaye nidhātabba⁹-yuttam vācam bhāsātīti
 attho.

Kālenāti, evarūpiṃ bhasamāno pi ca, 'Ahaṃ nidhānavatiṃ
 vācam bhāsāmīti' na akālena bhāsati, yutta-kālam pana
 avekkhitvā¹⁰ va bhāsātīti attho.

Sāpadesan ti sa-upamaṃ, sakāraṇan ti attho.

Pariyantaratīn ti, paricchedaṃ dassetvā, yathā 'ssā¹¹ pari-
 cchedo paññāyati evaṃ bhāsātīti attho.

¹⁻¹ Bm omits.

² Sedh hoti.

⁴ Bm adds māti-mattam mātū ti vadanti

⁶ Bm bahuno janassa.

⁸ SS omit.

¹⁰ Bm apekkhitvā.

³⁻³ SS pi mattam tātīti.

⁵ SS bahujanojanassa (S^d n, n).

⁷ SS viññatikā.

⁹ SS nidhetabbā.

¹¹ Bm yo.

Attha-saṃhitā ti, anekehi pi nayehi vibhajantena¹ pari-yādātum asakkuṇeyya-attha-sampannam.² Yaṃ vā so attha-vādī attham vadati, tena atthena saṃhitattā attha-saṃhitam vācam bhāsati, na aññaṃ nikkhipitvā aññaṃ bhāsātīti vuttam hoti.

10. *Bija-gāma-bhūta-gāma-samārambhā* ti, mūla-bijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ phalu³-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ ti pañca-vidhassa⁴ bija-gāmassa e' eva⁵ yassa kassaci alla⁵-tiṇa-rukkhādikassa bhūta-gāmassa ca samārambhā chedana-bhedana⁶-pacanādi-bhāvena vikopanā paṭivirato ti attho.

Eka-bhattiko ti. Pātarāsa-bhattam sāyamāsa-bhattan ti dve bhattāni. Tesu pātarāsa-bhattam anto-majjhantikena paricchinnam, itaram majjhantikato uddham anto aruṇena. Tasmā anto-majjhantike dasakkhattum bhūñjamāno pi eka-bhattiko hoti. Tam sandhāya vuttam eka-bhattiko ti.

Ratti-bhojanam ratti.⁷ Tato uparato ti *rattūparato*.

Atikkante majjhantike yāva suriyatthagamanā⁸ bhojanam vikāla-bhojanam nāma. Tato viratattā *virato vikāla-bhojanā*, kadāci rato Anoma-nadī-tīre pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ ananulomattā.

Visūkam paṭāni-bhūtam dassanam⁹ ti visūka-dassanam. Attanā naccana-naccāpanādi-vasena naccā ca gītā ca vādītā ca antamaso mayūra-naccanādi-vasenāpi pavattānam naccādīnam visūka¹⁰-dassanā cāti *nacca-gīta-vādīta-visūka-dassanā*. Naccādīni hi attanā payojetum vā parehi payojāpetum vā payuttāni passitum vā n'eva bhikkhūnam na bhikkhūnam vaṭṭanti.

Mālādisu *mālā* ti yaṃ kiñci puppham. *Gandhan* ti yaṃ kiñci gandha-jātam. *Vilepanam* ti chavi-rāga-karaṇam. Tattha pilandhanto *dhāreti* nāma, ūnaṭṭhānam pūrento *maṇḍeti* nāma, gandha-vasena chavi-rāga-vasena ca sādīyanto *vibhūseti* nāma. *Thānam* vuccati kāraṇam. Tasmā

¹ Bm vibhajantena.

² Bm asakkuṇeyyatāya a. s. bhāsati.

³ All MSS. l here and below, p. 81.

⁴ These are distinguished in full below, p. 81.

⁵ Bm nila.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ Bm rattiyā bhojanam ratti-bhojanam.

⁸ Sd Bm atthagamanā.

⁹ Sdb dassan.

¹⁰ Bm adds bhūta.

yāya dussilya-cetanāya tāni mālā-dhāraṇādīni mahājaṇo karoti tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Uccā-sayanam vuccati pamāṇātikantam, *mahā-sayanam* akappiyattham.¹ Tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Jātarūpan ti suvaṇṇam, *rajatan* ti kahāpaṇo loha-māsako jatu-māsako dāru-māsako ti ye vohāram gacchanti, tassa ubhayassāpi paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato. N'eva nam uggaṇhāti na uggaṇhāpeti na upanikkhittam sādīyatīti attho.²

Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā ti sāli-vīhi-yava-godhūma-kangu - varaka - kudrūsaka³ - samkhātassa satta - vidhassāpi āmaka-dhaññassa paṭiggahaṇā. Na kevalañ ca etesam paṭiggahaṇam eva āmasanam pi bhikkhūnam na vaṭṭati yeva.

Āmaka-mamsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha aññatra odissa anuññātā āmaka-mamsa-macchānam paṭiggahaṇam eva bhikkhūnam na vaṭṭati no āmasanam.

Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha itthīti puris-antara-gatā, itarā kumārikā nāma. Tāsam paṭiggahaṇam pi āmasanam pi akappiyam eva.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha dāsi-dāsa-vasena va tesam paṭiggahaṇam na vaṭṭati, 'kappiya-dārakam'⁴ dammi ārāmikam dammīti' evam vutte pana vaṭṭati.

Ajeḷakādisu pi khetta-vatthu - pariyosānesu kappiyākappiya-nayo Vinaya-vasen eva upaparikkhitabbo.⁵ Tattha *khetam* nāma yasmim pubbaṇṇam rūhati, *vatthu* nāma yasmim aparāṇṇam rūhati. Yattha vā ubhayam pi rūhati tam khetam, tadatthāya akāṭa-bhūmi-bhāgo vatthu. Khetta-vatthu-sīsena c' ettha vāpi-talākādīni pi saṅgahitān' eva.

Dūteyyam vuccati dūta-kammam. Gilīnam⁶ paṇṇam vā sāsanam vā gahetvā tattha tattha gamanam. *Pahiṇa-gamanam* vuccati gharā gharam pesitassa khuddaka-gamanam. *Anuyogo* nāma tadubhaya-karaṇam. Tasmā dūteyya pahiṇa-gamanānam anuyogā ti evam ettha attho veditabbo.

Kaya-rikkayā ti kayā ca vikkayā ca.⁷

¹ Bm akappiya-paccattharaṇam.

³ S^a *kudasaka*, corrected to *kuddusaka*.

⁵ S^a upari parikkhitabbo; S^b upparikkhitabbo.

⁶ Bm adds pahitam.

² Comp. Pāc. 18. 19.

⁴ B^m kārakam.

⁷ Comp. Pāc. 20.

Tulā-kūṭādisu *kūṭan* ti vañcanam. Tattha *tulā-kūṭam* nāma rūpa-kūṭam aṅga-kūṭam gahaṇa-kūṭam paṭicchanna¹-kūṭan ti catubbidham hoti. Tattha rūpa-kūṭan nāma dve tulā samarūpā² katvā gaṇhanto mahatiyā gaṇhati, dadanto khuddikāya deti. Aṅga-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto pacchā-bhāge hatthena tulam akkamati, dadanto pubba-bhāge. Gahaṇa-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto mūle rajjum gaṇhati, dadanto agge. Paṭicchanna³-kūṭan nāma tulam susiram katvā anto ayacuṇṇam pakkhipitvā gaṇhanto tam pacchā-bhāge karoti, dadanto agga-bhāge.

Kaṇso vuccati suvaṇṇa-pāti. Tāya vañcanam *kaṇsa-kūṭam*.

Katham? Ekam suvaṇṇa-pātim katvā aññā dve tisso lohapātiyo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇe karonti. Tato janapadam gantvā, kiñcid eva aḍḍham kulam pavisitvā, ‘suvaṇṇa-bhājanāni kiṇathāti’ vatvā, agghe pucchite samagghataram dātukāmā honti. Tato tehi ‘katham imesam suvaṇṇa-bhāvo jānitabbo’ ti vutte, ‘vīmaṇsitvā gaṇhathāti’ suvaṇṇa-pātim pāsāne ghānsitvā, sabba-pātiyo datvā gacchanti.

Māna-kūṭam nāma⁴ hadayabheda-sikhābheda-rajjubheda-vasena tividham hoti. Tattha hadaya-bhedo sappi-telādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto hetthā chiddena mānenu, ‘saṇikam āsiṅcāti’ vatvā, anto bhājane bahum paggharāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto chiddam pidhāya sīgham pūretvā deti. Sikhā-bhedo pi tila-taṇḍulādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto saṇikam sikham ussāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto⁵ vegena pūretvā sikham bhindanto deti. Rajju-bhedo khetta-vatthu-minana-kāle labbhati. Luṅcam⁶ alabhantā hi khettaṃ amahantam pi mahantaṃ katvā minanti.

Ukkoṭanādisu *ukkoṭanan* ti assāmike sāmike kātum lañca-gahaṇam. *Vañcanan* ti tehi tehi upāyehi paresam vañcanam. Tatr’ idam ekam vatthu.⁷

Eko kira luddako migaṇ ca miga-potakaṇ ca gahetvā

¹ SS paṭicchāna.

² So all MSS.

³ SS dento.

⁷ Sct vatthum.

² SS sarūpā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁶ S^d lābham ; S^t labam.

āgacchati.¹ Tam eko dhutto 'Kim bho migo agghati, kim miga-potako' ti āha. 'Migo dve kahāpaṇe, miga-potako ekan' ti ca vutte kahāpanaṃ datvā miga-potakaṃ gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā nivatto 'Na me bho miga-potakena attho, migamaṃ me dehīti' āha. 'Tena hi dve kahāpaṇe dehīti.' So āha 'Nanu² bho mayā paṭhamamaṃ eko kahāpaṇo dinno' ti. 'Āma dinno' ti.³ 'Imam pi miga-potakaṃ gaṇha, evamaṃ so ca kahāpaṇo ayaṃ ca kahāpaṇ-agghanaṃ miga-potako ti dve kahāpaṇā bhavissantīti.' So 'kāraṇamaṃ vadatīti' sallakkhetvā, miga-potakaṃ gahetvā migamaṃ adāsīti.

Nikatīti yoga-vasena vā māyā-vasena vā apāmaṅgaṃ pāmaṅgaṃ ti amaṅgaṃ maṅgaṃ ti asuvaṇṇamaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ ti katvā patirūpakena vaṇcanaṃ.

Sāci-yogo ti kuṭīla-yogo. Etesamaṃ yeva ukkoṭanādīnaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ. Tasmā ukkoṭana-sāci-yoga⁴ vaṇcana-sāci-yoga⁴ nikati-sāci-yoga⁴ ti evamaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Keci aññaṃ dassetvā aññaṃ parivattanaṃ *sāci-yogo* ti vadanti, taṃ pana vaṇcanaṃ' eva saṃgaḥītaṃ.

Chedanādisu *chedanaṃ* ti hattha-cchedanādi. *Vadho* ti māraṇamaṃ. *Bandho* ti rajju-bandhanādihi bandhanaṃ. *Viparāmoso* ti hima-viparāmoso gumba-viparāmoso ti duvidho. Yaṃ hima-pāta-samaye himena paṭicchannā hutvā magga-paṭipannaṃ jaṇamaṃ musanti, ayaṃ hima-viparāmoso. Yaṃ gumbādihi paṭicchannā jaṇamaṃ⁵ musanti, ayaṃ gumba-viparāmoso. *Ālopo* vuccati gāma-nigamādīnaṃ vilopa-kāraṇamaṃ. *Sahasākāro* ti, sāhasa⁶-kiriya. Gehamaṃ pavisitvā manussānaṃ ure satthaṃ ṭhapetvā icchita-bhaṇḍa⁷-gahaṇamaṃ. Evamaṃ etasmā *chedanā . . . pe . . . sahasākārā pativirato samaṇo Gotamo ti. Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇamaṃ vadamāno vadeyyatīti.*

Ettāvatā Culla⁸-sīlamaṃ nāma niṭṭhitaṃ hoti.

¹ SS āgacchanti.

² SS omit ti.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m bhaṇḍānaṃ.

² B^m adds te.

⁴ B^m thrice yogo.

⁶ B^m sāhasika-

⁸ B^m cūḷa.

Majjhima-Sīlam.

11. Idāni Majjhima-sīlam vitthārento *yathā vā pan' eke bhonto* ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ anuttāna-pada-vaṇṇanā.

Saddhā-deyyānti, kammañ ca phalañ ca idha-lokañ ca para-lokañ ca saddahitvā dinnāni. 'Ayaṃ me nāti vā, mitto vā, idaṃ vā paṭikarissati, idaṃ vā tena kata-pubban ti' evaṃ na dinnānīti attho. Evaṃ dinnāni hi na saddhā-deyyāni nāma honti.

*Bhojanānti*¹ desanā-sīsa-mattam etaṃ. Atthato² pana saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, cīvarāni pārūpitvā senāsanāni sevamānā gilāna-bhesajjaṃ paribhuñjamānā ti sabbam etaṃ vuttam eva hoti. *Seyyathādan* ti nipāto. Tass' attho, katamo so *bijagāma-bhūtagāmo* yassa *samārambham anuyuttā viharantīti?* tato taṃ dassento *mūla-bijaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha³ *mūla-bijaṃ* nāma haliddiṃ siṅgiveraṃ vacaṃ vacatthaṃ⁴ ativisaṃ kaṭukarohiṇī⁵ usīraṃ⁶ bhaddamuttakan ti evam-ādi. *Khandha-bijaṃ* nāma assattho nigrodho pilakkho udumbaro kacchako⁷ kapitthano ti evam-ādi. *Phalū-bijaṃ* nāma ucchu veḷu naḷo ti evam-ādi. *Agga-bijaṃ* nāma ajjukam⁸ phaṇijjakam hiriveran ti evam-ādi. *Bija-bijaṃ* nāma pubbaṇṇam nāma aparāṇṇan ti evam-ādi. Sabbam h' etaṃ rukkhato viyojitaṃ⁹ virūhaṇa-samattham eva *bija-gāmo* ti vuccati, rukkhato pana aviyojitaṃ asukkham *bhūtagāmo* ti vuccati. Tattha *bhūtagāma-samārambho* pācittiya-vatthu, *bija-gāma-samārambho* dukkaṭa-vatthūti veditabbo.

12. *Sannidhi-kāra-paribhogaṃ* ti, sannidhi-katassa paribhogaṃ. Tattha duvidhā kathā, vinaya-vasena ca sallekha-vasena ca. Vinaya-vasena tāva yaṃ kiñci annaṃ ajja paṭiggahītaṃ¹⁰ aparajju sannidhi-kāraṃ hoti, tassa paribhoge

¹ SS add *ñca*, comp. note 8, p. 82.

² Sd attano.

³ This first list recurs in the Mahāvagga, VI. 3, and the whole five in the Old Com. on Pācittiya, XI.

⁴ B^m *pacam* vacattaṃ.

⁵ SS -*nim*.

⁶ SS *usirakam*.

⁷ All MSS. *kacchako*.

⁸ All MSS. *ajjakam*.

⁹ Sd *viyopitaṃ*.

¹⁰ B^m *paṭiggahītaṃ*.

pācittiyam, attanā laddham pana sāmaṇerānaṃ datvā tehi laddham ṭhapāpetvā dutiya-divase bhuñjitum vaṭṭati.¹ Sallekho pana na hoti.

Pāna-sannidhimhi pi es' eva nayo. Tattha pānaṃ nāma amba-pānādīni aṭṭha-pānāni, yāni ca nesam anulomāni. Tesam vinicchayo Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vutto.

Vattha-sannidhimhi anadhiṭṭhitāvikkappitaṃ² sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti. Ayaṃ nippariyāya⁴-kathā. Pariyāyato⁵ pana ti-civara-santutṭhena bhavitabbam, catuttham labhitvā aññassa dātabbam. Sace yassa kassaci dātum na sakkoti, yassa pana dātu-kāmo hoti so uddesatthāya paripucchatthāya vā gato, āgatamatte dātabbam, adātum na vaṭṭati. Cīvare pana appahonte satiyā paccāsāya anuññatā-kālam ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Suci-sutta-cīvara-kārakānaṃ alābhe tato param pi vinaya-kammaṃ katvā ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. 'Imasmim jinne puna īdisaṃ kuto labhissamīti' pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi⁶ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.⁷

*Yāna-sannidhimhi*⁸ yānaṃ nāma vayham ratho sakaṭam sandamānikā pātānkīti. Na pan' etaṃ pabbajitassa yānaṃ, upāhanā yānaṃ pana.⁹ Eka-bhikkhussa hi eko araññatthāya eko dhota-pādaka-rakkhanatthāyāti¹⁰ ukkaṃsato dve upāhana-saṃghātā ca vaṭṭanti. Tatiyaṃ labhitvā aññassa dātabbo. 'Imasmim jinne aññaṃ kuto labhissamīti', hi ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi¹¹ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Sayana-sannidhimhi sayanaṃ ti mañco. Ekassa bhikkhuno eko gabbhe eko divāṭṭhāne ti ukkaṃsato dve mañcā vaṭṭanti. Tato uttarim labhitvā aññassa bhikkhuno vā gaṇassa vā dātabbo. Adātum na vaṭṭati, sannidhi c' eva hoti sallekho ca kuppanti.¹²

Gandha-sannidhimhi bhikkhuno kaṇḍu-kacchu¹³-chavi-

¹ Comp. Pāc. 23 and 38.

² B^m anadhiṭṭhitam avikkappitaṃ.

⁴ B^m pariyāya.

⁶ SS sannidhiñ.

⁸ Sedh sannidhiñcamhi; St sannidhiñcamhi pi, comp. note 1, p. 81.

⁹ B^m n'etaṃ p. y., upāhanā pana pabbajitassa yānaṃ yeva.

¹⁰ B^m pādakatthāya.

¹² B^m ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

³ SS sannidhiñ.

⁵ B^m nippariyāya.

⁷ Comp. Niss. 28.

¹¹ SS sannidhiñ.

¹³ St kacchukacchhari.

dosādi¹-ābādhe sati gandhā vaṭṭanti. Tena gandhe āharāpetvā tasmim roge vūpasante aññesaṃ vā ābādhikānaṃ dātābbā, dvāre pañcaṅguli² - gharadhūpanādisu vā upanetābbā. 'Puṇa roge sati bhavissatīti' pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati, gandha-sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Amisa-sannidhin ti⁴ vuttāvasesaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Seyya-thīdam :

'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu "tathārūpe kāle upakārāya bhavissantīti" tila-taṇḍula-mugga-māsa-nālikera-loṇa-maccha⁵-sappi-tela-guḷa⁶-bhājanāni āharāpetvā ṭhabeti. So vassakāle kālāssa'eva sāmaṇerehi yāgum pacāpetvā paribhuñjitvā "sāmaṇera udaka-kaddame dukkhaṃ gāmaṃ pavisitum."⁷ Gaccha.⁸ Asuka-kulam gantvā mayhaṃ vihāre nisinnabhāvaṃ ārocehi. Asuka-kulatō dadhi-ādīni⁹ āharāti" peseti. Bhikkhūhi "kiṃ bhante gāmaṃ pavisāmāti" vutte pi "duppaveso āvuso idāni gāmo" ti vadati. Te "hotu bhante, acchatha tumhe, mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā āharissāmāti" gacchanti. Atha sāmaṇero dadhi-ādīni āharitvā bhattañ⁹ ca vyañjanañ ca sampādetvā upaneti. Tam bhūñjantass'eva upatṭhākā bhattaṃ pahiṇanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ bhūñjati. Atha bhikkhū pi¹⁰ piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā āgacchanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ gīvāyāmakam¹¹ bhūñjati yeva. Evaṃ cātu-māsam pi vītināmeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu muṇḍa-kuṭumbika-jīvikam¹² jīvati, na samaṇa-jīvikan ti.

Evarūpo āmisa-sannidhi nāma hoti. Bhikkhuno pana vasanaṭṭhāne 'ekā taṇḍula-nāli eko guḷa-piṇḍo catu bhāga-mattaṃ sappīti' ettakam nidhetum vaṭṭati, akāle sampattacorānaṃ atthāya. Tehi ettakam āmisa-paṭisanthāram¹³ alabhantā jīvītā pi voropeyyum. Tasmā sace pi ettakam n' atthi

¹ Bm rogādi.

² Compare Rh. D. and H. O.'s note on Cullavagga, V. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116.

³ SS sannidhiṃ.

⁴ Bm Āmisaṃ ti.

⁵ Bm macchamaṃsa-vallūra.

⁶ SS kulāla.

⁷ Bm parisissathāti, and goes on vutte pi "duppaveso, etc. ; S^c pavisāmāti vutte pi, etc.

⁸ S^d gacchati.

⁹ S^c omits āharāti—bhattañ.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Sh yamakam.

¹² Bm and Sh jivitaṃ.

¹³ Bm paṭisandhānaṃ.

āharāpetvā pi ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Aphāsuka-kāle ca yad ettha kappiyam taṃ attanā pi paribhuñjitum vaṭṭati. Kappiya-kuṭiyam pana bahum ṭhapentassāpi sannidhi nāma n' atthi. Tathāgatassa pana taṇḍula-nāli-ādisu vā yam kiñci caturatana-mattam vā pilotika-kaṇḍam 'idam me ajja vā sve vā bhavissatīti' ṭhapitam nāma n' atthīti¹ puthujjano vannaṃ vadeyya.

13. *Visūka-dassanesu naccam* nāma yam kiñci naccam. Taṃ maggam gacchantenāpi gīvam pasāretvā datṭhum na vaṭṭati. Vitthāra-vinicchayo pan' ettha Samanta-Pāsādikāyam vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Yathā c' ettha evam sabbesu sikkhāpada-paṭisamyuttesu sutta-padesu. Ito paraṃ hi ettakam pi avatvā tattha tattha payojana-mattam eva vaṇṇayissāma.²

Pekghan ti nata-samajjā.³

Akkhānan ti, Bhārata-Rāmāyanādi. Taṃ yasmim ṭhāne kathiyati tattha gantum na vaṭṭati.

Paṇissaran ti kaṇsa-tālam paṇi-tālan ti pi vadanti.

Vetālan ti ghana-tālam, mantena mata-sariruttāpanan⁴ ti pi eke.

Kumbha-thūṇan ti caturassara⁵-ammaṇaka-tālam kumbha-saddan ti pi eke.

*Sobhanagarakan*⁶ ti, natānam abbhokkiraṇam, sobhanagarakam⁷ vā paṭibhāna-cittan ti vuttam hoti.

Caṇḍālan ti, ayogula-kilā. Caṇḍālānam sāṇa-dhovana-kilā ti pi vadanti.

Vaisan ti veṇum⁸ ussāpetvā kilānam.

*Dhapanan*⁹ ti, atṭhi-dhovanam. Ekaccesu kira janapadesu kāla-kate nātāke na jhāpenti, nikhaṇitvā ṭhapenti. Atha nesam pūti-bhūtam kālam nātvā, nīharitvā atṭhīni dhovitvā, gandhehi makkhetvā ṭhapenti. Tena nakkhatta-kāle ekasmim thāne atṭhīni ṭhapetvā, ekasmim thāne surādīni ṭhapāpetvā rodantā rodantā suram pivanti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ 'Atthi

¹ B^m n' atthi, and omits the rest.

³ B^m sammajjam.

⁵ B^m caturassa.

⁷ B^m sobhanakaram (comp. J. 3. 475).

⁸ B^m and S^b dhovanam; S^d p corrected to v; S^c p throughout.

² B^m °māti.

⁴ S^dht sarirattāpanan.

⁶ B^m sobhanagan.

⁸ B^m veḷum.

bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu atthi¹-dhovanan nāma, tattha bahum annam pi pānam pi khajjam pi bhojjam pi leyyam pi. Atth' etam bhikkhave dhopanam?² N' etam n' atthīti vadāmīti.' Idha ekacce pana indajālena atthi-dhovanam dhopanan³ ti vadanti.⁴

Hatthi-yuddhādīsu, bhikkhuno n' eva hatthi-ādīhi saddhim yujjhitaṃ na te yujjhāpetuṃ na yujjhante datṭhuṃ vaṭṭati.

Nibbuddhan ti malla-yuddham.

Uyyodhikan ti, yattha sampahāro dīyati.⁵

Balaggan ti, bala-gaṇana-ṭṭhānam.

*Senā-vyūhan*⁶ ti senā niveso, sakata-vyūhādi⁷-vasena senāya nivesanam.

Anika-dassanan ti tayo⁸ hatthim pacchimaṃ hatthāṇikaṃ ti ādinā nayena vuttassa anikassa dassaṇam.

Pamādo ettha tiṭṭhatīti pamādatṭhānam, jūtañ ca taṃ pamādatṭhānañ cāti *jūta-ppamādatṭhānam*.

14. *Attha-padan* ti⁹ ekekāya pantiyā attha attha padāni assāti attha-padam. *Dasa-pade* pi es' eva nayo.

Ākāsan ti atthapada-dasapadesu viya ākāse yeva kīlanam.

Parihāra-pathan ti bhūmiyam nānāpatham maṇḍalam katvā tattha pariharitabbam pariharantānam¹⁰ kīlanam.

¹¹ *Santikan* ti, santika¹¹-kīlā-kīlanam. Ekajjham ṭhapitā sāriyo vā sakkharāyo vā acālentā nakhen' eva apanenti ca upanenti ca, sace tattha kūci calati parājayo hoti. Eva-rūpāya kīlāy' etam adhivacanam.

*Khalikan*¹² ti jūta-khalike¹² pāsaka-kīlanam.¹³

Ghaṭikā ti vuccati dīgha-daṇḍakena rassa-daṇḍaka-paharaṇa-kīlā.

Salāka-hatthan ti lākhāya vā mañjetṭhiyā vā piṭṭha-udake¹⁴

¹ S^d omit janapadesu atthi.

² So S^d, which has hitherto had *dhopanam*, corrected to *dhov-*; B^m dhov°.

³ B^m dhu°.

⁴ So used at J. IV. 390.

⁵ B^m dissati.

⁶ B^m viyūhan.

⁷ S^d bhūhādi; B^m byūhādi.

⁸ So all MSS.; query insert hatthiniyo. Comp. B. on M. V. 1. 29.

⁹ B^m omits atthapadan ti.

¹⁰ B^m parihantāni.

¹¹⁻¹² B^m pantikan ti pantika.

¹² S^h balikan, balike.

¹³ B^m kīlanam; SS kīlam.

¹⁴ B^m sitthodakena.

vā salāka-hattham temetvā, 'kim hotūti' bhūmiyam vā bhittiyam vā tam paharivā, hatthi-assādi-rūpa-dassana-kīlanam.¹

Akkhan ti, guḷa-kīlam.

Paṅgacīram vuccati paṅṇa-nālikā.² Tam dhamantā kīlanti.

*Vaṅkakan*³ ti, gāma-dārakānam kīlanaka⁴-khuddaka-naṅgalam.

Mokkha-cikan ti samparivattaka-kīlanam.⁵ Ākāse vā daṇḍam gahetvā bhūmiyam vā sīsam ṭhapetvā heṭṭh-uppariya-bhāvena parivattana-kīlanam⁶ ti vuttam hoti.

Ciṅgulakam vuccati tālapaṅṇādihi katam vātappahārena paribbhamana⁷-cakkakam.⁸

Pattālhakam vuccati paṅṇa-naḷi.⁹ Tāya vāḷikādīni minantā kīlanti.

Rathakan ti, khuddaka-ratham.

Dhanukan ti, khuddaka-dhanum eva.

Akkharikā vuccati ākāse vā piṭṭhiyam vā akkhara-jānana-kīlā.

Manesikā nāma manasā cintita-jānana-kīlā.

Yathāvajjam nāma kāṇa-kuṇi-khañj¹⁰-ādīnam yam yam vajjam tam tam payojetvā dassana-kīlā.

15. *Āsandin* ti pamāṇātikantāsanam.

Anuyuttā viharantti. Idam apekkhitvā pana sabba-padesu upayoga-vacanam katam.

Pallānko ti pādesu vāḷa-rūpāni ṭhapetvā kato.

*Gonako*¹¹ ti, dīgha-lomako mahā-kojavo. Catur-aṅgulādhikāni kira tassa lomāni.

*Cittikā*¹² ti vāna¹³-citra¹⁴-uṅṇāmay-attharaṇam.

Paṭikā ti uṅṇāmayo setattharako.¹⁵

¹ Bm kīlanam ; SS kilan.

² S^ot vaṅkam ; S^b naṅgalam.

³ Bm. mokkhaicikā vuccati samparivattana-kīlā.

⁴ Bm kīlā ; SS kīlan.

⁵ S^d Bm cakkam.

⁶ Bm khajj.

⁷ S^o cittakā ; S^t cittivākā ; Bm cittakan.

⁸ Bm cittaṃ.

⁹ Bm nālikam.

¹⁰ Bm kīlanakam.

¹¹ S^h °māna ; S^t °bbhaṇamāna.

¹² Bm nālikā.

¹³ SS gonako ; Bm goṇako.

¹⁴ S^d cāna ; S^o vāta.

¹⁵ Bm attharaṇo.

Patalikā ti ghana-puppho ¹ unṇāmayo attharako. So āmilāka ² paṭṭo ti pi vuccati.

Tūlikā ti ³ tiṇṇaṃ tūlānaṃ aññatara-puṇṇa-tūlikā.

Vikatikā ti siha-vyagghādi-rūpa-vicitro unṇāmayattharako.

Udda-lomitti ubhato dasaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ekato uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Ekanta-lomitti, ekato dasaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ubhato ⁴ uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Katṭhissan ⁵ ti, ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁶ koseyya-katṭhissamayamaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ.

Koseyyan ti ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁷ eva kosiyasuttamaya-paccattharaṇaṃ. Suddha-koseyyam pana vaṭṭatīti Vinaye vuttam, ⁸ Dīghatṭhakathāyam pana ṭhapetvā tūlikaṃ sabbān' eva gonakādīni ratana-patisibbitāni na ⁹ vaṭṭantīti vuttam.

Kuttakan ti soḷasannaṃ nāṭakitthinaṃ thatvā naccana-yoggaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ.

Hatthathara-assattharā ti ¹⁰ hatthi-assa-piṭṭhisu attharaṇa-attharakā va. *Rathatthare* pi es' eva nayo. ¹¹

Ajinappaveṇṭti, ajina-cammehi mañcappamāṇena sibbitvā katā paveṇi.

Kadali ¹² -miga-pavara-paccattharaṇan ti. Kadali ¹³ -miga-cammaṃ nāma atthi. Tena kataṃ pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ uttama-paccattharaṇan ti attho. Taṃ kira seta-vatthassa upari kadali-miga-cammaṃ pattharivā sibbetvā karonti.

Sa-uttaracchadanan ti, saha-uttaracchadana upari bandhena ¹⁴ ratta-vitānena saddhin ti attho. Seta-vitānam pi hetthā akappiya-paccattharaṇe sati na vaṭṭati, asati pana vaṭṭati.

Ubhato-lohitakūpadhānan ti, sīsūpadhānañ ca pādūpadhānañ

¹ Bm puppako.

² Bm āmalaka (see Cullavagga, VI. 2. 4).

³ All MSS. tulika and tūlānaṃ; but comp. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 3, and Cullavagga, VI. 2. 6.

⁴ So all MSS. query ekato.

⁵ Bm kattissa (twice).

⁶ Sb Bm parisibbitam.

⁷ All MSS. parisibbitam.

⁸ Comp. Niss. XI.; M. VIII. 1. 36; VIII. 3. 1.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS omit ti; Bm Hatthatharan assattharan ti.

¹¹ Bm attharaṇāni yeva.

¹² Sht kadali.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm bandhena.

cāti mañcassa ubhato lohitam¹ upadhānam. Etam na kappati. Yam pana ekam eva upadhānam ubhosu passesu rattam vā hoti paduma-vanṇam vā citram² vā, sace pamāṇa-yuttam, vaṭṭati. Mahā-upadhānam pana paṭikkhittam. Alohitakāni pi dve³ vaṭṭanti yeva. Tato uttarim labhivā aññesaṃ dātābbāni, dātum asakkonto mañce tiriyaṃ attharivā upari paccattharaṇam datvā nipajjitum pi labhati. Āsandi-ādisu pana vutta-nayena paṭipajjitabbam. Vuttam h' etam :⁴ 'āsandiyā pāde chindivā paribhuñjitum, pallānkassa vāle bhindivā paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijaṭetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam bhummattharaṇam kātun' ti.

16. Ucchādanādisu, mātu-kucchito nikkhanta-dārakānam sarīra-gandho dvādasa-vassa-matta⁵-kāle nassati. Tesam sarīra-gandha⁶-haraṇatthāya gandha-cuṇṇādīhi ucchādentī. Evarūpaṃ ucchādanam na vaṭṭati. Puññavante pana dārake ūrūsu nipajjāpetvā, telena makkhetvā, hattha-pāda-ūrū-nābhi-ādīni santhāna⁷-sampādanattham parimaddanti. Evarūpaṃ parimaddanam na vaṭṭati.

Nahāpanan ti, tesam yeva dārakānam gandhādīhi nahāpanam viya.⁸

Sambāhanan ti, mahā-mallānam viya hattha-pāde muggarādīhi paharivā bāhu-vaḍḍhanam.

Ādāsan ti, yaṃ kiñci ādāsam pariharitum na vaṭṭati.

Añjanam, alaṃkārañjanam eva.

Mālā ti, baddha-mālā vā abaddha-mālā vā.

Vilepanan ti, yaṃ kiñci chavi-rāga-karaṇam.

*Mukha-cuṇṇakam*⁹ *mukhālepanan* ti, mukhe kālaka¹⁰-piḷakādīnam haraṇatthāya mattika-kakkam denti. Tena lohite calite sāsapa-kakkam denti, tena dose khādite tila-kakkam denti, tena lohite sannisinne haliddi-kakkam denti, tena chavi-vaṇṇe ārūlhe mukha-cuṇṇakena mukham cuṇṇenti. Tam sabbam na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm lohitakam.

² Bm dve pi for pi dve.

³ Cullavagga, VI. 14. 1 ; compare also *ibid.* VI. 2. 6 ; and Pāc. 87-92.

⁴ Bm patta.

⁵ Bm ādīnam santhāna.

⁶ Bm cupṇam.

² Bm vicitram.

⁶ Bm sarīrānam duggandha.

⁸ Bm adds nahāpanam.

¹⁰ Bm kāla.

Hattha - bandhādisu hatthe citra¹-saṅkha - kapālādini² bandhitvā vicaranti, taṃ vā aññaṃ vā sabbam pi hatthā-bharaṇaṃ na vaṭṭati. Apare *sikhaṃ* bandhitvā vicaranti suvaṇṇacīraka - muttālātādīhi ca naṃ parikkhipanti, taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati. Apare catu-hattha-*daṇḍakaṃ* aññaṃ vā pana alaṅkāra³-daṇḍakaṃ gahetvā vicaranti, tathā itthi-purisa-rūpādi vicitraṃ bhesajja-*nālikaṃ* suparikkhitaṃ vāma-passe olagitaṃ,⁴ apare aneka⁵-ratana-parikkhita-kosaṃ atitikhīṇaṃ asiṃ, pañca-vaṇṇa-sutta-sibbitaṃ makara-dantakādi-vicitraṃ *chattaṃ*, suvaṇṇa-rajatādi-vicitrā mora-piñjādi-parikkhatā⁶ *upāhaṇā*, keci ratana-mattāyāmaṃ catur-angula - vitthataṃ kesanta - paricchedaṃ dassetvā meghā-mukhe vijjullataṃ⁷ viya nalāṭe *uṇhisa*-pattaṃ bandhanti, *cūlā-manīn* dhārenti, *camara-vālavijaniṃ*⁸ dhārenti. Taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati.

17. Anīyānikattā⁹ sagga-mokkha-maggānaṃ tiraccha-bhūtā kathā ti *tiracchāna-kathā*. Tattha rājānaṃ ārabha 'Mahāsammato Mandhātā Dhammāsoko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *rāja-kathā*. Esa nayo *cora-kathādisu*. Tesu 'asuko rājā abhirūpo dassaniyo' ti ādinā nayena gehasita-kathā va tiracchāna-kathā hoti. 'So pi nāma evaṃ mahānubhāvo khayam gato' ti evaṃ pavattā pana kammaṭṭhāna-bhāve tiṭṭhati. *Coresu* pi 'Mūladevo evaṃ mahānubhavo, Meghamālo evaṃ mahānubhavo ti,' tesam kammaṃ paticca 'aho surā¹⁰' ti, gehasita-kathā va¹¹ tiracchāna-kathā. *Yuddhe* pi 'Bhārata-Rāma¹²-yuddhādisu asukena asuko evaṃ mārito evaṃ viddho ti' kāmassāda-vasen' eva kathā tiracchāna-kathā. 'Te pi nāma khayam gatā' ti evaṃ pavattā pana sabbattha kammaṭṭhānaṃ eva hoti. Api ca *annādisu* 'evaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ gandhavantaṃ rasavantaṃ phassa-sampannaṃ khādīmha bhūñjimha pivimha paribhuñjimhāti' kāmassāda-vasena kathetum na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm vicitra.

³ Bm alaṅkata.

⁶ Bm kaṇṇika.

⁷ Bm vijjullataṃ.

⁹ Bm anīyānikattā.

¹¹ All MSS. ca.

² Bm Ādīhi. ?

⁴ Bm olaggitam.

⁶ Bm piñjādi-parikkhittā.

⁸ Bm camara-valabijaniṃ.

¹⁰ Bm surā.

¹² SS omit. See above, pp. 76, 84.

Sātthakam pana katvā ‘pubbe evaṃ vaṇṇādi-sampannaṃ annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ sayanaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ sīlavantaṃ naṃ adama cetiyesu pūjāṃ akambhāti’ kathetuṃ vaṭṭati.

Ñāti-kathādisu pi ‘ambhākaṃ nātakā sūrā samatthā’ ti vā ‘pubbe evaṃ mayā¹ vicittrehi yānehi vicarimhāti’ vā assāda-vasena vattuṃ na vaṭṭati. Sātthakam pana katvā ‘te pi no nātakā khayāṃ gatā’ ti vā ‘pubbe mayāṃ eva-rūpā upāhanā saṅghassa adambhāti’ vā kathetabbāṃ.

*Gāma-kathā*² pi sunivittā-dunnivittā-subhikkhā-dubbhikkhādi-vasena vā, ‘asuka-gāma-vāsino sūrā samatthā ti’ vā, evaṃ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. Sātthakam pana katvā ‘saddhā pasannā’ ti vā ‘khayāṃ vāyāṃ gatā’ ti vā vattuṃ vaṭṭati.

*Nigama-janapada-kathāsu*³ pi es’ eva nayo.

Itthi-kathā pi vaṇṇa-saṅghānādīni paticca assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddhā pasannā khayāṃ vāyāṃ gatā’ ti evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Sūra-kathā pi ‘Nandimitto nāma yodho sūro ahoṣīti’ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddho ahoṣi khayāṃ gato’ ti evaṃ evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Visikhā-kathā pi ‘asukā visikhā sunivittā dunnivittā sūrā samatthā ti’ assāda-vasena’ eva na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddhā pasannā khayāṃ gatā’ icc’ eva⁴ vaṭṭati.

Kumbhatṭhāna-kathā ti udakatṭhāna-kathā.⁵ Udaka-tittha-kathā ti pi⁶ vuccati kumbha-dāsi-kathā vā. ‘Sā pi pāsādikā naccituṃ gāyituṃ chekā’ ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddhā pasannā’ ti ādinā nāyena’ eva vaṭṭati.

*Pubba*⁷-*peta-kathā* ti atīte nāti-kathā. Tattha vattamānā nāti-kathā⁸ sadiso va vinicchayo.

*Nānatta*⁹-*kathā* ti purima-pacchima-kathāhi¹⁰ vimuttā avasesā nānā-sabhāvā niratthaka-kathā.

Lokakkhāyikā ti ‘ayāṃ loko kena nimmito?’ ‘Asukena

¹ Bm mayāṃ evaṃ.

² Bm kathādisu.

³ Bm kathādisu.

⁴ Bm ti evaṃ.

⁵ SS kumbhatṭhāna-kathā.

⁶ SS omit ti pi.

⁷ SS pubbe.

⁸ St °manakānātītā sad°; Bm °mana-ñ-kathā.

⁹ St nānattha.

² Bm kathādisu.

⁴ Bm ti evaṃ.

⁶ SS omit ti pi.

⁸ St °manakānātītā sad°; Bm °mana-ñ-kathā.

¹⁰ SS kathā.

nāma nimmito.' 'Kāko seto atthīnaṃ setattā, balākā¹ rattā lohitassa rattattā' ti evam-ādikā lokāyata-vitaṇḍa²-sallāpa-kathā.

Samuddakkhāyikā nāma 'Kasmā samuddo sāgaro?' 'Sāgara-devena khatattā sāgaro,³ 'khato me' ti hatthamuddāya niveditattā samuddo' ti evam-ādikā niratthakā *samuddakkhāyana*-kathā.

Bhavo ti vuddhi, abhavo⁴ ti hāni.⁵ Iti bhavo iti abhavo ti yaṃ vā taṃ vā niratthaka-kāraṇaṃ vatvā pavattitā kathā *itibharābhava*-kathā.

18. *Viggāhika-kathā* ti viggaha⁶-kathā sārāmbha-kathā. Tattha *sahitam me* ti mayhaṃ vacanaṃ sahitaṃ siliṭṭhaṃ, attha-yuttaṃ kāraṇa-yuttan ti attho. *Asahitan te* ti, tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ asahitaṃ.⁷ *Āciṇṇan*⁸ *te viparāvattan* ti, yaṃ tuyhaṃ dīgha-rattāciṇṇa-vasena suppaṇaṃ, taṃ mayhaṃ eka-vacanaṃ' eva *viparāvattaṃ*, parivattitvā ṭhitāṃ, na kiñci jānāsīti⁹ attho. *Āropito te vādo* ti mayā tava vade¹⁰ doso āropito. *Cara vādappamokkhāyāti*, dosa-mocanattaṃ cara, vicara, tattha tattha gantvā sikkhāti attho. *Nibbettehi vā sace pahosīti*, 'atha sayam pahosi idāni c' eva nibbettehīti.'

19. *Dūteyya-kathāyaṃ idha gacchāti* ito asukaṃ¹¹ nāma ṭhānaṃ gaccha. *Amutrāgacchāti*, tato asukaṃ nāma ṭhānaṃ āgaccha. *Idaṃ harāti*, ito idaṃ nāma hara. *Amutra idaṃ āharāti*¹² asukaṭṭhānato idaṃ nāma idha āhara.¹³ Saṃkhepato pana idaṃ dūteyyaṃ nāma ṭhapetvā pañca sahadhammike ratanattayassa upakāra-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ ca gihī-sāsaṇaṃ aṇṇesaṃ na vaṭṭati.

20. *Kuhakā* ti ādisu tividhena kuhana-vatthunā lokāṃ kuhayanti vimhāpayantīti *kuhakā*. *Lābha-sakkāratthikā* hutvā lapantīti *lapakā*. *Nimittaṃ sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti nemittikā*. *Nippeso sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti nippesikā*. *Lābhena labhaṃ nijigim-*

¹ Bm bakā.

³ S^o sāgara; Bm sāgara-devena khato tasmā sāgaro.

⁴ Bm vibhavo.

⁶ Bm viggāhika.

⁸ Bm adhiciṇṇan.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹² Bm āharāti.

² Sdh vitaṇḍā.

⁵ S^h hani; S^c pāni; S^d pahāni.

⁷ Bm adds asiliṭṭhaṃ.

⁹ SS jātan ti.

¹¹ Sdht asukā.

¹³ Bm āhāra.

santi¹ magganti² pariyesantīti *lābhena lābham nijigimsitāro*. *Kuhana*³-*lapanā* nemittikatā nippesikatā lābhena-lābham nijigimsanatā⁴ ti etāhi samannāgatānaṃ puggalānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Ayam ettha samkhepo, vitthārena pan' etā kuhanādikā Visuddhi-Magge Sīla-niddese yeva Pāliṃ ca Aṭṭhakathaṃ ca āharitvā pakāsītā ti.

Ettāvataṃ Majjhimam Silam niṭṭhitam hoti.⁵

Ito param Mahā-Silam hoti.

21. *Āngan* ti, hattha-pād-ādisu yena kenaci evarūpena āngena samannāgato dīghāyu yasavā hotīti ādi-naya-pavat-tam ānga-sattham.

Nimittan ti nimitta-sattham. Paṇḍu⁶-rājā kira tisso muttāyo mutṭhiyaṃ katvā, nemittikaṃ pucchi 'Kiṃ me hatthe' ti? So ito c' ito ca vilokesi. Tasmiṃ ca samaye ghara⁷-goḷikāya makkhikā⁸ gahetvā muttā. So 'muttā' ti āha. Puna 'Katīti' putṭho, kukkuṭassa ti-kkhattuṃ vassantassa⁹ saddam sutvā, 'Tisso' ti āha. Evam taṃ taṃ ādisitum¹⁰ nimittam anuyuttā viharanti.

*Uppādan*¹¹ ti, asani-pāt-ādīnaṃ mahantānaṃ uppādam.¹² Taṃ hi disvā 'idaṃ bhavissati evam¹³ bhavissatīti' ādissanti.

Supinan ti, 'yo¹⁴ pubbaṇha-samayaṃ¹⁵ supinaṃ passati evaṃ-vipāko hoti, yo idaṃ nāma passati tassa idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādinā nayena supinakaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

Lakkhaṇan ti, 'iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgato rājā hoti iminā uparājā' ti ādikaṃ.

Mūsika-cchinnan ti, undura-khāyitaṃ. Tenāpi hi āhate vā¹⁶ anāhate vā vatthe 'ito paṭṭhāya evaṃ chinne idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādissanti.

¹ Bm nijigisanti and nijigisitāro.

² All MSS. °nā, but St corrected to °na as in the Suttanta.

³ SS °gimsantā; Bm nijigisanatā.

⁴ Sdt Pacca.

⁵ SS macchikā.

⁶ Bm ādisitvā.

⁷ Bm uppātitaṃ.

⁸ Sd yo so; Sct yo yo.

⁹ Bm adds vatthe; SS ahate vā anahate vā v.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm omits hoti.

¹² St sara.

¹³ Bm ravantassa.

¹⁴ Bm uppātan.

¹⁵ SS bhavissāti etaṃ.

¹⁶ Bm °pubbaṇha-samaye.

Aggi-homan ti, 'evarūpena dāru-agginā¹ evaṃ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' aggi-jūhanam.² *Dabbihomādīni* pi aggi-homān' eva. 'Evarūpāya dabbiyā edisehi *thusādīhi*³ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' evaṃ pavatti-vasena pana visuṃ vuttāni.

Tattha *kaṇo* ti kuṇḍako. *Taṇḍulā* ti sāli-ādīnañ c' eva tiṇa-jātīnañ ca taṇḍulā. ⁴ *Sappṭti* go-sappi-ādikaṃ.⁴ *Telan* ti tila-telādikaṃ. Sāsapādīni pana mukhena gahetvā aggimhi pakkhipaṇam vijjam pariĵapitvā⁵ jūhanam vā *mukha-homaṃ*. *Dakkhiṇa-jattu*⁶-lohītādīhi jūhanam *lohita-homaṃ*.

Āṅga-vijjā ti, pubbe āṅgam eva disvā vyākaraṇa-vasena āṅgam vuttam. Idha āṅgul-aṭṭhim disvā vijjam pariĵapitvā 'ayaṃ kula-putto vā no vā siri-sampanno vā no vā' ti ādi vyākaraṇa-vasena āṅga-vijjā vuttā.

Vatthu-vijjā ti, gharavatthu-ārāṃavatth-ādīnam guṇa-dosa-sallakkhaṇa-vijjā. *Mattikādi-visesaṃ* disvā pi hi vijjam pariĵapitvā heṭṭhā paṭhaviyam tiṇsa-ratana-matte ākāse ca asīti-ratana-matte padese guṇa-dosaṃ passaṃti.

Khatta-vijjā ti āṅgeyyamāsu rakkhādi nīti-sattham.⁷

Siva-vijjā ti susāne parivasitvā santi⁸-karaṇa-vijjā. *Sigāla-rūta-vijjā* ti pi vadanti.

*Bhūta-vijjā*⁹ ti bhūta-vejja-manto.

Bhūri-vijjā ti bhūri-ghare vasantena uggahetabba-manto.

Ahi-vijjā ti sappa-datṭha-tikicchana-vijjā c' eva sappavhāyana-vijjā ca.

Visa-vijjā ti yāya purāṇa-visaṃ vā rakkhati nava-visaṃ vā karoti, visa-tantram¹⁰ eva vā.

Vicchika-vijjā ti vicchika-datṭha-tikicchana-vijjā, *mūsika-vijjāya* pi es' eva nayo.

Sakuṇa-vijjā ti sapakkhaka-apakkhaka-dipada¹¹-catuppadānam rūta-gatādi-vasena sakuṇa-ñāṇam.

Vāyasa-vijjā ti kāka-rūta-ñāṇam. Tam visuṃ yeva sattham,

¹ Bm darunā.

² Bm kanādīhi.

³ Bm pariĵapitvā, and so twice below.

⁴ SS sappihomam sappi-ādikaṃ.

⁵ Bm Dakkhiṇ-akkhaka-jannuka.

⁶ Bm khetta-vijjā ti abbheyapāsu rakkha-rāja-satthādi sattham (Śaṅkara on Chand. Up. VII. 1. 2 says 'science of weapons,' dhanurveda).

⁷ Bm pavisitvā santa-.

⁸ Bm karonti, visa-mantam.

⁹ St Bm bhūta-vijja; S^d bhūvejja.

¹⁰ Bm dvipada.

¹¹ Bm dvipada.

tasmā visuṃ vuttam. *Pakkha-jjhānan* ti paripāka-gata-cintā. 'Idāni ayam ettakam jīvissati, ayam ettakan' ti, evaṃ pavattam aritthakam¹ nānan ti attho.

Sara-parittānan ti sara-rakkhaṇam. Yathā attano upari na āgacchati evaṃ karaṇa-vijjā.

Miga-cakkan ti, idaṃ sabba-saṃgāhikam, sabba-sakuṇa-catuppadānam rūta-nāna-vasena vuttam.

22. *Maṇi-lakkhaṇ-ādisu*, 'evarūpo maṇi pasattho evarūpo appasattho, sāmīno ārogya-issariy-ādīnam hetu hoti na hotīti' evaṃ vaṇṇa-saṅghāna-guṇādi-vasena maṇi-ādīnam lakkhaṇam anuyuttā viharantīti attho.

Tattha *āvudhan* ti thapetvā asi-ādīni avasesam.²

Itthi-lakkhaṇ-ādīni pi yamhi kule te itthi-puris-ādayo vasanti, tassa vuddhi-hāni-vasen' eva veditabbāni.

Aja-lakkhaṇ-ādisu pana 'evarūpānam ajādīnam maṃsam khādītabbam evarūpānam na khādītabbam' ti ayam pi viseso veditabbo.

Api c' ettha *godhā-lakkhaṇe* 'cittakamma-pilandhan-ādisu pi evarūpāya godhāya sati idaṃ nāma hotīti' ayam pi viseso veditabbo. Idañ c' ettha vatthu. Ekasmiṃ kira vihāre cittakamme godham aggim dhamamānam akamsu. Tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhūnam mahā vivādo jāto. Eko āgantuka-bhikkhu tam disvā makkhesi. Tato paṭṭhāya vivādo mandībhūto ti.³

Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇam pilandhana-kaṇṇikāya pi geha-kaṇṇikāya pi vasena veditabbam.

Kacchapa-lakkhaṇam godhā-lakkhaṇa-sadisam eva.

Miga-lakkhaṇam sabba-saṃgāhikam, sabba-catuppadānam lakkhaṇa-vasena vuttam.

23. *Rañṇam niyyānam bhavissatthi*, 'asuka-divase asuka-nakkhattena asukassa nāma rañño niggamaṇam bhavissatīti' evaṃ rājūnam pavāsa⁴-gamaṇam vyākaroti. Esa nayo sabbattha. Kevalam pan' ettha *aniyyanam*⁵ ti vippavuttānam puna āgamaṇam. *Abhantarānam rañṇam upayānam*⁶ bha-

¹ B^m ādiṭha.

³ B^m mandī-bhūto hoti.

⁵ SS aniyānam.

² B^m adds āvudham.

⁴ Sh pakhāsa; B^m saṅgāma.

⁶ Sh upaṭṭhānam; S^t upāyānam.

cissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānan ti, 'anto-nagare ambhākaṃ rājā paṭiviruddhaṃ bahi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamissati, tato tassa paṭikkamaṇaṃ bhavissatīti' evaṃ rañño¹ upayānāpayānaṃ vyākaroti. Dutiya-pade pi es' eva nayo. *Jaya-parājayā* pākataṃ yeva.

24. *Candaggāhādayo* 'asuka-divasaṃ Rāhu candamaṃ gahesatīti' vyākaraṇa-vasen' eva veditabbā. Api ca nakkhattassa aṅgārakādi-gaha-samāyogo pi *nakkhatta-gāho* yeva.

Ukkā-pāto ti, ākāsaṭo ukkānaṃ patanaṃ.

*Disā-dāho*² ti disā kālussiyaṃ,³ ⁴ aggisikha-dhūmasikhāhi⁴ ākula-⁵ bhāvo viya.

Deva-dundubhīti,⁶ sukkha-vaḷāhaka-gajjanaṃ.

Uggamaṇan ti, udayanam. *Ogamaṇan*⁷ ti, atthaṅgamaṇam.⁸ *Samkilesa*⁹ ti, avisuddhatā. *Vodānan* ti, visuddhatā. *Eraṃ vipāko* ti lokassa evaṃ vividha¹⁰-sukha-dukkh-¹¹ āvaho.

25. *Suvutthikā* ti, devassa sammā dhārānuppaveccanaṃ.¹² ¹³ *Dubbutthikā* ti avaggaho. *Vassa-vibandho* ti vuttaṃ hoti.¹³

Muddā ti, hattha-muddā-gaṇanā vuccati.

Gaṇanā ti,¹⁴ acchiddaka¹⁵-gaṇanā.

Saṅkhānan ti, saṃkalana-paṭuppādan-ādi-vasena¹⁶ piṇḍa-gaṇanā. Yassa sā paguṇā hoti, so rukkhamaṃ pi disvā 'ettakāni ettha paṇṇānīti' jānāti.

Kāveyyan ti, cattāro me bhikkhave kavī: cintā-kavī, suta-kavī, attha-kavī, paṭibhāṇa-kavīti. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ kavīnaṃ attano cintā-vasena vā 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣīti' ādini sutvā suta-vasena vā, 'Imassa ayaṃ attho, evaṃ taṃ vojessāmīti' evaṃ attha-vasena vā, kiñcid eva disvā 'Tappaṭibhāgaṃ karissāmīti' evaṃ ṭhān-uppattika-paṭibhāṇa-vasena vā jīvikatthāya kabba-karaṇaṃ.

¹ Bm raññaṃ.

² Bm kālussiyaṃ.

³ Bm °sikhādīhi; Sd ākulo.

⁴ Bm okkamaṇan.

⁵ Bm saṅkilesan.

⁶ Sd sukhāsukhā°.

⁷ St °anuppa vesaccanaṃ; Sc^{1b} anuppavesanaṃ; Bm anuppavacchanaṃ.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ See below on 2. 14; Bm acchiddaka.

² Bm dāho.

⁴ Sd aggisikha-sikhāhi.

⁶ Sd dundrubhī; Bm dudrabhī.

⁸ Sd attha-gamaṇam.

¹⁰ SS. vidhā.

¹¹ Bm omits gaṇanā ti.

¹⁶ Bm saduppādan.

Lokāyatam vuttam eva.¹

26. *Arāhanan* nāma 'imassa dārakassa asuka-kulato asuka-nakkhattena dārikam ānethāti' āvāha-karaṇam.

Vivāhanan ti, 'imaṃ dārikam asukassa nāma dārakassa asuka-nakkhattena detha, evam assā vuddhi bhavissatīti' vivāha-karaṇam.

²*Samvadanan* ti, samvadanam² nāma, 'Ajja nakkhattam sundaram, ajj' eva samaggā hotha, iti vo viyogo na bhavissatīti' evam samagga-karaṇam.

Vivadanam nāma, 'Sace viyujjitu-kām' attha ajj' eva viyujjatha, iti vo puna sampayogo³ na bhavissatīti' evam viyoga-karaṇam.

Samkiranān ti, 'Tumhehi⁴ uddhāram⁵ vā iṇam vā dinnam dhanam ajja samkaḍḍhatha, ajja samkaḍḍhitam⁶ thāvaram hotīti' evam dhana-piṇḍāpanam.

Vikiranān ti, 'Sace āyoga⁷-uddhār-ādi-vasena dhanam payojitu-kām' attha, ajja payojitam diguṇam catugguṇam hotīti' evam dhana-payojāpanam.

Subhaga-karaṇan ti, piya-manāpa-karaṇam vā sassirīka-karaṇam vā.

Dubbhaga-karaṇam, tabbiparītam.⁸

Viruddha-gabbha-karaṇan ti, viruddhassa vinassamānassa⁹ gabbhassa karaṇam, puna avināsāya osadha¹⁰-dānan ti attho. Gabbho hi vātena pāṇakehi kammanā ti¹¹ tīhi kāraṇehi vinassati. Tattha vātena vinassante¹² nīgādhaniyam¹² sītalam bhesajjam deti, pāṇakehi nassante pāṇakānam paṭikammam karoti, kammanā nassantam¹³ pana Buddhā pi paṭibāhitum na sakkonti.

*Jivhā-nittaddanan*¹⁴ ti mantena jivhāya thaddha¹⁵-karaṇam.

¹ Above, p. 91, on 1. 1. 17.

² Bm ito vo puna samyogo.

³ Bm uṭṭhānam.

⁷ Sdh ayoga; Bm payoga.

⁹ Bm vilinassa aṭhitassa matassa.

¹¹ Bm kammunā cāti.

¹² Sbt nīgādhaniyam; Sc nig^o; Sd nīgādhanayam; Bm nebbāpaniyam (see below, p. 98).

¹³ Bm kammunā vinassante.

¹⁵ Bm bandha.

²⁻² Bm samvaraṇan ti samvaraṇam.

⁴ Bm omi's.

⁶ Bm adds hi tam.

⁸ Sdht tabbī^o.

¹⁰ Bm bhesajja.

¹⁴ Bm nibandhanam.

Hanu - saṃhananan ti mukha - bandhana - mantena yathā hanukam cāletum na sakkonti evam thaddha ¹-karaṇam.

Hatthābhijjappanan ti hatthānam parivattanattham manta-jappanam. Tasmim kira mante satta-pad-antare thatvā jappite itaro hatthe parivattetvā khipati.

Kaṇṇa-jappanan ² ti kaṇṇehi saddam asavanatthāya vijjā ³-japanam. Tam kira japitvā vinicchayatthāne yaṃ icchati tam bhaṇati, paccatthiko tam na suṇāti, tato paṭivacanam sampādetum na sakkoti.

Ādāsa-pañhan ti ādāse devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanam. ⁴

Kumāri ⁵-pañhan ti kumārikāya sarīre devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanam.

Deva-pañhan ti deva ⁶-dāsiyā sarīre devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanam.

Ādiccupatthānan ⁷ ti jīvikatthāya ⁸ ādicca-paricariyā.

Mahatupatthānan ti tath' eva Mahā-Brahma-paricariyā.

Abbhujjalan ti mantena mukhato aggi-jālā-nīharaṇam.

Sirichāyanan ti, 'Ehi Siri mayham sire ⁹ patitthāhīti' evam sire ¹⁰ Siriyā avhayanam. ¹¹

27. *Santi-kamman* ti, devatthānam gantvā 'Sace me idaṃ nāma samijjhati ¹² tumhākam iminā ca iminā ca ¹³ upahāram karissāmīti,' samiddha-kāle katabbam santi-paṭissava-kammam. Tasmim pana samiddhe tassa karaṇam paṇidhi-kammam nāma.

Bhūri-kamman ti bhūri-ghare vasitvā gahita-mantassa payoga-karaṇam.

Vassa-kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ ti. Ettha vasso ti puriso, vosso ti paṇḍako. Iti vossassa vassa-karaṇam vassa-kammam, vassassa vossa-karaṇam vossa-kammam. Tam pana karonto acchandika-bhāva-mattam pāpeti, na liṅgam antaradhāpetum sakkoti.

¹ Bm bandha.

² Bm vijjāya.

³ Bm kumārīka.

⁴ Scdt -upatth-.

⁵ Bm sarīrena.

⁶ Bm avhāyanam.

⁷ St omits; Bm iminā nāma up°.

⁸ SS jappan ti.

⁹ Bm pañhā-p° (thrice),

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm jīvit°.

¹² Bm sīrena; SS sīreṇa.

¹³ Bm samijjhissati.

Vatthu-kamman ti akaṭa-vatthumhi¹ geha-patiṭṭhāpanaṃ.

*Vatthu-parikiraṇaṃ*² ti, 'Idaṇ c' idaṇ ca āharathāti' vatvā, tattha³ balikamma-karaṇaṃ.

Acamanan ti udakena mukha-siddhi⁴-karaṇaṃ.

Nahāpanan ti aññesaṃ nabāpanaṃ.

Jūhanan ti tesam atthāya aggi-jūhanaṃ.

Vamanan ti yogaṃ datvā vamaṇa-karaṇaṃ.

Virecane pi es' eva nayo.

Uddha-virecanan ti uddham dosānaṃ nīharaṇaṃ.

Adho-virecanan ti adho⁵ nīharaṇaṃ.

Sisa-virecanan ti siro-virecanaṃ.

*Kaṇṇa-telanan*⁶ ti kaṇṇānaṃ vaddhanattham⁷ vā vaṇa-haraṇattham vā bhesajja-tela-pacanaṃ.

*Netta-tappanan*⁸ ti akkhi-tappana-telaṃ.

Natthu-kamman ti telaṃ⁹ yojetvā natthu-karaṇaṃ.

Añjanan ti, dve vā tīṇi vā paṭalāni nīharaṇa¹⁰-samattham khārañjanaṃ.

Paccañjanan ti bhāvanīya-sītala¹¹-bhesajjañjanaṃ.

Sālākiyan ti salāka¹²-vejja-kammaṃ.

Sallakattiyān ti sallakatta-vejja-kammaṃ.

Dāraka-tikicchā vuccati komāra-bhacca-vejja-kammaṃ.

*Mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ*¹³ ti, iminā kāya-tikicchaṃ¹⁴ dasseti.

Osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkho ti, khārādīni datvā tad-anurūpe khāṇe gate tesam apanayanaṃ.

Ettāvatā Mahā-Silaṃ niṭṭhitam¹⁵ hoti.

28. Evaṃ Brahmadaṭṭena vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhi-vasena tividham silam vitthāretvā¹⁶ idāni bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-

¹ Bm vatthusmiṃ.

² Bm adds vatthu-.

³ Bm adds dosānaṃ.

⁴ Bm bandhanattham.

⁵ Bm telena.

⁶ Bm saccañjanan ti nibbāpaniyaṃ sitalaṃ (see above, p. 96).

⁷ Sd Bm. Sālāka.

⁸ Bm tikicchataṃ.

⁹ Bm vitthāritvā.

² Bm parikammaṃ.

⁴ Sd suddhi.

⁶ Bm telan.

⁶ Bm pānan.

¹⁰ Bm haraṇa.

¹³ Bm anuppādānaṃ.

¹⁵ Sdnt niddiṭṭham.

vaṇṇassa anusandhi-vasena *Atthi bhikkhave aññe va dhammā gambhīrā duddasā* ti ādinā nayena Suññatā-pakāsanam ārabhi. Tattha¹ guṇe, desanāyaṃ, pariyattiyaṃ, nissatte ti evaṃ-ādisu *dhamma-saddo* vattati.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho sama-vipākino,
Adhammo nirayaṃ neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin ti²

ādisu hi guṇe dhamma-saddo. ‘Dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi ādi-kalyāṇaṃ’ ti ādisu desanāyaṃ. ‘Idha bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyan’ ti ādisu pariyattiyaṃ. ‘Tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti khandhā hontīti’ ādisu nissatte. Idha pana guṇe vattati. Tasmā ‘Atthi bhikkhave aññe va Tathāgatassa guṇā’ ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Gambhīrā ti mahā-samuddo viya, makasa-tuṇḍa-sūciyā aññatra Tathāgatā aññesaṃ nāṇena alabbhaneyya-patiṭṭhā. Gambhīrattā yeva *duddasā*, *duddasattā* yeva ca *duranubodhā*, nibbuta-sabba-pariḷāhattā *santā*, santārammaṇesu pavattanato pi *santā*. Atittikaraṇatṭhena³ *paṇḍitā*, *sādu*⁴-rasa-bhojanaṃ viya. Uttama-nāṇa-visayattā na takkena avacaritabbā ti *atakkāvacarā*. *Nipunā*⁵ saṅha-sukhuma-sabhāvattā. Bālānaṃ avisayato⁶ paṇḍitehi yeva veditabbā ti *paṇḍita-vedanīyā*.

Ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetīti, ye dhamme Tathāgato anaññaṇeyyo hutvā sayam eva abhi-visitṭhena nāṇena paccakkhaṃ katvā pavedeti, dīpeti, katheti, ⁷ pakāsetīti attho.⁷

Yehīti, yehi guṇa-dhammehi.

Yathābhuccan ti, yathā-bhūtam.

Vaṇṇam sammā radamānā vadeyyun ti, Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vattu-kāmā sammā vedeyyūṃ, ahāpetvā vattūṃ sakkuṇeyyūṃ ti attho.

Katame pana te dhammā Bhagavatā evaṃ thomitā ti? Sabbaññuta-nāṇaṃ. Yadi evaṃ ‘Kasmā puthu-vacana-

¹ Bm adds dhammā ti.

³ Sedt karatṭhena.

⁵ Bm nipunā ti.

⁷ SS pakāseti.

² Therag. 304.

⁴ Bm sādhu.

⁶ Bm avisayattā.

niddeso kato' ti? 'Puthu-citta-sampayogato¹ c' eva puthu-ārammaṇato ca. Tam hi catusu nāṇa-sampayutta-mahā-kiriya²-cittesu labbhati, na c' assa koci dhammo ārammaṇan nāma na hoti. Yath' āha "Atītaṃ sabbam jānātīti sabbaññuta-ñāṇam. Tattha āvaraṇam n' atthīti anāvaraṇa-ñāṇan" ti ādi. Iti puthu-citta-sampayogato³ punappuna uppatti-vasena puthu-ārammaṇato ca puthu-vacana-niddeso kato' ti.

Aññe vā ti, idaṃ pan' ettha vavatthāpana-vacanaṃ. *Aññe va*, na⁴ pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ādayo, gambhīrā va na uttānā ti. Evaṃ sabba-padehi yojetabbam. Sāvaka-pāramī-ñāṇam hi gambhīram,⁵ tattha vavatthānam n' atthi.⁵ Pacceka-Buddha-ñāṇam pana tato gambhīrataran ti, tattha pi⁶ vavatthānam n' atthi. Sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ ca tato pi gambhīrataran ti.⁷ Ito pan' aññam gambhīrataram n' atthi. Tasmā gambhīrā vāti⁸ vavatthānam labhati. Tathā duddasū va duranubodhā vāti sabbam veditabbam.

Katame ca te bhikkhave ti, ayam pana tesam dhammānaṃ kathetu-kamyatā-pucchā,

29. *Santi⁹ bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti ādisu pucchā-vissajjanam. 'Kasmā pan' etaṃ evam āradhan' ti ce, 'Buddhānam hi cattāri tṭhānāni patvā gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇam anupavisati, Buddha-ñāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti¹⁰-lakkhaṇāhatā¹¹ suññatā-patisamyuttā. Katamāni cattāri? Vinaya-paññattim, bhummantaram, paccayākāram, samayantaram ti.

'Kasmā? Idaṃ lahukam idaṃ garukam, idaṃ satekiccham idaṃ atekiccham, ayam āpatti¹² ayam anāpatti, ayam¹² chejja¹³-gāminī ayam vutṭhāṇa-gāminī ayam desanā-gāminī, ayam loka-vajjā ayam paññatti¹⁴-vajjā, imasmim vatthusmim idaṃ paññāpetabban¹⁵ ti, yaṃ evaṃ otiṇṇe vatthus-

¹ Bm samāyogato.

² Bm samāyogato.

³⁻⁵ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm adds tatthāpi vavatthānam n' atthi.

⁹ SS yanti; Bm ādi.

¹¹ SS lakkhaṇāhatā.

¹³ Bm chijja.

¹⁴ All MSS. paññatti here, but above and below ññ.

¹⁵ Sdh Bm paññap—.

² Bm kiriya.

⁴ Sd pana.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm gambhīratarāti.

¹⁰ Sdh hotiti.

¹²⁻¹³ SS omit.

mim sikkhāpada-paññāpanan nāma, tattha aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti vinaya-paññattim patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā ime cattāro sati-patṭhānā nāma . . . pe . . . ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo nāma . . . pañcakkhandhā nāma, dvādas-āyatanāni nāma, atṭhārāsa dhātuyo nāma, cattāri ariya-saccāni nāma, dvāvīsati indriyāni nāma, nava hetū nāma, cattāro āhārā nāma, satta¹ phassā nāma, satta vedanā nāma, satta saññā² nāma, satta cetanā nāma, satta cittāni nāma. Etesu etakā kāmāvacara-dhammā nāma, ettakā rūpāvacara³-arūpāvacara-apariyāpanna-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokiya⁴-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokuttara⁵-dhammā nāmāti, catuvisati samanta-patṭhānaṃ ananta-nayaṃ Abhidhamma-Piṭakaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā⁶ kathetum aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti bhummantara-paricchedaṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā yā ayaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ navah' ākārehi paccayo hoti, uppādo hutvā paccayo hoti, pavattaṃ hutvā, nimittaṃ, āyūhanaṃ, saṃyogo, palibodho, samudayo, hetu, paccayo hūtvā paccayo hoti. Tathā saṃkhārādayo viññāṇ-ādīnaṃ. Yath' āha "Kathaṃ paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhamma-tṭhiti-ñāṇaṃ?" Avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ uppāda-tṭhiti ca pavatti-tṭhiti ca nimitta-tṭhiti ca āyūhana-tṭhiti ca saṃyoga-tṭhiti ca palibodha-tṭhiti ca samudaya-tṭhiti ca hetu-tṭhiti ca paccaya-tṭhiti ca. Imehi navah' ākārehi avijjā paccayo, saṃkhārā paccaya-samuppannā, ubho p' ete dhammā paccaya-samuppannā ti, paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhamma-tṭhiti-ñāṇaṃ. Atītam pi addhānaṃ anāgatam pi addhānaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . jāti-jarā-maraṇassa . . .

¹ All MSS. satta.

² S^o satta sapaññāsa; S^d saññāsa; S^h sappaññāsa; S^t satta saññāsa.

³ S^ht rūpāvacarā; B^m rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā pariyāpannā.

⁴ B^m °lokiyā.

⁵ B^m. °uttarā.

⁶ S^h B^m omit.

pe . . . paccaya-ṭṭhiti ca, imehi navah' ākārehi jāti paccayo, jarā-maraṇaṃ paccaya-samuppannaṃ ti paccaya-pariggāhe paññā dhamma¹-ṭṭhiti-nāṇaṃ" ti. Evam imaṃ tassa tassa dhammassa tathā tathā paccaya-bhāvena pavattaṃ ti-addhaṃ² ti-sandhim catu-saṃkhepaṃ vīsātākāraṃ paṭicca-samuppādaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā³ kathetuṃ aṅṅesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aṅṅesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti paccayākāraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-paṭisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā cattāro janā sassata-vādā nāma. Cattāro ekacca-sassata-vādā. Cattāro antānantikā. Cattāro amara-vikkhepikā. Dve adhicca-samuppannikā.⁴ Soḷasa saññi-vādā. Atṭha asaññi-vādā. Atṭha n' eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā. Satta uccheda-vādā. Pañca diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā nāma. Te idaṃ nissāya idaṃ gaṇhissantīti⁵ dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni bhinditvā nijjaṭaṃ⁶ niggumbaṃ katvā kathetuṃ aṅṅesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aṅṅesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti samayantaraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-nāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti-lakkhaṇāhatā suññatā-paṭisamyuttā ti.⁷

'Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne samayantaraṃ labbhati. Tasmā sabbaññuta-nāṇassa mahanta-bhāva-dassanattaṃ desanāya ca suññatā-pakāsa-bhāv⁸-atthaṃ samayantaraṃ anupavisanto Dhamma-rājā *Santi bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti evaṃ pucchā-vissajjanaṃ ārabhi.'

Tattha *santīti* atthi saṃvijjanti upalabbhanti.

Bhikkhave ti ālapana-vacanam.

Eke ti ekacce.

Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti, paribbajjūpagata⁹-bhāvena Samaṇā jātiyā Brāhmaṇā, lokena vā Samaṇā ti ca Brāhmaṇā ti ca, evaṃ sammatā.

¹ So Dhamman ti.

² Bm omits.

³ Bm gaṇhantīti.

⁴ SS omit ti.

⁵ Bm pabbajjūpagata.

² Bm ti-vattaṃ ti-yaddhaṃ.

⁴ Sdt °panikā.

⁶ SS omit (comp. J. 1. 187).

⁸ Bm -vibhāv-.

Pubbantam kappetvā vikappetvā¹ gaṇhantīti pubbanta-kappikā, pubbanta-kappo vā etesaṃ atthīti *pubbanta-kappikā*.

Tattha anto ti ayam saddo anta-abbhantara-mariyādā²-lāmaka-parabhāga-koṭṭhāsesu dissati. 'Antapūro udara-pūro' ti ādisu hi ante anta-saddo.

'Caranti h' eke parivāracchannā.

Anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā' ti

ādisu abbhantare. 'Kāya-bandhanassa anto jīrati dasā-haritantam³ vā pathantam vā ti 'selantam vā' ti⁴ ādisu mariyādāyam.⁵ 'Antam idam bhikkhave jīvikānan'⁶ ti ādisu lāmaka. 'Es' ev' anto dukkhassāti'⁷ ādisu parabhāge. 'Sabbapaccaya-samkhayo hi dukkhassa parabhāge koṭṭīti' pi vuccati. 'Sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse vattati. Svāyam idhāpi koṭṭhāse vattati.

Kappa-saddo pi 'Tittathu bhante Bhagavā kappam.⁸ 'Atthi kappo⁹ nipajjitum' 'Kappa-katena akappa-katam samsibbitam hotīti,' evam āyukappa-lesakappa-vinayakappādisu sambahulesu atthesu vattati. Idha taṇhā-ditṭhisu vattatīti veditabbo. Vuttam pi c' etam 'Kappāti, uddānato dve kappā, taṇhā-kappo ca ditṭhi-kappo cāti.' Tasmā taṇhā-ditṭhi-vasena atītam khandha-koṭṭhāsam kappetvā pakappetvā tṭhitāti *pubbanta-kappikā* ti evam ettha attho datṭhabbo.

Tesaṃ evam pubbantam kappetvā tṭhitānam punappuna uppajjana-vasena pubbantam eva anugatā ditṭhīti *pubbant-ānudittṭhino*. Te evam-ditṭhino tam pubbantam ārabha āgamma paticca aññam pi janam ditṭhi-gatikam karontā *aneka-vihitāni adhicutti*¹⁰-*padāni abhicadanti atṭhādasahi*¹¹ *vatthūhi*.

Tattha *aneka-vihitānti* aneka-vidhāni.

*Adhicutti*¹²-*padānti*, adhicavana-padāni. Atha vā bhūtam

¹ Bm kappitvā vikappitvā.

³ Bm sāharitantam.

⁵ Sedh maridāyam; S^t paridāyam.

⁶ Bm adds yad idam piṇḍolyan.

⁸ M.P.S. XVII. 5.

¹⁰ Bm adhimutti.

¹² Bm adhimutti.

² Sed mpiyādā; Bm mariyāda.

⁴⁻⁴ SS omit (comp. Cullavagga, V. 29. 2).

⁷ Sd dukkhāssāti.

⁹ Sdnt kappo ti.

¹¹ Bm atṭhārasahi.

attham abhibhavivā yathā-sabhāvato agahetvā vattanato adhivuttiyo¹ ti diṭṭhiyo vuccanti, adhivuttinam² padāni diṭṭhi-dīpakāni vacanānīti attho.

Aṭṭhādasahi³ vatthūhīti, aṭṭhādasahi kāraṇehi. Idāni yehi aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi abhivadanti, tesam kathetu-kamyatāya *te ca bhonto* ti ādinā nayena pucchitvā tāni vatthūni vibhajitvā dassetum *Santi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

30. Tattha vadanti etenāti vādo. Diṭṭhi-gatass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Sassato vādo etesan ti *sassata-vādū*, sassata-diṭṭhino ti attho. Eten' eva nayena ito paresam pi evarūpānam padānam attho veditabbo.

Sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ cāti rūpādisu aññataram attā ti ca ⁴loko ti ca ⁴gahetvā, taṃ sassataṃ amaram niccaṃ dhuvam paññāpenti.⁵ Yath' āha 'rūpam attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti. Vedanam . . . saññam . . . saṃkhāre . . . viññānam attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentīti.'

Ātappam anvāyāti ādisu viriyam kilesānam ātāpana-vasena ātappan ti vuttam. Tad eva padahana-vasena *padhānam*, punappuna payutta-vasena *anuyogo*. Iti etaṃ ti-ppabhedam viriyam anvāya āgamma paṭiccāti attho.

Appamādo vuccati satiyā avippavāso.

Sammā-manasikāro ti upāya-manasikāro pathana⁶-manasikāro, atthato ñāṇan ti vuttam hoti. Yasmim hi manasikāre ṭhitassa pubbe nivāsa⁷-ñāṇam ijjhati, ayam imasmim ṭhāne manasikāro ti adhippeto. Tasmā viriyāñ ca satīñ ca ñāṇāñ ca āgammāti ayam ettha saṃkhepattho.⁸

Tathārūpan ti tathā-jātikam.

Ceto-samādhin ti citta-samādhim.

Phusatīti vindati patilabhati.⁹

Yathā samāhite citte ti yena samādhinā sammā āhite suṭhapite cittamhi.

¹ Bm pavattanato adhimuttiyo.

³ Bm aṭṭhārasa.

⁶ Bm paññāpenti (thrice).

⁷ Bm -nivāsā nassati.

⁹ Bm paṭilabhati.

² Bm adhimuttinam.

⁴⁻⁴ S^c omits loko ti ca.

⁶ Bm patha.

⁸ SS saṃkhepo.

Aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsan ti ādinam attho Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

So eram āhāti, so¹ evaṃ jhānānubhāva-sampanno hutvā diṭṭhi-gatiko evaṃ vadati.

Vañjho² ti, vañjhapasu - vañjhatalādayo³ viya aphalo kassaci ajanako ti. Etena attā ti ca loko ti ca gahitānaṃ jhānādinam rūpādi-janaka-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati.

Pabbata-kūṭaṃ⁴ viya ṭhito ti kūṭattho. Esikatthāyi-ṭṭhito ti esikatthāyī viya hutvā ṭhito ti esikatthāyi-ṭṭhito. Yathā sunikhāto esikatthambho niccalo tiṭṭhati, evaṃ ṭhito ti attho. Ubhayena pi lokassa vināsābhāvaṃ dīpeti. Keci pana isika⁵-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito Pāliṃ⁶ vatvā muñje⁷ isikā viya ṭhito ti vadanti. Tatrādhippāyo yam p' idam⁸ jāyatīti vuccati, taṃ muñjato isikā viya vijjamānaṃ eva nikkhamati. Yasmā isika-tthāyi-ṭṭhito tasmā te ca sattā sandhāvanti, ito aññattha gacchantīti attho.

Saṃsaranṭīti, aparāparaṃ sañcaranti. Carantīti, evaṃ saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Tathā uppajantīti. Atthakathāyaṃ pana 'pubbe "sassato attā ca loko cāti" vatvā "idāni te ca sattā sandhāvanti" ādinā vacanena ayaṃ diṭṭhi-gatiko attanā yeva attano vādaṃ bhindati. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa dassanaṃ nāma anibaddham,⁹ thusa-rāsīmhi nikhāta-khānu¹⁰ viya cañcalaṃ, ummatika-pacchīyaṃ pūva-khaṇḍa-gūtha-gomay-ādāni viya c' ettha sundaram pi asundaram pi hoti yevāti' vuttam.

Atthi tveva sassati-saman ti. Ettha sassatīti niccaṃ vijjamānatāya mahā-paṭhavim¹¹ maññati, tathā Sineru-pabbata-canda-suriye,¹² tato tehi samaṃ attānaṃ maññamāno 'Atthi tveva sassati-saman' ti vadati.¹³ Idāni 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' ādikāya paṭiññāya sādhanattham hetuṃ dassento Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ¹⁴ hi ātappavāyāti ādim āha.

¹ SS omit so.

² Sdht °adayo.

³ Bm isika (4 times).

⁴ Bm muñcato twice.

⁵ Bm anibandham.

⁶ Bm pathavi.

⁷ Bm maññamānā-vadanti.

⁸ SS always vañjho.

⁹ MSS. kuṭa.

¹⁰ So Bm Pāliṃ.

¹¹ Bm Tatrāyaṃ adhippayo. Yadidaṃ.

¹² Bm nikkhatta-khānuko.

¹³ Bm candima-sūriye.

¹⁴ Bm ahañ.

Tattha *iminā-m-ahaṃ etaṃ*¹ *jānāmtti*, iminā visesādhigamena aham etaṃ paccakkhato jānāmi, na kevalaṃ saddhā-mattakena vadāmīti dasseti. Ma-kāro pan' ettha pada-sandhi-karaṇatthaṃ vutto.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam ṭhānan ti. Catuhi² vatthūhīti vatthu-saddena vuttesu catusu³ ṭhānesu paṭhamam⁴ ṭhānam, idaṃ aneka⁵-jāti-sata-sahassa-mattānussaraṇam paṭhamam kāraṇan ti attho. Upari-vāra-dvāye pi es' eva nayo. Kevalaṃ hi ayam vāro aneka⁶-jāti-sata-sahassānussaraṇa-vasena vutto. Itare dasa cattārisam samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappānussaraṇa-vassena. Manda-paññā hi titthiyā aneka-jāti-sata-sahassa-mattaṃ anussaranti.⁷ Majjhima-paññā dasa samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappāni. Tikka-paññā cattārisam. Na tato uddham.

34. Catuttha-vāre takkayatīti *takkī*, takko vā assa atthīti.⁸ Takketvā vitakketvā diṭṭhi-gāhino etaṃ adhivacanam.

*Vīmaṅsāya*⁹ *samannāgato* ti *vīmaṅsī*. Vīmaṅsā nāma tulanā ruccanā khamāpanā.¹⁰ Yathā hi puriso yatṭhiyā udakaṃ vīmaṅsitvā vīmaṅsitvā¹¹ otarati, evam evaṃ yo tulayitvā ruccitvā khamāpetvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti so vīmaṅsīti veditabbo.

Takka-pariyāhatan ti, takkena pariyāhatam, tena tena pariyāyena takketvā ti attho.

Vīmaṅsānucaritan ti, tāya vuttappakārāya vīmaṅsāya anuvaritaṃ.¹²

*Sayam paṭibhānan*¹³ ti attano paṭibhāna-matta-sañjātam.

Evam ahāti, sassata-diṭṭhiṃ gahetvā evaṃ vadati.

Tattha catubbidho takkī, anussutiko jātissaro¹⁴ lābhī suddha-takkiko ti. Tattha yo 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣīti' ādīni sutvā, tena hi 'yadi Vessantaro va Bhagavā

¹ SS imināpamham evaṃ.

² B^m catūsu.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m sing. for plural (paññā twice, titthiyā, anussarati).

⁵ B^m adds takkī.

⁶ B^m khamanā.

⁷ B^m anucaritaṃ.

⁸ B^m jātissaro.

⁹ B^m catūhi.

¹⁰ B^m paṭhamam ṭhānam.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² B^m vīmaṅsāya (and so throughout vī).

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^m paṭibhānan.

'sassato attā' ti takkayanto ditṭhim gaṇhāti, ayaṃ anussutiko nāma. Dve tisso jātiyo saritvā 'Aham eva pubbe asukasmim nāma ahoṣim tasmā sassato attā' ti takkayanto jātissara-takkī¹ nāma. Yo pana lābhitāya 'Yathā me idāni attā sukhito² atite pi evaṃ āsi,³ anāgate pi evaṃ bhavissatīti' takkayitvā ditṭhim gaṇhāti, ayaṃ lābhī takkiko⁵ nāma. 'Evaṃ sati idaṃ⁶ hoti, evaṃ sati idaṃ na⁶ hotīti' takkamatten' eva pana gaṇhanto⁷ suddha-takkiko nāma.

35. *Etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti* etesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ vatthūnaṃ aññatarena,⁸ ekena vā dvīhi vā tīhi vā.⁹

N' atthi ito bahiddhā ti, imehi pana vatthūhi bahi aññaṃ eka-kāraṇaṃ pi sassata-paññattiyā n' atthīti appaṭivattiyāṃ sīha-nādaṃ nadati.

36. *Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāttī*, Bhikkhave taṃ idaṃ catubbidham pi ditṭhi-gataṃ¹⁰ Tathāgato nānappakārato jānāti. Tato taṃ pajānanākāraṃ dassento *Ime ditṭhi-tṭhānā* ti ādim ādha.

Tattha ditṭhiyo va *ditṭhi-tṭhānā* nāma. Api ca ditṭhīnaṃ kāraṇaṃ pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ eva, yath' āha 'Katamāni aṭṭha ditṭhi-tṭhānāni? Khandhā pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ, avijjā pi, phasso pi, saññā pi, vitakko pi, ayoniso manasikāro pi, pāpamitto pi, parato ghoso pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Khandhā hetu khandhā paccayo ditṭhīnaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānaṭṭhena. Evaṃ khandhā pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Avijjā hetu . . . pe . . . pāpamitto . . . pe . . . parato ghoso hetu parato ghoso paccayo ditṭhīnaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānaṭṭhena. Evaṃ parato pi ghoso ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ' ti.

Evaṃ-gahitā ti, ditṭhi-samkhātā tāva ditṭhi-tṭhānā 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' evaṃ gahitā ādinnā¹¹ pavattitā ti attho. *Evaṃ-parāmatṭhā* ti, nirāsanka-cittatāya punappuna āmatṭhā parāmatṭhā. 'Idam eva saccāṃ, mogham aññaṃ' ti parini-

¹ Bm jātisara-takkiko.

³ Bm ahosi; SS āsiṃ.

⁵ SS anutakkiko.

⁷ Bm gaṇhanto pana.

⁹ Bm adds n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

¹⁰ Sd gaṇaṃ, corrected from gataṃ; Sct gaṇaṃ. Comp. below, p. 108.

¹¹ Sdh ādiṇṇa; Sc ādinānaya; Sṭ ādiṇṇaya.

² Bm sukhito ti.

⁴ Sht lābhi.

⁶⁻⁶ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm adds vā.

ṭṭhāpitā. Kāraṇa-samkhātā pana diṭṭhi-tṭhānā yathā gayhamānā diṭṭhiyo samuṭṭhāpenti. Evaṃ ārammaṇa-vasena ca pavattana-vasena ca sevana¹-vasena ca *gahitā*, anādīnava-dassitāya punappuna gahaṇa-vasena *parāmatṭhā*.

Evaṃ-gatikā ti, evaṃ niraya-tiracchāna-petti²-visaya-gatīnam³ aññatara-gatikā.

Evaṃ abhisamparāyāti, idam purima-padass' eva vevacanā,⁴ evaṃ-vidhā⁵ paralokā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, na kevalāñ ca Tathāgato sakāraṇaṃ sagatikāṃ diṭṭhi-gatāṃ eva pajānāti, atha kho tañ ca sabbāṃ pajānāti, *tato ca uttaritaraṃ* sīlāñ c' eva samādhiñ ca sabbāññuta-ñāṇāñ ca pajānāti.

Tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasatṭi, tañ ca evaṃ-vidhaṃ anuttaraṃ viśesaṃ pajānanto pi 'Ahaṃ pajānāmīti' tañhā-diṭṭhi-māna-parāmasana⁶-vasena⁷ na parāmasati.

Aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā ti, evaṃ aparāmasato c' assa a-parapaccayā, sayam eva attanā yeva, tesāṃ parāmāsa-kilesānaṃ nibbuti⁸ viditā. Pākaṭaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Nibbānaṃ ti dasseti. Idāni yathā paṭipanna Tathāgatena sā nibbuti adhigatā, taṃ paṭipattiṃ dassetuṃ, yāsu vedanāsu rattā titthiyā 'Idha sukhino bhavissāma, ettha sukhino bhavissāmāti' diṭṭhi-gahaṇaṃ pavisaṃti, tāsāṃ yeva vedanānaṃ vasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhanto *Vedanānaṃ samudayañ cāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā* ti. "Avijjā - samudayā vedanā - samudayo, tañhā - samudayā, kamma - samudayā, phassa-samudayā vedanā-samudayo" ti paccaya-samudayaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—"Avijjā-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, tañhā-nirodhā, kamma-nirodhā, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho" ti paccaya-nirodhatṭhena vedanā-kkhan-

¹ Bm ūsevāna.

² Bm gatikānaṃ.

³ Bm vidhā.

⁴ Bm addo tañ ca.

² Bm pitti.

⁴ SS vacanaṃ.

⁶ Bm parāmāsa.

⁸ So S^t; S^d nibbutā.

dhassa vyaṃ passati, vipariṇāma lakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa vyaṃ passatīti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ atthagamaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā,—“yaṃ vedanaṃ¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vedanāya assādo” ti evaṃ assādaṃ² yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Sā³ vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnava” ti evaṃ ādīnavaṃ⁴ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Yo vedanāya chanda-rāga-vinayo chanda-rāja-pahāṇaṃ, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ” ti evaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā, vigata-cchanda-rāgatāya anupādāno *anupādā vimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato*, yasmaṃ upādāne sati kiñci upādiyeyya upādinnattā ca baddho⁵ bhaveyya, tassa abhāvā kiñci dhammaṃ anupādiyitvā va⁶ vimutto Bhikkhave Tathāgato’ ti.⁷

37. *Ime kho te bhikkhave ti, ‘ye vo ahaṃ “katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā” ti apucchim, ime kho te bhikkhave “Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānātīti” evaṃ niddiṭṭhā sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-dhammā gambhīrā duddasā . . . pe . . . paṇḍita-vedanīyā ti⁸ veditabbā yehi Tathāgatassa n’ eva puthujjano na sotāpaṇṇādisu aññatara vaṇṇaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ vattum sakkoti, atha kho Tathāgato va yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.’*

Evaṃ pucchamānenāpi sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva puṭṭhaṃ, niyyātentenāpi tad eva niyyātitaṃ. Antarā pana diṭṭhiyo vibhattā ti.

Paṭhamaka⁹-Bhāṇavāra-Vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2.

1. *Ekacca-sassatikā* ti¹⁰ ekacca-sassata-vādā. Te duvidhā honti, satt-ekacca-sassatikā, saṃkhār-ekacca-sassatikā ti, duvidhā tā¹¹ pi idha gahitā yeva.

¹ So vedanā ; S^t vedanānaṃ.

² B^m yā.

³ B^m bandho.

⁴ B^m omits ti.

⁵ B^m paṭhama.

⁶ B^m omits.

² B^m adds ca.

⁴ B^m adds ca.

⁶ B^m ca ;

⁸ B^m cāti.

¹⁰ B^m Tattha e. s. ti.

2. *Yan ti nipāta-mattam.*

Kadāciti kismiñci kāle.

Karahacitti tass' eva vevacanam.

Dighassa addhuno ti dighassa kālassa.

Accayenāti atikkamena.

Samvattatīti vinassati.

Yebhuyyenāti ye upari Brahma-lokesu vā āruppesu¹ vā nibbattanti, tad avasese sandhāya vuttam.

Jhānamattena² nibbattattā manomayā.

Pīti tesam bhakkho āhāro ti pīti-bhakkhā.

Attano attano va tesam pabhā ti sayam-pabhā.

Antalikkhe carantīti antalikkha-carā.

Subhesu uyyāna - vimāna - kapparukkhādisu tiṭṭhantīti,³ subhā manorama³-vatthābharaṇā hutvā tiṭṭhantīti subha-ṭṭhāyino.

Ciraṃ dīgham addhānan ti ukkaṅsena atṭha-kappe.⁴

3. *Vivatṭatīti saṅṭhāti.*

Suññam Brahma-Vimānan ti, pakatīyā nibbatta-sattānam n' atthitāya suññam. Brahma-kāyikā⁵ bhūmi nibbattatīti attho. Tassa kattā vā kāretā vā n' atthi.⁶ Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayena pana kamma-paccaya-utu-samuṭṭhānā ratana-bhūmi nibbattati. Pakati-nibbatti-ṭṭhānesu⁷ yeva c' ettha uyyāna-kapparukkhādayo nibbattanti. Atha sattānam pakatīyā vasita-ṭhāne⁸ nikanti uppajjati. Te paṭhamajjhānam bhāvetvā tato otaranti. Tasmā—Ath'⁹ aññataro satto ti ādim āha.

Āyukkkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā ti. Uḷāraṃ ye¹⁰ puñña-kammaṃ katvā yattha kattha ci appāyuke dibba-loke nibbattanti, te attano puñña-balena ṭhātum na sakkonti, tassa pana deva-lokassa āyuppamānen' eva cavantīti āyukkkhayā cavantīti vuccanti. Ye pana parittam puñña-kammaṃ katvā dīghāyuke devaloke nibbattanti, te yāvat' āyukaṃ

¹ Bm arūpesu.

²⁻³ Bm subhaṭṭhāyino, subhā vā manoramma.

⁴ Seht ciraṃ (i at 1. 2. 7).

⁶ Bm n' atthīti.

⁸ Set ṭṭhāne.

¹⁰ Bm ye uḷāraṃ; S^d adds va.

³ Bm jhānāmanena; S^c jhānamatte.

⁵ Bm kāyika.

⁷ Bm nibbattana-ṭhāne.

⁹ S^c athāñ^o; Bm atha añ^o.

ṭhātum na sakkonti, antarā va cavantīti puññakkhayā cavantīti vuccanti.

Dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhatti kappam vā upaḍḍha-kappam vā.

4. *Anabhiratīti* aparassāpi¹ sattassa āgamana-patthanā. Yā pana paṭigha-sampayuttā ukkaṇṭhikā² sā Brahma-loke n' atthi.

Paritassanā ti ubbijjanā, phandanā. Sā pan' esā tāsata-ssanā taṇhā-tassanā diṭṭhi-tassanā ñāṇa-tassanā ti catubbidhā hoti. Tattha 'Jātim paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakam chambhitattam lomahaṅso cetaso ubbego³ utrāso, jaram vyādhim maraṇam paṭicca . . . pe . . . utrāso' ti ayam tāsata-ssanā nāma. '*Aho rata aññe pi sattā itthattam āgaccheyyun*' ti ayam taṇhā-tassanā nāma. '*Paritassita-vipphanditam evāti*' ayam diṭṭhi-tassanā nāma. '*Te pi Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegam santāsam āpajjantīti*' ayam ñāṇa-tassanā nāma. Idha pana taṇhā-tassanā pi diṭṭhi-tassanā pi vaṭṭati.

Brahma-Vimānan ti idha paṭhamābhinibbattassa atthitāya suññan ti na vuttam.

Uppajjantīti uppatti⁴-vasena upagacchanti.

Sahavyatan ti saha-bhāvaṃ.

5. *Abhibhū* ti 'abhibhavitvā ṭhito jetṭhako'ham asmīti.'

Anabhibhūto ti aññehi anabhibhūto.

Aññadatthū ti ekaṅsa-vacane nipāto. Dassana-vasena daso—'Sabbam passāmīti' attho.

Vasa-rattīti 'sabbam janam vase vattemi.'

Issaro, kattā, nimmātā ti, 'Aham loke issaro, aham lokassa kattā ca nimmātā ca, paṭhavi⁵-himavanta-sineru-cakkavāla-mahāsamudda-candima-suriyā mayā nimmitā ti.'

*Setṭho*⁶ *sañjitā*⁷ ti, 'Aham lokassa uttamo ca, sañjitā⁷ ca, "Tvam khattiyo nāma hohi, tvam Brāhmaṇo nāma⁸ Vesso nāma⁸ Suddo nāma⁸ Gahaṭṭho nāma⁸ Pabbajito nāma,⁸ anta-

¹ St aparassāpi; Sc apassāpi.

³ Bm ubbiggo.

⁶ Bm pathavi.

⁷ Bm sajitā.

² Bm ukkaṇṭhitā.

⁴ Bm upapajjantīti upapatti.

⁶ MSS. repeat setṭho.

⁸ Bm omits.

maso tvam oṭṭho hohi, goṇo hohīti," evaṃ sattānaṃ saṃvissajjetā¹ ahan' ti maññati.

Vasī Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti, 'Aham asmi ciṅṇa-vasitattā² vasī, aham pitā bhutānañ ca bhavyānañ cāti' maññati. Tattha aṇḍaja-jalābujā sattā anto aṇḍa-kose c' eva anto vatthusmiñ³ ca bhavyā nāma bahi nikkhanta-kālato paṭṭhāya bhūtā nāma, saṃsedajā paṭhama-citta-kkhaṇe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā, opapātikā paṭhama-iriyāpathe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā ti veditabbā. 'Te sabbe pi mayhaṃ puttā' ti saññāya 'Ahaṃ Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ' ti maññati. Idāni kāraṇato⁴ sādhetu-kāmo 'Mayā ime sattā nimmitā ti paṭiññaṃ katvā,' *Taṃ kissa hetūti* ādim āha.

Itthattan ti ittha-bhāvaṃ. Brahma-bhāvan ti attho.

Iminā mayan ti attano kamma-vasena cutā pi uppunnā pi ca kevalaṃ maññanāmatten⁵ eva 'iminā mayaṃ nimmitā' ti maññamānā vaṅkacchidde⁶ vaṅka-āṇi viya oṇamitvā tass' eva pāda-mulaṃ gacchanti.⁷

6. *Vaṇṇavantataro cāti* vaṇṇavantataro ca.⁸ Abhirūpo pāsādiko ti attho.

Mahesakkhataro ti issariya-parivāra-vasena mahāyasataro.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ ti kāraṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Yo⁹ tato cavitvā aññatra na gacchati, idh' eva āgacchati, taṃ sandhāya etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Agārasmā ti gehā.

Anagāriyan ti pabbajjaṃ. Pabbajjā hi yasmā agārasahitaṃ kasi-gorakkhādi-kammaṃ tattha n' atthi, tasmā anagāriyā ti vuccati.

Pabbajātīti upagacchati.

Tato paraṃ nānussaratīti tato pubbe nivāsā¹⁰ paraṃ na sarati, saritaṃ asakkonto tattha ṭhatvā ditṭhiṃ gaṇhāti.

Nicco ti ādisu, tassa uppattim apassanto nicco ti vadati,¹¹ maraṇaṃ apassanto *dhuvo* ti, sadā-bhāvato *sassato* ti, jarā-

¹ Bm saṃvibhajetā.

² Bm vatthumhi.

³ Sc maññamānā.

⁴ Bm gacchantīti.

⁵ Bm so.

⁶ SS vadanti.

⁷ Bm vasitaya ; Sd vasikattā.

⁸ Bm kāraṇa-vasena.

⁹ Bm cchiddena.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Sh nivāsa.

vasenāpi vipariṇāmassa abhāvato *avipariṇāma-dhammo* ti. *Ṣesam ettha paṭhama*¹-vāre uttānam eva.²

7. Dutīya-vāre khiddāya padussanti³ vinassantīti *khiddā-padosikā*. ⁴*Khiddā-padusikā*⁴ ti pi Pāḷim likhanti, sā *Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ n'* atthi.

Ativelan ti, atikālaṃ aticiraṇaṃ ti attho.

*Hassa*⁵-*khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā* ti, *hassa*⁵-*rati-dhammaṃ c'* eva *khiddā-rati-dhammaṃ ca samāpannā*, anuyuttā. *Keli-hassa*⁶-*sukhaṃ c'* eva *kāyika-vācasika-kilā*⁷-*sukhaṃ ca anuyuttā vutta-ppakāra-rati-dhamma-samaṅgino hutvā viharantīti* attho.

Sati mussatīti,⁸ khādaniya-bhojanīyesu sati pamussati.⁹ Te kira puñña-visesādhighatena mahantena attano siri-vibhavena nakkhattaṃ¹⁰ kilāntā tāya¹⁰ sampatti¹¹-mahantatāya 'Āhāraṃ paribhuñjīma na paribhuñjīmahāti' pi na jānanti. Atha ekāhārātikāmanato paṭṭhāya nirantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Kasmā? Kammaja-tejassa balavatāya, [karaja-kāyassa mandatāya.]¹² Manussānaṃ hi kammaja-tejo mando, karaja-kāyo balavā. Tesāṃ tejassa mandatāya kāyassa balavatāya sattāham pi atikkamitvā uṇhodaka-accha-yāgu-ādīhi sakkā vatthum upatthambhetum. Devānaṃ pana¹³ tejo balavā hoti, karajaṃ¹⁴ mandam. Te ekaṃ āhāra-velaṃ atikkamitvā sanṭhātum na sakkonti. Yathā nāma gimhānaṃ majjhantike tatta-pāsāne ṭhapitaṃ padumaṃ vā uppalaṃ vā sāyaṇha-samaye ghaṭa-satenāpi siñciyamānaṃ pākatiṃ na hoti vinassati yeva, evaṃ evaṃ pacchā nirantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Ten' āha—*Sati-sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavantīti*.

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m evāti.

³ B^m padūsanti.

⁴⁻⁴ S^c Khipadusikā; S^{hd}t khipadusikā; B^m padūsikā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^m hasa.

⁶ B^m kelihasa.

⁷ S^c kilā.

⁸ B^m sammussatīti.

⁹ S^{ch} sammussati; S^d pamm^o-, corrected to pamm^o; S^t pamm^o; B^m sammussati. See Morris in J.P.T.S for 1884, p. 94.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S^dt kilāntāya.

¹¹ B^m sampattiyā.

¹² In B^m only.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^m karaja-kāyaṃ.

Katame pana te devā ti? Ime nāmāti¹ aṭṭhakathāya vicāranā n' atthi. Devatānam² kammaja-tejo balavā hoti, karajam mandan ti avisesena vuttattā pana ye keci kabalīkārāhārūpajīvino³ devā evaṃ karonti, te evaṃ cavantīti veditabbā, ye keci pan' āhu Nimmānarati-Paranimmitta-vasavattino te devā ti. Khiddāya⁴ padussana-matten' eva h' ete khiddā-padosikā ti vuttā. Sesam ettha purima-nayen' eva veditabbam.

10. Tatiya-vare manena padussanti vinassantīti *Mano-Padosikā*. Ete Cātummahārājikā.⁵ Tesu kira eko deva-putto 'Nakkhattam kilissāmīti' saporivāro rathena vīthim paṭipajjati. Ath' añño nikkhamanto taṃ purato gacchantam disvā 'Kim bho ayam kapaṇo⁶ adittha-pubbam viya etaṃ disvā pītiyā uddhumāto viya gacchamāno⁷ viya ca gacchatīti' kujjhati. Purato gacchanto pi nivattitvā⁸ taṃ kuddham disvā—Kuddhā nāma suviditā⁹ honti¹⁰—kuddha-bhāvaṃ assa ñatvā, 'Tvam kuddho mayham. Kiṃ karissasi? Ayam sampatti mayā dāna-sīlādīnam vasena laddhā, na tuyham vasenāti' paṭikujjhati. Ekasmim hi kuddhe itaro akuddho rakkhati. Ubhosu pana kuddhesu ekassa kodho itarassa paccayo hoti, tassa pi kopo itarassa paccayo hotīti ubho kandantānam yeva orodhānam cavanti. Ayam ettha dhammatā. Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

13. Takki-vāde,¹¹ ayam cakkhādīnam bhedaṃ passati. Cittam pana yasmā purimam purimam pacchimassa pacchimassa paccayam datvā va nirujjhati, tasmā cakkhādīnam bhedato balavataram pi cittassa bhedaṃ na passati. So taṃ apassanto 'yathā nāma sakuṇā ekam rukkham jahitvā aññasmim¹² niliyanti,¹³ evam eva imasmim attabhāve bhinne cittam aññattha¹⁴ gacchatīti' gahetvā evam āha. Sesam ettha vutta-nayena veditabbam.

¹ B^m devā ti.

³ B^m kabalī°.

⁵ B^m Cātumahā°.

⁷ B^m bijjamāno.

⁹ B^m suvijānā.

¹¹ B^m vāre.

¹³ B^m niliyati (and sakuṇo above).

² B^m devānam.

⁴ B^m khiddā.

⁶ S^c pakaraṇo.

⁸ B^m nivattetvā.

¹⁰ SS hontīti.

¹² B^m ekasmim.

¹⁴ B^m aññatra.

16. *Antânantikā* ti antânanta-vādā. Antaṃ vā anantaṃ vā antânantaṃ vā n' ev' antaṃ vā nānantaṃ vā ārabha pavatta-vādā ti attho.

17-20. *Anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharatīti*, paṭibhāga-nimittaṃ cakkavāla-pariyantaṃ avaḍḍhetvā, taṃ loko ti gahetvā, anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharati. 18. Cakkavāla-pariyantaṃ katvā vaḍḍhita-kasiṇo¹ pana *ananta-saññī* hoti. 19. Uddham adho avaḍḍhetvā pana tiriyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā *uddham-adho-anta-saññī tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī*. 20. Takkivādo² vutta-nayen'³ eva veditabbo. Ime cattāro pi attanā diṭṭha-pubbānusāren'⁴ eva diṭṭhiyā gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavitṭhā.

23. Na maratīti amarā. Kā sā? Evam⁴ pi me no ti ādinā nayena pariyanta-rahitā diṭṭhi-gatikassa diṭṭhi c' eva vācā va. Vividho khepo ti vikkhepo. Amarāya diṭṭhiyā vācāya vā⁵ vikkhepo ti *amarā-vikkhepo*. So etesaṃ atthīti *amarā-vikkhepikā*. Aparo nayo. Amarā nāma⁶ maccha-jāti, sā ummujjana-nimujjanādi-vasena udake sandhāvamanā gahetuṃ na sakkoti.⁷ Evam eva ayam pi vādo ito c' ito ca sandhāvati gāhaṃ na upagacchatīti *amarā-vikkhepo* ti vuccati. So etesaṃ atthīti *amarā-vikkhepikā*.

24. *Idaṃ kusalaṃ ti yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātīti*, dasa kusala-kamma-pathe yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātīti attho. *Akusale* pi dasa akusala-kamma-pathā va adhippetā.

So mam' assa vighāto ti, musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ ti vipphaṇṇāsaṃ uppattiyā mama vighāto assa dukkhaṃ bhaveyyāti attho.

So mam' assa antarāyo ti, so mama saggassa c' eva maggassa ca antarāyo assa.

Musā-vāda-bhayaṃ musā-vāda-parijegucchā ti, musā-vāde ottappena c' eva hiriyā ca.

Vācā-vikkhepanaṃ āpajjātīti, vācāya vikkhepanaṃ āpajjati. Kīdisaṃ? Amarā-vikkhepanaṃ, apariyanta-vikkhepanaṃ ti attho.

Evam pi me no ti ādisu, evam pi⁸ me no ti aniyāmita-

¹ B^m kasiṇe.

³ See above on 1. 2. 13.

⁵ B^m ca.

⁷ S^{dt} sakkā ti.

² B^m vāro.

⁴ B^m Evan ti pi.

⁶ B^m adds ekā.

⁸ B^m Evan ti pi (twice).

vikkhepo. *Tathā ti pi ? Me no ti*, Sassato attā ca loke cāti vuttam sassata-vādam paṭikkhipati. *Aññathā ti pi ? Me no ti*, sassato aññathā vuttam ekacca-sassatam paṭikkhipati. *No ti pi ? Me no ti*¹ na² hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vuttam ucchedam paṭikkhipati. *No no ti pi ? Me no ti*, n'eva hoti na na hotīti vuttam takki-vādam paṭikkhipati.

Sayam pana, 'Idam kusalan ti' vā 'akusalan ti' vā puṭṭho, na kiñci vyākaroti. 'Idam kusalan' ti pi vā puṭṭho 'Evam³ pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'kiṃ ? Akusalan ti' vutte, 'Tathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. 'Kiṃ ? Ubhayato aññathā' ti vutte 'Aññathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Ti-vidhenāpi⁴ na hoti⁵ te laddhī' ti vutte 'No ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kiṃ ? No no te laddhīti' vutte 'No no ti pi me no' ti evam vikkhepam eva āpajjati, evam⁶ ekasmim pi pakkhe na tiṭṭhati.

25. *Chando vā rāgo vā ti*. Ajānanto⁷ pi sahasā kusalam eva 'kusalan' ti,⁸ akusalam eva ca 'akusalan' ti vatvā, 'Mayā asukassa nāma evam vyākatam, kin nam⁹ suvyākatan' ti aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā, tehi 'Suvyākatam bhadrāmukha-kusalam eva tayā kusalam, akusalam eva ca¹⁰ akusalan ti vyākatan' ti vutte, 'N'atthi mayā sadiso paṇḍito' ti evam *me tattha chando vā rāgo vā assāti* attho. Ettha ca chando dubbala-rāgo, rāgo balava-rāgo.¹¹

Doso vā paṭigho vā ti, kusalam pana akusalan ti akusalañ ca kusalan ti vatvā, aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā tehi 'Duvyākatam tayā'¹² ti vutte, 'Ettakam pi nāma na jānāmīti' tattha me assa doso vā paṭigho vā ti attho. Idhāpi doso dubbala-kodho, paṭigho balava-kodho.

Tam mam assa upādānam. *So mam assa vighāto ti*. Tam chanda-rāga-dvayam mama upādānam assa, dosa-paṭigha-dvayam vighāto, ubhayam pi vā tam¹³ gahaṇa-vasena upādā-

¹ Sc¹ omit *ti*.

³ B^m evan *ti*.

⁵ B^m hoti kiṃ (? for hotīti).

⁷ B^m asampajānanto.

⁹ B^m kiṃ tam.

¹¹ SS add *ti*.

¹² S^{ch} tatayā ; S^d tatiya ; S^t B^m tayā (? tam tayā).

¹³ B^m duḷa (for duḷha).

² S^h omits *na*.

⁴ S^t vidhenāti.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m adds vatvā.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

naṃ, vihanana-vasena vighāto. Rāgo hi amuñcitu-kāmatāya ārammaṇaṃ gaṇhāti jalūkā viya, doso vināsetu-kāmatāya āsiviso viya, ubho pi c' ete santāpakatṭhena vihananti yevāti upādānaṃ ti ca vighāto ti ca vuttā.—Sesaṃ paṭhama-vārasadisam eva.

26. *Paṇḍitā* ti paṇḍiccena samannāgatā.

Nipuṇā ti saṅha-sukhuma-buddhino, ¹sukhuma-atth-antare pativijjhana-jānana-samatthā.¹

Kata-para-ppavādā ti, viññāta-para-ppavādā c' eva parehi saddhim kata-vāda-paricayā ca.

Vāla-vedhī-rūpā ti vāla-vedhī-dhanuggaha-sadisā.

Vo² bhindantā maññe ti vāla-vedhī viya vālaṃ. Sukhumāni pi paresaṃ *ditṭhi-gatāni* attano *paññā-gatena* bhindantā viya carantīti attho.

Te maṃ tatthāti, te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā³ naṃ tesu⁴ kusalākusalesu.

Samanuyuñjeyyun⁵ ti,—‘kiṃ kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ ti attano laddhim vadāti’⁶ laddhim puccheyyūṃ.

Samanugāheyyun ti, idaṃ nāmāti vutte ‘Kāraṇena’⁷ etam atthaṃ gāhāyāti⁸ kāraṇaṃ puccheyyūṃ.

Samanubhāseyyun ti, iminā nāma kāraṇenāti vutte kāraṇe dosaṃ dassetvā ‘Na tvaṃ idaṃ jānāsi, idaṃ pana gaṇha, idaṃ pana visajjehīti,’ evaṃ santajjeyyūṃ.⁹

Na sampāyeyyan ti, na sampādeyyaṃ. Sampādetvā kattetuṃ na sakkuṇeyyan ti attho.

So maṃ assa vighāto ti, yaṃ taṃ punappuna¹⁰ vatvā pi asampāyanaṃ nāma so mama vighāto assa, oṭṭha-tālu-jivhāgala-sosana-dukkham eva assāti attho.—Sesaṃ etthāpi paṭhama-vārasadisam eva.

27. *Mando* ti manda-pañño. *Apaññass’ ev’ etam nāmaṃ.*
Momūho ti atisammūlho.

¹⁻¹ B^m sukhumam atthantaram pativijjhana-samatthā.

² B^m Te.

⁴ S^c B^m. mantesu for maṃ tesu.

⁶ S^h vadati; S^d vādāti.

⁸ S^c gāhāyāti; B^m gāheyyun ti.

¹⁰ B^m punappunam (and so always).

³ B^m Brahmaṇā (and so always).

⁵ S^{ch} samanuyj-.

⁷ B^m kena kāraṇena.

⁹ B^m samanuyujjeyyun.

Hoti tathāgato ti ādisu, satto tathāgato ti adhippeto.—
Sesam ettha uttānam eva.

Ime pi cattāro pubba-pavatta-dhammānusāren' eva ditṭhi¹-
gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavitṭhā.

30. Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti dassanam
adhicca-samuppannam, taṃ etesaṃ atthīti *adhicca-samuppan-*
nikā. Adhicca-samuppannan ti akāraṇa-samuppannam.

31. *Asaññā sattā* ti, desanā-sīsaṃ etaṃ. Acitt²-uppāda³-
rūpa-mattaka-attabhāvā ti attho. Tesam evaṃ uppatti vedi-
tabbā. Ekacco⁴ titthāyatane pabbajitvā, vāyo-kasiṇe pari-
kammaṃ katvā, catuttham jhānam nibbattetvā, jhānā vutṭhāya
citte dosaṃ passati. 'Citte sati hatthacchedādi-dukkhañ
c' eva sabba-bhayāni ca honti. Alaṃ iminā cittena. Acittaka-
bhāvo santo' ti. Evaṃ citte dosaṃ passivā aparihīnajjhāno
kālaṃ katvā asaññīsu⁵ nibbattati. Cittam assa cuti citta-
nirodhena idh' eva nivattati. Rūpakkhandhamattam eva
tattha pātubhavati. Te tattha, yathā nāma jiyā-vega-kkhitto⁶
saro yattako jiyā-vego tattakam eva ākāse gacchati, evam
evaṃ jhāṇa-vega-kkhitṭā⁷ uppajjitvā⁸ yattako jhāṇa-vego
tattakam eva kālan titṭhanti. Jhāṇa-vege pana parihiṇe,
tattha rūpa-kkhandho antaradhāyati, idha⁹ paṭisandhi-saññā
uppajjati.¹⁰ Yasmā pana tāya idha uppanna-saññāya tesam
tattha cuti paññāyati, tasmā *Saññuppādā ca pana te devā*
tamhā kāyā cavantīti vuttam.

Sattatāyāti,¹¹ satta-bhāvāya. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

32. Takki-vādo pi vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.¹²

37. Evaṃ aṭṭhārasa-pubbanta-kappike dassetvā, idāni catu-
cattarīsa aparanta-kappike dassetuṃ — *Santi Bhikkhave* ti
ādim āha. Tattha anāgata-koṭṭhāsa-saṃkhātam aparantaṃ
kappetvā gaṇhantīti *aparanta-kappikā. Aparanta-kappo vā*

¹ S^c B^m ditṭhiyā.

³ B^m uppādā.

⁵ B^m asaññā-sattesu.

⁷ B^m vegukkhittā.

⁹ B^m idha pana.

¹¹ B^m santatāyāti santa-.

¹² See above, on 1. 2. 13 (B^m varo, veditabbo ti).

² S^c accitt-.

⁴ B^m adds hi.

⁶ B^m vegukkhitto.

⁸ B^m upapajjitvā.

¹⁰ Here B^m = SS.

etesam atthīti aparanta-kappikā. Evaṃ sesam pi pubbe vutta-ppakāra-nayen' eva veditabbam.

38. *Uddham-āghātanikā*¹ ti, āghātanam vuccati maraṇam. *Uddham-āghātanā*² attānam vadantīti uddham-āghātanikā.

Saññī ti, pavatto vādo saññī-vādo, so etesam atthīti saññī-vādā. *Rupī attā*³ ti ādisu kasiṇa-rūpam attā ti tattha pavatta⁴-saññān' c' assa saññā ti gahetvā vā, Ājīvik⁵-ādayo viya takka-matten' eva vā, *Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññī ti nam paññāpentī*. Tattha arogo ti nicco.

Arūpa-samāpatti-nimittam pana attā ti samāpatti-saññān' c' assa saññā ti gahetvā vā, Nigaṇṭh-ādayo viya takkamatten' eva vā, *arūpī attā saññī ti nam paññāpentī*. Tatiyā pana missaka-gāha-vasena pavattā diṭṭhi, catutthā takka-gāhen' eva.

Dutiya-catukkam antānantika-vāde vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.⁶ Tatiya-catukke samāpannaka-vasena *ekatta-saññī*, asamāpannaka-vasena *nānatta-saññī*, paritta-kasiṇa-vasena *paritta-saññī*, vipula-kasiṇa-vasena *appamāna-saññī* veditabbo.⁷ Catuttha-catukke⁸ dibbena cakkhunā tika⁹-catukka-jhāna-bhūmiyam nibbattamānam disvā *ekanta-sukkhī* ti gaṇhāti, niraye nibbattamānam disvā *ekanta-dukkhī* ti, manussesu nibbattamānam disvā *sukha-dukkhī* ti, vehapphalesu¹⁰ nibbattamānam disvā *adukkham-asukkhī* ti gaṇhāti. Visesato hi pubbe-nivāsānussati-lābhino¹¹ pubbanta-kappikā hontī, dibba-cakkhukā aparanta-kappikā ti.

3.

1. *Asaññī-vādo* saññī-vāde ādimhi vuttānam dviṇṇam catukkānam vasena veditabbo. 5. Tathā n' eva-saññī-nāsaññī vādo. Kevalam hi tattha saññī attā ti gaṇhantānam tā diṭṭhiyo idha asaññī ti ca n' eva-saññī-nāsaññī ti ca. Tattha na ekantena kāraṇam pariyesitabbam. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa hi gāho ummattika-pacchi-sadiso ti vuttam etaṃ.¹²

9. Ucceda-vāde *sato* ti, vijjamānassa. *Uccedan* ti, upa-

¹ All MSS. āghāt°.

² All MSS. rūpi.

³ S^h ājik°; B^m ājivak°.

⁴ B^m sannī ti veditabbā.

⁵ B^m tikka.

⁶ B^m °sati-ñāpa-lābhino.

⁷ S^h āghātātā; S^d āghatanā.

⁸ B^m pavattana.

⁹ See above on D. 1. 2. 16.

¹⁰ B^m adds pana.

¹¹ B^m adds devesu.

¹² See above, p. 105.

cchedaṃ. *Vināsan* ti, adassanaṃ. *Vibharan* ti, bhava¹-vigamaṃ. Sabbān' etāni aññamañña-vevacanān' eva.

Tattha dve janā uccheda-ditṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, lābhī ca alābhī ca. ²Lābhī arahato² dibbena cakkhunā cutim disvā uppattim³ apassanto, yo vā cuti-mattam eva datṭhum sakkoti na uppattim,⁴ so uccheda-ditṭhiṃ gaṇhāti. ⁵Alābhī ca 'Ko paralokam jānātīti?'⁵ kāma-sukha-gijjhatāya⁶ vā 'Yathā rukkha-panṇāni patitāni na puna virūhanti'⁷ evaṃ⁸ sattā ti ādinā takkena vā, ucchedaṃ gaṇhāti. Idha pana taṇhā-ditṭhinam vasena tathā ca aññathā ca vikkapetvā va imā satta-ditṭhiyo uppannā ti veditabbā.

10. Tattha rūpī ti rūpavā. *Cātummahā*⁹-bhūtiko ti catumahā-bhūta-mayo. Mātā-pitunnaṃ¹⁰ etan ti mātā-pettikaṃ. Kiṃ taṃ? Sukka-sonitaṃ. Mātā-pettike sambhūto jāto ti *mātā-pettika-sambhavo*. Iti rūpa-kāya-sīsenā manussatta-bhāvaṃ¹¹ attā ti vadati. *Itth' eke* ti, itthaṃ eke, evam eke ti attho.

11. Dutiyo taṃ paṭikkhipitvā dibb-attabhāvaṃ vadati. *Dibbo* ti, devaloke sambhūto. *Kāmāvacaro* ti cha¹²-Kāmāvacara-deva-pariyāpanno. *Kabalinkāraṃ*¹³ bhakkhayatīti *kabalīnkāra-bhakkho*.¹³

12. *Manomayo* ti jhānāmanena nibbatto.

Sabb-aṅga-paccāṅgī ti sabba-aṅga-paccāṅga-yutto.

Ahīnindriyo ti paripunṇ-indriyo. Yāni Brahma-loke atthi tesam vasena itaresaṃ ca saṅghāna-vasen' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

13. *Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā* ti ādinam attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

Ākāsānañcāyatanūpago ti ādisu pana ākāsānañcāyatana-bhavaṃ upagato ti evam attho veditabbo. Sesam ettha uttānaṃ evāti.

¹ B^m bhāva.

³ B^m upapattim.

⁵ B^m Alabhiko paralokam na jānātīti.

⁷ B^m viruhanti.

⁹ B^m cātummahā (comp. D. 2. 83).

¹¹ SS manussattābhāvaṃ.

¹³ B^m kabalīkāra°.

²⁻² B^m lābhiko anussaranto.

⁴ B^m upapātam.

⁶ B^m giddhatāya.

⁸ B^m evam eva.

¹⁰ B^m pitūnaṃ.

¹² S^d omits cha.

19. Diṭṭhadhamma - nibbāna - vāde diṭṭha - dhammo ti paccakkha¹-dhammo² vuccati. Tattha tattha paṭiladdhattabhāvass'³ etaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ. Ditthi-dhamme nibbānaṃ *dittha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ*, imasmim̐ yeva atta-bhāve dukkha-vūpasamanan ti attho. Taṃ vadantīti *diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā*.

Parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ ti, paramaṃ⁴ diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ, uttaman ti attho.

20. *Pancahi kāma-guṇehīti*, manāpiyehi⁵ rūpādīhi pañcabi kāma-koṭṭhāsehi bandhanehi vā.

Samappito ti suṭṭhu appito allīno hutvā.

Samāṅgi-bhūto ti samannāgato.

Paricāretti tesu kāma-guṇesu yathā-sukhaṃ indriyāni cāreti, sañcāreti, ito c' ito ca upaneti, atha vā pana⁶ laḷati ramati kilāti. Ettha ca duvidhā kāma-guṇā, mānusakā⁷ c' eva dibbā ca. Mānusakā⁷ Mandhātu-kāmaguṇa-sadisā datṭhabbā, dibbā Paranimmitavasavatti-deva-rājassa kāmaguṇa-sadisā ti.⁸ Evarūpe kāme upagatānam hi te diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-pattim̐ paññāpentī.⁹

21. ¹⁰Dutiyavāde¹¹ hutvā abhāvattṭhena *aniccā*, paṭipīlanattṭhena *dukkhā*, pakati-jhanattṭhena *vipariṇāma-dhammā* ti veditabbā.

Tesaṃ vipariṇām-aññathā-bhāvā ti, tesaṃ kāmānaṃ vipariṇāma-saṃkhātā aññathā-bhāvā. 'Yam pi me ahosi tam pi me n' atthīti' vutta-nayena *uppajjanti, soka-parideva-dukkhadomanass' upāyāsā ti*.¹² Tattha anto¹³ nijjhāyana-lakkhaṇo *soko*. Taṃ nissita-lālappana-lakkhaṇo *paridero*. Kāya-paṭipīlana-lakkhaṇaṃ *dukkhaṃ*. Mano-vighāta-lakkhaṇaṃ *domanassaṃ*. Visāda-lakkhaṇo *upāyāso*. *Vivicc' eva kāmehīti* ādīnam attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

22. *Vitakkitan* ti abhiniropana-vasena pavatto vitakko.

1 S^{dh} paccavekkha.

3 S^d paṭiladdhattā-

5 B^m manāpiya-

7 B^m manussikā.

9 B^m sampattim̐ paññāpentī.

11 B^m vare.

13 S^f omits from dutiya-vāde up to this.

2 S^{cd} add ti.

4 B^m parama-

6 B^m pa.

8 B^m omits.

10 S^c omits down to nijjhāyana-

12 B^m omits ti.

Vicāritan ti anumajjana-vasena pavatto vicāro.

Eten' etan ti, etena vitakkitena ca vicāritena ca etaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ *oḷārikaṃ* sakaṅṭakaṃ viya khāyati.

23. *Pīti*¹-gatan ti, pīti yeva.

*Cetaso ubbillāvitattan*² ti, cittassa ubbillā³-bhāva-karaṇaṃ.

24. *Cetaso ābhogo* ti, jhānā vuṭṭhāya tasmaṃ sukhe puna-ppuna cittassa ābhogo manasi-kāro samannāhāro ti. Sesam ettha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāde uttānattham⁴ eva.

27. *Ettāvata* sabbā pi dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhiyo kathitā honti yāsaṃ satt' eva uccheda-diṭṭhiyo sesā sassata-diṭṭhiyo. Idāni *Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti iminā vārena sabbe pi te aparanta-kappike ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.⁶

29. *Puna Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti ādinā vārena sabbe pi te⁷ pubbantāparanta-kappike niyyādetvā⁷ tad eva ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.

31. *Iti—Katame ca te Bhikkhave dhammā* ti ādimhi pucchamāno pi, sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva pucchitvā, vissajjamāno pi—sattānaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ tulāya tulāyanto viya, Sineru-pādato vālikaṃ⁸ uddharanto viya—dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni uddharitvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva vissajjesi. Evam ayaṃ yathānusandhi-vasena desanāgatā.⁹

Tayo hi¹⁰ anusandhī, pucchānusandhi, ajjhāsayānusandhi, yathānusandhīti.

Tattha 'Evam vutte Nando go-pālako Bhagavantam etad avoca. "Kiṃ nu kho Bhante orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārīmaṃ¹¹ tīraṃ, ko majjhe saṃsādo,¹² ko thale ussādo,¹³ ko manussa-gāho, ko amanussa-gāho, ko āvaṭṭa-gāho, ko anto pūtibhāvo"' ti evam pucchantānaṃ Bhagavatā vissajjita-sutta-vasena pucchānusandhi veditabbo.

'Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuṇo evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi. "Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā saññā saṃ-

¹ B^m piti (twice).

² B^m ubbilla-. See above, p. 53.

³ B^m nuyyādetvā.

⁴ B^m aparantakappike p^o ca ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā.

⁵ B^m vālikaṃ.

⁶ B^m adds suttassa.

⁷ SS. majjho saṃsādo.

⁸ SS °takkanan; B^m ubbillā°.

⁹ B^m uttānaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m visajj° (so 5 times).

¹¹ B^m desanā āgatā.

¹² B^m orima-pārīma.

¹³ B^m ussāro.

khārā viññānaṃ anattā. Anatta-katāni¹ kammāni kamattānaṃ² phusissantīti.”³ Atha kho⁴ Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuṇo cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi, “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave? Idh’⁵ ekacco mogha-puriso avidvā⁶ avijjā-gato taṇhādhipeyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaḃḃaṃ maññeyya. ‘Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anatta . . . pe . . . phusissantīti.’ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā’” ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ veditvā Bhagavatā vutta-sutta-vasena ajjhāsayaṇusandhi veditabbo.

Yena pana dhammena ādimhidesanā utṭhitā tassa dhammassa anurūpa-dhamma-vasena vā, paṭipakkha-vasena vā, yesu suttesu upari-desanā āgacchati tesam vasena yathānusandhi veditabbo. Seyyathīdaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-sutte heṭṭhā sīlena desanā utṭhitā, upari cha abhiññā āgatā. Vattha⁷-sutte heṭṭhā kilesena desanā utṭhitā, upari Brahma-vihārā āgatā. Kosambaka-sutte heṭṭhā bhaṇḍanena utṭhitā, upari sāraṇīya-dhammā āgatā. Kakacopame heṭṭhā akkhantiyā utṭhitā, upari kakac-upamā⁸ āgatā. Imasmim pi Brahmajāle hetthā ditṭhi-vasena desanā utṭhitā, upari Suññatā-pakāsanam āgataṃ. Tena vuttaṃ ‘evam ayaṃ yathānusandhi vasena desanā āgatā’⁹ ti.

Idāni mariyādā-vibhāga-dassanattham

32. *Tatra-Bhikkhave-ti-ādikā desanā āraddhā. Tad api tesam bhavatam Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita¹⁰-ripphanditaṃ evāti. Yena ditṭhi-assādena ditṭhi-sukhena ditṭhi-vedayitena te somaṇassa-jātā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavantānaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ¹¹ yathābhūtaṃ dhammānaṃ sabbhāvaṃ ajānantānaṃ apassantānaṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ,¹² kevalaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ¹² yeva*

¹ B^m adds kira.

² S^b phusiphusissantīti.

³ B^m Ṭhānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ vijjati yam idha.

⁴ S^d avijjā; B^m aviddhā.

⁵ S^t kakaṅcupamā; B^m kakacūpamā.

⁶ B^m tassita.

⁷ S^b omits.

⁸ SS kammattānaṃ.

⁹ SS omit.

¹⁰ S^d vatthu.

¹¹ S^cd ³gato; B^m desanā āgatā.

¹² B^m omits.

tam vedayitaṃ : tañ ca kho pan' etaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva, diṭṭhi-samkhātena c' eva¹ taṇhā-samkhātena ca paritasitena² vipphanditaṃ eva calitaṃ eva kampaṭṭaṃ eva, thusarāsīmhi nikhāta³-khāṇu-sadisam, na sotāpannassa ḍassanam iva niccalan ti dasseti. Esa nayo ekacca-sassatādisu pi.

45. Puna *Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā ti ādi param parappaccaya-dassan-attham āraddham. Tattha tad api phassa-paccayā ti yena diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somanassa-jātā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi*, tad api taṇhā-diṭṭhi-paripphanditaṃ vedayitaṃ phassa-paccayā ti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

58. Idāni tassa phassa⁴-paccayassa diṭṭhi-vedayite balava-bhāva-dassanattam puna *Tatra Bhikkha veyye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti ādim āha*.

*Tattha Te vata aṃnatra phassā ti, te vata Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā taṃ vedayitaṃ vinā phassena paṭisaṃvedissantīti kāraṇam etaṃ n' atthi.*⁵ Yathā hi patato gehassa upatthambhanatthāya thūṇā nāma balava-paccayo hoti, na taṃ thūṇāya anupatthambhitam thātum sakkoti, evam eva phasso pi vedanāya balava-paccayo, taṃ vinā idaṃ diṭṭhi-vedayitaṃ n' atthīti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

71. Idāni—*Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi, ye pi te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ti ādinā nayena sabba-diṭṭhi-vedayitāni sampiṇḍeti. Kasmā? Upari phasse pakkhipanatthāya. Katham? Sabbe te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti. Tattha cha phassāyatanāni nāma cakkhum phassāyatanam, sotam, ghānam, jivhā, kāyo,*⁶ *mano phassāyatanan ti imāni cha. Sañjāti-samosaraṇa-kāraṇa-paññatti*⁷-*mattesu*⁸ *hi ayam āyatana-saddo vattati.*⁹ *Tattha 'Kambojo*¹⁰ *assānam āyatanam gunnam*

¹ S^{hd}t samkhātenaṅceva.

³ B^m nikkhitta (and so at p. 73).

⁵ B^m n' atthīti.

⁶ B^m cakkhu-ph^o sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya mano-ph^o.

⁷ B^m always paññatti.

⁹ B^m pavattati.

² B^m paritassitena.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m atthesu.

¹⁰ B^m kambojā.

Dakkhīnāpatho' ti sañjātiyaṃ vattatī, sañjāti-tṭhāne ti attho.

'Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā'

ti samosaṇe. 'Sati sati āyatane' ti kāraṇe. 'Araññū-āyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu sammantīti'¹ paññatti-matte. Svāyam idha sañjāti-ādi-attha-ttaye pi yujjati. Cakkhādisu hi phassa-pañcamakā dhammā sañjāyanti, samosaranti, tāni ca tesam kāraṇan ti āyatanāni. Idha pana 'cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso' ti iminā nayena phassa-sīsen' eva desanaṃ āropetvā, phassaṃ ādiṃ katvā paccaya-paramparaṃ dassetuṃ cha² phassa-āyatanāni³ vuttāni.

Phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentīti, phusitvā phusitvā paṭisaṃvedenti. Ettha ca kiñcāpi āyatanānaṃ phusana-kiccaṃ viya vuttaṃ, tathā pi na tesam phusana-kiccatā veditabbā. Na hi āyatanāni phusanti, phasso va taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusati. Āyatanāni pana phasso upanikkhipitvā dassitāni. Tasmā sabbe te cha phassa-āyatana-sambhavana phassena rūpādāni ārammaṇāni phusitvā taṃ diṭṭhi-vedanaṃ paṭisaṃvediyantīti⁴ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ādisu, *vedanā* ti cha phassa-sambhavā vedanā. Sārūpa⁵-taṇhādi-bhedāya taṇhāya upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Tesam vedanā paccayā taṇhā' ti. Sā pana catubbidhassa upādānassa upanissaya-koṭiyā c' eva saha-jāta-koṭiyā ca paccayo hoti. Tathā upādānaṃ bhavassa, bhavo⁶ jātiyā upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Jāti-koṭiyā c' ettha⁷ savikārā pañca-kkhandhā daṭṭhabbā. Jāti-jarā-maraṇassa c' eva sokādānaṃ ca upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pana paṭicca-samuppāda-kathā Visuddhi-Magge vuttā. Idha pan' assa payojana-mattakam eva veditabbam.

¹ Saṃyutta XI. 1. 9. 2.

² B^m āyatanādīne.

³ SS paṭisaṃvedaniyantīti; B^m paṭisaṃvedayanti.

⁴ S^f sarūpa; S^c sātārūpa.

⁵ B^m pan' ettha.

⁶ S^d B^m omit.

⁷ SS sambhavo.

Bhagavā hi vaṭṭa-kathaṃ kathento ‘Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya. “Ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi atha pacchā sambhavīti”¹ evaṃ c’ idaṃ Bhikkhave vuccati atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā’ ti evaṃ avijjā-sīsena vā—‘Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhava-taṇhāya . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-taṇhā ti,’ evaṃ taṇhā-sīsena vā—‘Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhava-ditṭhiyā . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-ditṭhīti,’ evaṃ ditṭhi-sīsena vā katheti.² Idha pana ditṭhi-sīsena³ kathento vedanā-rāgena uppajjamānā ditṭhiyo kathetvā vedanā-mūlakam paṭicca-samuppādam kathesi.

Tena idaṃ dasseti. ‘Evam ete ditṭhi-gatikā imaṃ dassanam gahetvā, tisu bhavesu catusu yonisu pañcasu gatisu sattasu viññāṇa-tṭhitisu navasu sattāvāsesu ito ettha etto idhāti sandhāvantaṃ saṃsarantaṃ, yante yutta-goṇo viya, thambhe upanibaddha-kukkuro³ viya, vātena vippanatṭhā⁴ nāvā viya ca, vaṭṭa-dukkham eva anuparivaṭṭanti, vaṭṭa-dukkhato sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkontīti.’

Evaṃ ditṭhi-gatikādhitṭhānam⁵ vaṭṭam kathetvā idāni yutta-yogaṃ bhikkhum⁶ adhitṭhānam katvā vivatṭam dassento—*Yato kho Bhikkhave bhikkhūti* ādim āha.

Tattha *yato* ti yadā.

Channam phass-āyatanānan ti, yehi phass-āyatanehi phusitvā paṭisamvediyamānānam ditṭhi-gatikānam vaṭṭam vattati, tesam yeva channam phass-āyatanānam.

Samudayan ti ādisu avijjā samudayā cakkhu samudayo ti ādinā vedanā-kammaṭṭhāne vutta-nayena phass-āyatanānam samudayo veditabbo. Yathā pana tattha phassa-samudayā phassa-nirodhā ti vuttam, evam idha tam cakkhādisu āhāra-samudayā āhāra-nirodhā ti veditabbam, man-āyatane nāma-rūpa-samudayā nāma-rūpa-nirodhā ti.

Uttaritarāṃ pajānātīti ditṭhi-gatiko ditṭhim eva pajānāti, ayam pana ditṭhiṃ ca ditṭhito ca uttaritaraṃ ca sīlam samā-

¹ B^m samabbhavīti.

³ B^m upanibandha-kukkuṭo.

⁶ S^{ch} gatikādi-tṭhānam.

²⁻³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m vippanatṭhā.

⁶ B^m yutta-yoga-bhikkhu-.

dhim paññā-vimuttin ti yāva arahattā jānāti. ¹ Ko evaṃ jānātīti? ¹ Khīṇāsavo jānāti. Anāgāmi-sakadāgāmi-sotāpanno bahussuto ² gandhadharo bhikkhu jānāti. Āradhāvipassako jānāti.

72. Desanā pana arahatta-nikūṭen'eva nitthāpitā ti evaṃ vivattaṃ kathetvā, idāni desanā-jāla-vimutto ditthi-gatiko nāma n'atthīti dassanattaṃ puna *Ye hi keci Bhikkhave* ti ārabhi. Tattha *antojālikatā* ³ ti, imassa mayhaṃ desanā-jālassa anto yeva katā, *ettha sitā va*, ⁴ etasmim mama desanā-jāle sitā nissitā avassitā ⁵ va, *ummujjamānā* ⁶ *ummujjanti*. ⁷ Kim vuttaṃ hoti? Te adho osīdantā pi uddham uggacchantā pi mama desanā-jāla-sitā va hutvā, osīdanti ca uggacchanti ca.

Ettha pariyāpannā ti, ettha mayhaṃ desanā-jāle ⁸ pariyāpannā, etena ābaddhā, *anto-jāli* ⁹ *-katā va* hutvā *ummujjamānā ummujjanti*, na h'ettha asaṃgahito ditthi-gatiko nāma atthīti.

Sukhumacchikenāti, saṅha-acchikena, sukhumacchiddenāti attho.

Kevatto viya hi Bhagavā, jālaṃ viya desanā, paritta-udakaṃ viya dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu, oḷārika-pāṇā viya dvā-satthi-ditthi-gatikā, tassa tīre thatvā oloketassa oḷārikānaṃ pānānaṃ anto-jāla ¹⁰ *-kata-bhāva-dassanaṃ* viyā Bhagavato sabba-ditthi-gatikānaṃ desanā-jālassa anto-gata-bhāva-dassanaṃ ti evaṃ ettha opamma-saṃsandanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

73. Evaṃ imāhi dvā-satthiyā ditthīhi sabba-ditthīnaṃ saṃgahitattā sabbesaṃ ditthi-gatikānaṃ etasmim ¹¹ desanā-jāle pariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassetvā, idāni attano katthaci apariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassento *Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Bhikkhave Tathāgatassa kāyo* ti ādim āha.

Tattha nayanti etāyāti netti. Nayantīti gīvāya bandhitvā ākaḍḍhanti. ¹² Rajjuyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Idha pana netti-

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m jālikatā.

⁶ B^m avasitā.

⁷ B^m ummujjantīti.

⁹ S^{cht} jāla.

¹¹ B^m ekasmim.

² B^m bahusuto.

⁴ B^m vāti.

⁶ S^{cdh} add ti.

⁸ B^m jāle.

¹⁰ Sc B^m jāli-

¹² SS ākaḍḍhantiyā.

sadisaṭāya bhava-taṇhā¹-nettīti adhippetā. Sā hi mahā-jaṇaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā viya taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ neti upanetīti bhavanetti. Sā arahatta-magge Satthena ucchinā assāti ucchinna-bhava¹-nettiko.

Kāyassa bheda uddhan ti kāyassa bhedato uddham.

Jivita-pariyādānā ti jīvitassa sabbaso pariyādinnattā parikkhinattā puna appatisandhika-bhāvā ti attho.

Na taṃ dakkhintīti,² taṃ Tathāgatam derā vā manussā vā na dakkhissanti, apanṇattika-bhāvaṃ gamissatīti attho.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ti, upamāyaṃ pana idaṃ samsandanaṃ. Amba-rukkho viya hi Tathāgatassa kāyo. Rukkhe jāta-mahā-vaṇṭo viya taṃ nissāya pubbe pavatta-taṇhā. Tasmim vaṇṭe upanibaddhā pañca-pakka-dvādasapaṅka-aṭṭhādasā³-pakka-parimāṇā *amba-pindi* viya, taṇhāya sati taṇhāya upanibandhanā hutvā āyati⁴-nibbattanakā pañca-kkhandhā dvādas-āyatanāni aṭṭhārasa-dhātuyo. Yathā pana tasmim vaṇṭe chinne sabbāni tāni ambāni *tadanvayāni* honti, taṃ yeva vaṇṭam anugatāni⁵ vaṇṭa-cchedā chinnān' evāti⁵ attho, evam eva ye va⁶ bhava-netti-vaṇṭassa anupacchinnattā āyatim uppajjeyyumaṃ pañca-kkhandhā dvādas-āyatanāni aṭṭhārasa-dhātuyo, sabbe te dhammā tadanvayā honti bhava-nettim anugatā, tāya chinnattā chinnā yevāti attho. Yathā pana tasmim pi rukkhe maṇḍu⁷-kaṇṭaka-visa-samphassaṃ āgamma anupubbena sussitvā mate, 'Imasmim ṭhāne evarūpo nāma rukkho ahoṣīti' vohāra-mattam eva hoti, na taṃ rukkham koci passati, evam ariya-magga-visa-samphassaṃ āgamma taṇhā-sinehassa pariyādinnattā anupubbena sussitvā viya bhinne imasmim kāye, *kāyassa bheda uddham jivita-pariyādānā, naṃ na dakkhintīti*⁸ Tathāgatam pi *deva-manussā* na dakkhissanti, 'Evarūpassa nāma kira Satthuno idaṃ sāsanam' ti vohāra-mattam eva bhavissatīti, anupādisesa-nibbāna-dhātum pāpetvā desanam niṭṭhapesi.⁹

1-1 B^m omits.

3 B^m aṭṭhārasa.

5-5 B^m vaṇṭa-chinnāya chinnāni yevāti.

7 B^m maṇḍuka.

9 All MSS. 3; B^m ṭhapesi.

2 B^m dakkhintīti.

4 B^m āyatim.

6 B^m omits.

8 B^m Taṃ na dakkhanti.

74. *Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando ti, evaṃ Bhagavatā imasmim sutte vutte thero ādito paṭṭhāya sabbam suttam samannāharitvā, evaṃ Buddha-balam dīpetvā, 'Kathita-suttassa nāma Bhagavatā nāmam na gahitam, hand' assa nāmam gaṇhāpessāmīti' cintetvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca.*

Tasmāt iha tran ti ādisu ayaṃ attha-yojanā. ¹Yasmā ca ettha,¹ Ānanda, yasmā imasmim dhamma-pariyāye idhattho pi parattho pi vibhatto, tasmāt iha traṃ imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā pan' ettha bahu-tanti dhammo kathito,² tasmā Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā ca ettha setṭhatṭhena brahman sabbāññuta-ñānam vibhattam, tasmā Brahma-jālan ti pi nam dhārehi. Yasmā ettha dvā-saṭṭhi-ditṭhiyo vibhattā, tasmā ditṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā pana imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā devaputta-māram pi maccu-māram pi kilesa-māram pi sakkā madditum, tasmā anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti.

Idam aroca Bhagavā ti, idam nidānāvasānato ppabhuti³ yāva anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti sakala-suttantam Bhagavā paresam paññāya alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭham parama-gambhīram sabbāññutam pakāsento, suriyo viya andhakāram, ditṭhi-gata-mahandhakāram vidhamanto avoca.

Attamanā te bhikkhū ti, te bhikkhū attamanā sakamanā, Buddha-gatāya pītiyā udagga-cittā hutvā ti vuttam hoti.

Bhagarato bhāsitan ti, evaṃ vicitra-naya-desanā-vilāsa-suttam, idam suttam, karavika-ruta-mañjunā kaṇṇa-sukheṇa paṇḍita-jana-hadayānam amatābhiseka-sadisena Brahma-sarena⁴ bhāsamanassa Bhagarato bhāsitaṃ⁵ abhinandun ti, anumodimsu c' eva sampatichimsu ca. Ayaṃ hi abhinandanasaddo 'abhinandati abhivadatīti' ādisu Taṇhāya pi āgato,

‘Antam evābhinandanti ubhaye deva-mānūsā’

ti ādisu upagamane pi,

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m pabhūti.

⁵ B^m vacanam.

² B^m dhammā kathitā.

⁴ B^m Brahmāsarena.

‘Cira-ppavāsiṃ purisaṃ dūrato sotthim āgataṃ
Nāti-mittā subhājā ca abhinandanti āgatan’¹

ti ādisu sampaticchane pi, ‘abhinanditvā anumoditvā’ ti ādisu anumodane pi. Svāyam idha anumodana-sampaticchanesu yujjati. Tena vuttaṃ ‘abhinandun ti anumodimsu c’ eva sampaticchimsu cāti.’

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ sādhu sādhūti tādino
Anumodamānā sirasā sampaticchimsu bhikkhavo ti.

Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmin ti imasmin niggāthaka-sutte. Niggāthakattā hi idaṃ veyyākaraṇan ti vuttaṃ.

*Sahassī*² loka-dhātūti sahassa³-cakkavāḷa-parimāṇa⁴-loka-dhātu.

Akampitthāti na sutta-pariyosāne yeva akampitthāti veditabbā, *bhaññamāne* ti hi vuttaṃ. Tasmā dvā-satṭhiyā ditṭhi-gatesu vinivethetvā vinivethetvā⁵ desiyamānesu tassa tassa⁵ ditṭhi-gatassa pariyosāne⁶ ti dvā-satṭhiyā ṭhānesu akampitthāti veditabbā.

Tattha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi paṭhavi⁷-kampo veditabbo: dhātu-khobhena,⁸ iddhimato ānubhāvena, Bodhisattassa gabbh-okkantiyā, mātu-kucchito nikkhamanena, sambodhi-ppattiyā, dhamma-cakka-ppavattanena, āyusamkhār-ossajjanena, parinibbānenāti. Tesam vinicchayaṃ, ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti’ evaṃ Mahāparinibbāne⁹ āgatāya tantiyā vaṇṇanā-kāle yeva¹⁰ vakkhāma.

Ayaṃ pana mahā-paṭhavi aparesu pi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu akampittha: mahābhinikkhamaṇe, bodhi-maṇḍassa upasaṃkamane, paṇsukūla-gaḥaṇe, paṇsukūla-dhovane, Kālakā-rāma¹¹-sutte, Gotamaka-sutte, Vessantara-jātake, imasmiṃ Brahmajāle ti. Tattha mahābhinikkhamaṇa-bodhimāṇḍa-upasaṃkamanesu viriya-balena akampittha. Paṇsukūla-

¹ Dhammapada 219 = Vimāna-vatthu 52. 1.

² B^m dasa-sahassi.

⁴ B^m pamāṇa.

⁶ B^m repeats.

⁸ S^{dh} kopena.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

³ B^m dasa-sahassa.

⁵ B^m does not repeat.

⁷ B^m pathavi (always).

⁹ III. 13-20.

¹¹ B^m Kālak°.

gahaṇe, dvi-sahassa dīpa-parivāre cattāro mahādīpe pahāya pabbajitvā susānam gantvā paṇsukūlam gaṇhantena 'Dukkaram Bhagavatā katan' ti acchariya-vegābhīhatā¹ akampittha. Paṇsukūladhovana-Vessantara-jātakesu akāla²-kampanena akampittha. Kālakārāma - Gotamaka - suttesu 'Ahaṃ sakkhi Bhagavāti' sakkhi-bhāvena akampittha. Imasmim pana Brahmajāle dvā-satṭhiyā ditṭhi-gatesu vijātetvā niggumbam³ katvā desiyamānesu sādhu-kāra-dāna-vasena akampitthāti veditabbā.

Na kevalāñ ca etesu yeva tḥānesu paṭhavī akampittha, atha kho tīsu saṃgahesu pi. Mahā-Mahinda-ttherassa imaṃ dīpaṃ āgantvā Jotivane nisīditvā dhammaṃ desita-divase pi akampittha.⁴ Kalyāṇiya-vihāre ca Piṇḍapātiya-ttherassa, cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ sammajjitvā tatth' eva nisīditvā Buddhāramaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā imaṃ suttantaṃ āraddhassa, sutta-pariyosāne udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā akampittha. Loha-pāsādassa pācīna-Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhānaṃ nāma ahosi. Tattha nisīditvā Dīgha-bhāṇaka-ttherā Brahmajāla-suttaṃ ārabhimsu. Tesam sajjhāya⁵-pariyosāne pi udaka-pariyantaṃ eva katvā paṭhavi akampitthāti.

Evam yassānubhāvena akampittha anekaso
Medinī sutta-setṭhassa desitassa Sayambhunā
Brahmajālassa tassīdha dhammaṃ atthañ ca paṇḍitā
Sakkaccaṃ uggahetvāna paṭipajjantu yoniso ti.

Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-nikāy-aṭṭhakathāya
Brahmajāla-Sutta-Vanṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ S^d vehābhigatā ; S^{ch} vehābhīhatā ; S^t vegābhigatā.

² S^{cdh} kāla ; S^t akāla.

³ B^m vidhametvā nigumbam.

⁴ See Mahāvāsa, p. 101.

⁵ B^m sajjhāyana.

II.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1. *Evam me sutam . . . pe¹ . . . Rājagahe* ti Sāmañña-phala-Suttam. Tatrāyam apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Rājagahe ti evam nāmake nagare. Tam hi Mandhātu-Mahāgovindādihi pariggahītattā Rājagahan ti vuccati. Aññe p' ettha pakāre vanṇayanti. Kin tehi? Nāmam etam² nagarassa. Tam pan' etam Buddha-kāle Cakkavattikāle ca nagaram hoti, sesa-kāle suññam hoti yakkha-pariggahitam, tesam vasanta-vanam hutvā tiṭṭhati.

Viharatīti, avisesena iriyāpatha-dibba-brahma-ariya-vihāresu aññatara-vihāra-samaṅgi-paridīpanam etam. Idha pana ṭhāna-gamanāsana³-sayana-ppabhedesu iriyāpathesu⁴ aññatara - iriyāpatha - samāyoga - paridīpanam. Tena ṭhito pi gacchanto pi nisinno pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati c' eva⁵ veditabbo. So hi ekam iriyāpatha-bādhanam aññena iriyāpathena paricchinditvā⁶ aparipatantam⁷ attabhāvam harati, pavatteti. Tasmā *viharatīti* vuccati.

*Jīvakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa*⁸ *Ambarane* ti. Idam assa yam gocara-gāmam upanissāya viharati tassa samīpe nivāsana-ṭṭhāna-paridīpanam. Tasmā *Rājagahe viharati Jīvakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambarane* ti Rājagaha-samīpe Jīvakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambarane viharatīti evam ettha attho datṭhabbo.⁹ Samīpatṭhe hi etam bhumma-vacanam.¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS., but S^c have a 'fish-mark.'

² B^m nāma-mattam etam tassa.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m vicchinditvā.

⁸ So SS throughout; B^m komārabhaccassa (and so always).

⁹ B^m veditabbo.

³ B^m gamana-nisajja-.

⁵ B^m cceva.

⁷ B^m apatantam.

¹⁰ SS add ti.

Tattha jīvatīti *Jivako*. Kumāreṇa bhato ti *Komāra-bhaṇḍo*, yath' āha :¹ “ Kim bhane etam kākehi samparikiṇṇan ” ti ? “ Dārako devāti.” “ Jīvati bhane ” ti ? “ Jīvati devāti.” “ Tena hi bhane tam dāraṇam antepuram netvā dhātinam detha posāvetun ”² ti. Tassa Jīvatīti Jivako ti nāmaṇ akamsu, komāreṇa posāvito³ ti Komārabhaṇḍo ti nāmaṇ akamsūti.' Ayam ettha⁴ samkhepo, vitthāreṇa pana Jivakavattum⁵ Khandhake āgatam eva. Vinicchaya-kathā pi 'ssa Samanta-pāsādikāya Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttā.

Yam pana Jivako ekasmiṇ samaye Bhagavato dosābhisananam kāyam virecetvā siveyyakam⁶ dussayugam datvā⁷ vatthānumodana⁸ - pariyosāne sotāpatti - phale patitthāya ciutesi ' Mayā divasassa dvatikkhattum⁹ Buddh-upatthānam gautabbam, idaṇ ca Veluvanam¹⁰ atidūre, mayham pana uyyānam Ambavanam āsannataram, yan nūnāham ettha Bhagavato vihāram kāreyyan ' ti.

So tasmim Ambavane rattitthāna-divatthāna¹¹-lena-kuṭi-maṇḍapādīni sampādetvā, Bhagavato anucchavikam gandhakuṭim kāretvā,¹² Ambavanam atthārāsa-hatth-ubbedhena tamba-paṭṭa-vaṇṇena pākāreṇa parikkhipāpetvā¹³ Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-samgham sacivara¹³-bhattena santapetvā dakkhiṇ-odakam pāpetvā, vihāram niyyātesi.¹⁴ Tam sandhāya vuttam *Jivakassa-Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambarane* ti.

Adḍha-telasehi bhikkhu-satehīti, adḍha-satena ūnehi terasahi bhikkhu-satehi.

Rājā ti ādisu, Rājā ti, attano issariya-sampattiyā catūhi saṅgaha-vatthūhi mahājanam rañjeti vaddhetīti¹⁵ *rājā*. Māgadhanam issaro ti *Māgadho*. ‘ Ajāto yeva rañño sattu bhavissatīti ' nemittikehi niddittho ti *Ajātasattu*.

Tasmim kira kucchi-gate deviyā evarūpo dohaḷo upajji—

¹ Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4, with slight omissions.

² S^d posāpetun; B^m and Mahāv. posetun.

³ S^d posāpito.

⁴ B^m vatthu.

⁵ Mahāvagga VIII. 1. 34.

⁶ B^m dvitti.

⁷ S^d divatthāna.

^{8,13} B^m Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-samghassa civara-

¹⁴ B^m niyyādesi.

⁴ B^m pan' ettha.

⁶ All MSS. siv°.

⁸ B^m vatthānumodanā.

¹⁰ B^m Gijjhakūtam Veluvanap

¹³ B^m karāpetvā.

¹⁵ S^s cāti; Sth vā ti.

‘Aho vatāham rañño dakkhiṇa-bāhuto¹ lohitaṃ piveyyan’ ti. Sā ‘bhāriye ṭhāne ayaṃ² dohaḷo uppanno, na sakkā kassaci ārocetun’ ti taṃ kathetuṃ asakkontī, kisā dubbaṇṇā ahoṣi.

Taṃ rājā pucchi—‘Bhadde, tuyhaṃ attabhāvo na pakati-vaṇṇo. Kiṃ-kāraṇā’³ ti?

‘Mā puccha, Mahārājāti.’

‘Bhadde, tvam tuyhaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ mayhaṃ na kathenti⁴ kassa kathessasīti?’⁵ tathā tathā nibbandhitvā⁶ kathāpesi. Sutvā ca, ‘Bāle, kiṃ ettha tvam bhāriya-saṇṇā ahoṣīti,’⁷ vejjaṃ pakkosāpetvā, suvaṇṇa-satthakena bāhaṃ phalāpetvā,⁸ suvaṇṇa-sarakena lohitaṃ gahetvā, udakena sambhinditvā pāyesi.

Nemittikā sutvā, ‘Esa gabbho rañño sattu bhavissati, iminā rājā hanyissatīti’⁹ vyākariṃsu.

Devī sutvā, ‘Mayham kira kucchito nikkhanto rājānaṃ māressatīti’⁸ gabbhaṃ pātāpetu-kāmā uyyānaṃ gantvā kucchiṃ maddāpesi. Gabbho na patati.⁹ Sā punappuna gantvā tath’ eva kāreti.

Rājā, ‘Kim atthaṃ ayaṃ abhiṇhaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchatīti’⁹ parivīmaṇsanto, taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā, ‘Bhadde, tava kucchiyaṃ putto ti vā dhītā ti vā na nāyati.¹⁰ “Attano nibbatta-dārakaṃ evam akāsīti” mahā aguṇa-rāsi¹¹ pi no Jambudīpatale āvibhavissati. Mā¹² evaṃ karohīti’⁹ vāretvā, ārakkhaṃ adāsi.

Sā gabbha-vuṭṭhāna-kāle, ‘Taṃ¹³ māressāmīti’⁹ cintesi. Tadā pi ārakkha-manussā disvā¹⁴ kumāraṃ apanayiṃsu. Athāpareṇa samayena vuddhippattaṃ kumāraṃ deviyā dassetuṃ. Sā taṃ disvā va putta-sinehaṃ uppādesi. Tena naṃ māretuṃ nāsakkhi. Rājā pi anukkamena puttassa uparajjaṃ¹⁵ adāsi.

¹ B^m bāhu-.

² B^m kāraṇaṃ.

³ B^m kathissasīti.

⁴ S^{cd} palāpetvā.

⁵ B^m pati.

⁶ S^{ct} rāsīm.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m oparajjaṃ.

² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m akathenti.

⁶ S^c B^m nibbandhitvā.

⁸ B^m māressatīti.

¹⁰ B^m pañāyati.

¹² B^m mā tvam.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

Ath' ekasmim samaye Devadatto rahogato cintesi: 'Sāri-puttassa parisā mahā, Moggallānassa parisā mahā, Kassapassa parisā ca mahā¹ ti evaṃ ime viṣuṃ viṣuṃ dhurā, ahaṃ pi ekaṃ dhuraṃ nīharāmiti.'² So na sakkā³ vinā lābhena parisam uppādetuṃ. 'Handāhaṃ lābhaṃ nibbatte-mīti' cintevā Khandhake āgata-nayena⁴ Ajātasattu-kumāram iddhi-pāṭihāriyena pasādetvā sāyaṃ pātaṃ pañcahi ratha-satehi upatthānaṃ āgacchantaṃ ativissatthaṃ ñatvā, ekadivasam upasamkamitvā etad avoca:—

'Pubbe kho Kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā . . . pe⁵ . . . Tena hi tvaṃ Kumāra pitaraṃ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ Bhagavantaṃ hantvā Buddho bhavissāmiti,'⁶ kumāraṃ piti-vadhe uyyojesi.

So, 'Ayyo Devadatto mahānubhāvo, etassa avidītaṃ nāma n' atthīti,' ūruyā potthaniyaṃ⁷ bandhitvā divādivassa bhīto ubbiggo ussāki utraṣṭo antepuraṃ pāvisīti'⁸ vutta-ppakāraṃ vippakāraṃ⁹ akāsi.

Atha naṃ amaccā gahetvā anuyūñjitvā 'Kumāro ca¹⁰ hantabbo, Devadatto ca, sabbe¹¹ ca bhikkhū hantabbā' ti sammantayitvā,¹² 'Rañño āṇā-vasena karissāmāti' rañño ārocesuṃ.

Rājā, ye amaccā māretu-kāmā ahesuṃ tesam thānantarāni acchinditvā, ye na māretu-kāmā te uccesu thānesu thapetvā, kumāraṃ pucchi,—

'Kissa pana tvaṃ, kumāra, maṃ māretu-kāmo 'sīti?'

'Rajjen' amhi, Deva, atthiko' ti.

Rājā tassa rajjaṃ adāsi.¹³ So 'Mayhaṃ manoratho nippanna'¹⁴ ti Devadattass' ārocesi. Tato naṃ so āha:—

'Tvaṃ mūsikaṃ anto karitvā¹⁵ bheriṃ pariyonandhana-

¹ SS omit ca mahā.

³ B^m sakkoti.

⁵ B^m omits, but see Cullavagga VII. 3. 4.

⁷ S^c nīyaṃ, Old. °nikam, S^b nīyam.

⁹ S^t omits.

¹¹ SS add hi; S^{cd} omit ca.

¹³ Thus far = Cullavagga VII. 3. 8. What follows is new.

¹⁴ S^t B^m nippanna.

² SS nīharāmi; B^m niharāmi.

⁴ Cullavagga VII. 2-4.

⁶ B^m pitu-.

⁸ B^m pavisitvā.

¹⁰ SS ma (!)

¹² B^m mantayimsu.

¹⁵ B^m singāluṃ anto katvā.

puriso viya "Kiccakāri¹ 'mhīti" maññasi. Katipāhen' eva te pitā tayā kataṃ avamānaṃ cintetvā sayam eva rājā bhavissatīti.'

'Atha, bhante, kiṃ karomīti?'²

'Mūla-ghaccaṃ ghāte pāpehīti.'³

'Nanu, bhante, mayhaṃ pitā na sattha-vajjho' ti?

'Āhārūpacchedena naṃ mārehīti.'

So pitaraṃ tāpana-gehe pakkhipāpesi (Tāpana-gehan nāma kammakaraṇatthāya kataṃ dhūma-gharaṃ).

'Mama mātaraṃ ṭhapetvā aññassa datṭhūṃ mā dethāti' c' āha.³

Devī suvaṇṇa-sarake bhattaṃ pakkhipitvā⁴ ucchaṅgena ādāya pavisati. Rājā taṃ bhujjitvā yāpeti. So 'kathaṃ mayhaṃ pitā⁵ yāpetīti' pucchitvā, taṃ pavattim sutvā, 'Mayhaṃ mātu ucchaṅgaṃ katvā pavisitūṃ mā dethāti' āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī moliyam pakkhipitvā pavisati. Tam pi sutvā 'Moliyam⁶ bandhitvā pavisitūṃ mā dethāti' āha.⁷

Tato suvaṇṇa-pādukāsu bhattaṃ ṭhapetvā pidahitvā pādukā āruyha pavisati. Rājā tena yāpeti. Puna 'Kathaṃ yāpetīti' pucchitvā, taṃ atthaṃ sutvā, 'Pādukā āruyha pavisitūṃ⁸ mā dethāti' āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī gandhodakena⁹ nahāyitvā sarīraṃ catu-madhurena makkhetvā¹⁰ pārūpitvā pavisati. Rājā tassā sarīraṃ lehitvā yāpeti. Puna pucchitvā taṃ pavattim sutvā, 'Ito paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ mātu pavesanaṃ nivārethāti' āha.

¹¹ Devī dvāra-mūle ṭhatvā, 'Sāmi¹² Bimbisāra, etaṃ dahara-kāle māretūṃ na adāsi, attano sattaṃ attanā va posesi, idaṃ¹³ dāni te pacchimam¹⁴ dassanaṃ, nāhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya tumhe dassetūṃ¹⁵ labhāmi, sace mayhaṃ doso atthi khama¹⁶ Devāti' roditvā kanditvā nivatti.

¹ B^m sukiccakāri.

³ B^m āha, S^d m-āha, S^c āha corrected to māha.

⁴ B^m khīp (and so always).

⁶ B^m moliyam (twice).

⁸ B^m adds pi (as correction).

¹⁰ B^m makkhitvā.

¹² S^{cdg} sā.

¹⁴ B^m pacchima.

¹⁶ B^m khamatha.

² B^m mūla-chejjaṃ ghātehīti.

⁵ B^m m^o p^o k^o.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ S^c gandhena.

¹¹ B^m inserts Tato paṭṭhāya.

¹³ B^m idaṃ pana.

¹⁵ B^m passitūṃ.

Tato paṭṭhāya rañño āhāro n' atthi. Rājā Magga-phala-sukhena caṅkamaena yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo virocāti. So 'Kathaṃ me bhaṇe¹ pitā yāpetīti?' pucchitvā, 'Caṅkamaena Deva² yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo virocātīti' sutvā, 'Caṅkamaṃ dāni' ssa hāressamīti' cintetvā, 'Mayhaṃ pitu pāde khurena phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā khadiraṅ-gārehi ciṭi-ciṭīti³ pacathāti' nahāpīte pesesi.

Rājā te disvā 'Nūna mayhaṃ putto kenaci saññatto bhavissati, ime me⁴ massu-karaṇatthāya āgatā' ti cintesi. Te gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu, 'Kasmā āgat' atthāti?' ca putthā nam⁵ sāsanam ārocesum.

'Tumbhakaṃ rañño manam karothāti' ca vuttā

'Nisīda Devāti' vatvā, rājānam vanditvā, 'Deva, mayaṃ rañño āṇam karoma, mā ambhakaṃ kujjhittha, na idaṃ tumbhādisānam dhamma-rājūnam anucchavikan' ti vatvā vāmahatthena goppake⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena khuraṃ gahetvā pāda-talāni phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā⁷ khadiraṅ-gārehi ciṭi-ciṭīti⁸ pacimsu.

Rājā kira pubbe cetiyaṅgane sa-upāhano agamāsi, nisajjattāya paññattam kaṭa-sārakaṃ⁹ ca adho tehi pādehi akkami. Tassāyam nissando¹⁰ ti vadanti. Rañño balava-vedanā uppanā. So 'Aho Buddho, aho Dhammo' ti¹¹ anussaranto yeva cetiyaṅgane khitta-mālā viya milāyitvā Cātummahārājika¹²-deva-loke Vessavaṇassa¹³ paricārako Javanavasabho¹⁴ nāma yakkho hutvā nibbatti.

Taṃ divasaṃ eva Ajātasattussa putto jāto. Puttassa jāta-bhāvaṃ ca pitu mata-bhāvaṃ ca nivedetum dve lekhā ekkhaṇe yeva āgatā. Amaccā 'Paṭhamam puttassa jāta-bhāvaṃ āroccsamāti' taṃ lekham rañño hatthe ṭhapesum. Rañño taṃ khaṇam yeva putta-sineho uppajjitvā sakala-

¹ SS bhavena.

² B^m caṅkamen' eva.

³ S^c ciṃṭi ciṃṭīti; S^{dh} ciṭīti (once only); S^t civīti; B^m vitacchitehi.

⁴ S^{ch} omit; B^m mama.

⁶ B^m taṃ.

⁶ S^{edth} goppake.

⁷ B^m makkhitvā (e above p. 137, l. 6; see p. 136, n. 10).

⁸ B^m vitacchitehi (!). Comp. vitaccika at J. I. 153, 154; III. 447. SS all agree here.

⁹ SS sārāṇi (but see S.P. on C.V. 11. 3).

¹⁰ S^c nissandāya.

¹¹ B^m adds aho samgho ti.

¹² B^m Cātu- (as always).

¹³ B^m vessavaṇassa.

¹⁴ S^c Pavana; B^m Jana.

sarīraṃ khobhetvā aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ āhacca aṭṭhāsi. Tasmim̐ khaṇe pitu guṇaṃ aññāsi ‘Mayi jāte pi mayhaṃ pitu evam̐ eva sineho uppanno’ ti.

So ‘Gacchatha bhaṇe mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetha vissajjethāti’ āha.

‘Kiṃ vissajjāpesi ¹ Devāti?’ itaraṃ lekhaṃ hatthe ṭhapaṃsu.

So taṃ pavattim̐ sutvā rodamaṇo mātu samīpaṃ gantvā, ‘Aho si nu kho amma mayhaṃ pitu mayi ² sineho ti?’

Sā āha ‘Bāla putta, kiṃ vadesi? Tava dahara-kāle aṅguliyaṃ piḷakā utṭhāsi.³ Atha naṃ ⁴ taṃ rodamaṇaṃ saññāpetuṃ asakkontā ⁵ taṃ gahetvā vinicchaya-tṭhāne nisinnassa tava pitu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Pitā te aṅgulim̐ mukhe ṭhapesi. Piḷakā mukhe yeva bhijjittha.⁶ Atha te ⁷ pitā tava sinehena taṃ lohitaṃsakkaṃ pubbaṃ anuṭṭhubhitvā ⁸ va ajjhohari. Evarūpo te pitu sineho’ ti.

So roditvā paridevitvā pitu sarīra-kiccaṃ akāsi.

⁹ Devadatto pi Ajātasattum̐ upasaṃkamitvā ‘Purise Mahārāja añāpehi,¹⁰ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessantīti’ vatvā, tena dinne purise pesetvā, sayam̐ Gijjha-kūṭam̐ ¹¹ āruyha yantena silaṃ pavijjhitvā, Nālagirim̐ ¹² hatthim̐ pamañcāpetvā pīti ¹³ kenaci upāyena Bhagavantam̐ māretum̐ asakkonto, parihīna ¹⁴-lābha-sakkāro pañca vatthūni yācitvā, tāni alabhamāno, ‘Tehi janaṃ saññāpessāmīti’ saṃghabhedaṃ katvā, Sāriputta-Moggallānesu parisam̐ ādāya pakkantesu uṇhaṃ ¹⁵ lohitaṃ mukhena chaḍḍetvā nava māse gilāna-mañce nipajjitvā vippaṭṭisari ¹⁶-jāto ‘Kuhim̐ etarahi Satthā vasatīti’ pucchitvā, ‘Jetavane’ ti vutte, ‘Mañcakena maṃ haritvā ¹⁷ Satthāraṃ dassethāti’ vatvā, āhariyamāno

¹ B^m visajjāpetha.

² B^m utṭhāsi.

³ SS and B^m asakkonto.

⁴ B^m kho.

⁵ S^d B^m anuṭṭhubhitvā.

⁶ S^c añāpesihi; B^m adds ye (as in Cullavagga).

⁷ B^m Nālagiri-.

⁸ S^c samañcāpetvā pīti; B^m muñcāpetvā ti.

⁹ B^m uṇha (see Cullavagga VII. 4. 3).

¹⁰ B^m āharitvā.

¹¹ B^m adds jāte.

¹² B^m omits.

¹³ B^m bhijji.

¹⁴ Cullavagga VII. 3. 6

¹⁵ SS and B^m kūṭam̐.

¹⁶ B^m parihīna.

¹⁷ SS sūra.

Bhagavato dassanārahassa kammassa akatattā Jetavane pokkharāṇī¹-samīpe yeva dvedhā bhīṇṇaṃ paṭhavim pavisitvā Mahā-narake² patitṭhito ti.

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo,³ vitthāra-kathā-nayo Khandhake⁴ āgatattā pana sabbam na vuttan ti. Evaṃ 'Ajāto yeva rañño sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi nidditṭho ti Ajātasattu.

Vedehi-putto ti, ayam Kosala-rañño dhītāya putto, na Videha-rañño. Vedehīti⁵ pana paṇḍitādhivacanam etaṃ, yath' āha: 'Vedehikā gahapatāni, ayyo Ānando Vedehamunīti.' Tatrāyam vacanattho. Vidanti etenāti vedo. Nāṇass' etaṃ adhvacanam. Vedena ihati ghaṭati vāyamatīti vedehi.⁶ Vedehiyā putto ti⁷ Vedehi-putto.

Tadahūti tasmim ahu, tasmim divase ti attho.

Upavasanti etthāti *uposatho*. Upavasantīti ca sīlena vā anasanaena vā upetā hutvā⁸ vasantīti attho. Ayam pan' ettha atth-uddhāro. 'Āyām' āvuso Kappina Uposatham gamissāmāti⁹ ādisu hi Patimokkhuddeso Uposatho. 'Evaṃ atṭhaṅga-samannāgato kho Visākhe Uposatho upavuttho' ti ādisu¹⁰ sīlam.

'Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhass' Uposatho sadā'

ti ādisu upavāso. 'Uposatho nāma nāgarājā'¹¹ ti ādisu paññatti. 'Na Bhikkhave tadahuposathe¹² sabhikkhukā āvāsā' ti ādisu upavasitabba-divaso. Idhāpi so yeva adhippeto. So pan' esa atṭhamī-cātuddasī-pannarasī-bhedena tividho. Tasmā sesa-dvaya-nivāranattham¹³ *pannarase* ti vuttam. Tena vuttam 'upavasanti etthāti Uposatho.'

Komudiyā ti kumudavatiyā. Tadā kira kumudāni supuphitāni honti. Tāni ettha santīti komudī.

Cātumāsiniyā ti cātumāsiyā. Sā hi catunnam māsānam pariyoṣāna-bhūtā ti cātumāsī, idha pana cātumāsīni vuccati.

¹ S^d -ṇi.

² SS omit.

³ S^d add na.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁵ Comp. Mahāvagga 2. 5.

⁶ SS nāgarā except S^c nāgarā; Childers suggests nāgarāja.

⁷ S^{ch} uposatho.

⁸ B^m niraye.

⁹ B^m adds āgato.

¹⁰ B^m Vedehi.

¹¹ B^m adds upavutthā.

¹² B^m ādisu throughout.

¹³ B^m nivārattham.

Māsa-puṇṇatāya utu-puṇṇatāya samvaccara-puṇṇatāya puṇṇā¹ sampuṇṇā ti puṇṇā.² Iti cando vuccati. So ettha puṇṇo ti puṇṇamā. Evaṃ puṇṇāya puṇṇamāyāti imasmim pada-dvaye³ attho veditabbo.

Rājāmacca-parivuto ti, evarūpāya rajata-ghata-viniggatāhi khīra-dhārāhi dhoviyamāna-disā-bhāgāya viya,⁴ rajata-vimāna-viccutehi⁵ muttā-valī-sumana-kusuma-dāma-seta-dukūla-kumuda-visarehi⁶ samparikiṇṇāya viya ca, caturupak-kilesa-vimutta-puṇṇa-canda-ppabhā-samuday-obhāsītāya rattiyā rājāmaccehi parivuto ti attho.

Upari-pāsāda-rara-gato ti, pāsāda-varass' upari gato, mahārahe samussita-setacchatte kañcanāsane nisinno hoti. Kasmā nisinno? Niddā-vinodanattam. Ayam hi rājā pitari upakkanta⁷-divasato paṭṭhāya 'Niddam okkamissāmīti,' nimīlita⁸-mattesu yeva akkhīsu⁹ satti-sata-samabbhāhato¹⁰ viya kandamāno¹¹ bhayā va pabujjhati,¹¹ 'kim etan' ti ca vuttena kiñci na vadati, ten' assa amanāpā niddā. Iti niddā-vinodanattam nisinno. Api ca tasmim divase nakkhattam ghutṭham¹² hoti. Sabbam nagaram sitta-sammattam¹³ vippakiṇṇa-valikam¹⁴ pañca-vaṇṇa-kusuma-lāja-puṇṇaghata-paṭimaṇḍita-ghara-dvāram samussita-dhaja-paṭākā¹⁵-vicitram samujjalita-dīpa-mālālamkata-sabba-disā-bhāgam vīthi-sabhāgena racchā-sabhāgena nakkhatta-kīlam anubhavamānena¹⁶ janena samākiṇṇam hoti. Iti¹⁶ nakkhatta-divasatāya pi¹⁷ nisinno ti vadanti.¹⁸ Evaṃ pana vatvā pi' rāja-kulassa nāma sadā pi nakkhattam eva. Niddā-vinodanattam yeva pan' esa nisinno ti sannitṭhānam katam.

Udānam udānesīti udāhāram udāhari. Yathā hi yaṃ telam mānam gahetum na sakkoti, vissanditvā gacchati, tam

¹ SS puṇṇa.

³ S^c paccaye; B^m pada-dvaye ca.

⁶ B^m viccharitehi.

⁷ B^m upakkamanta.

⁹ SS akkhīsu.

¹¹ B^m yeva pabujjhi.

¹³ B^m susamattam.

¹⁵ S^c paṭākādi.

¹⁷ S^c omits.

² B^m puṇṇā. mā; SS puṇṇamā.

⁴ B^m omits

⁶ B^m visadehi.

⁸ B^m nimmilita.

¹⁰ S^c gato; S^c sabbhāgato; B^m abbhāhato.

¹² B^m samghutṭham.

¹⁴ B^m vālukam (and so always).

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ B^m mahājanena samabhikiṇṇam hotīti.

¹⁹ SS vadantīti.

avaseko¹ ti vuccati, yañ ca jalam taḷākam gahetuṃ na sakkoti, ajjhottharivā gacchati, taṃ ogho ti vuccati, 'Evam eva yam pīti-vacanaṃ hadayaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkoti, adhikaṃ hutvā anto asaṅṭhahitvā bahi nikkhamati, taṃ udānan ti vuccati. Evarūpaṃ pītimayaṃ vacanaṃ nicchāresīti attho.

Dosinā ti dosāpagatā. *Abbhā*² mahiyā³ dhūmo rajo rāhūti imehi⁴ upakkilesehi virahitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tasmā *ramaṇīyā* ti adīni pañca thomana-vacanaṇi. Sā hi mahājanassa manam ramayatīti *ramaṇīyā*. Vutta-dosa-vimuttāya manda-ppabhāya obhāsītattāya⁵ ativiya surūpā ti *abhirūpā*. Dassitum⁶ yuttā ti *dassanīyā*. Cittam pasādetīti *pasādikā*. Divasa-māsādinam lakkhaṇam bhavitum yuttā ti *lakkhaṇā*.

*Kan*⁷ nu *khvajjāti*,⁸ kan nu kho ajja?

Samaṇam vā Brāhmaṇam vāti, samita-pāpatāya samaṇam, bāhita-pāpatāya Brāhmaṇam.

*Yaṃ no*⁹ *payirupāsato* ti, vacana-vyattayo esa, yaṃ ambākam pañham pucchana-vasena payirupāsantānam madhuram dhammam sutvā *cittam pasādeyyāti* attho.

Iti rājā iminā sabbenāpi vacanena obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Kassākāsīti? Jīvakkassa. Kim attham? Bhagavato dassanattham. Kim? Sayam Bhagavantam dassanāya gantum¹⁰ na¹¹ sakkotīti? Āma na sakkoti. Kasmā? Mahāparādhatāya. Tena hi Bhagavato upatthāko ariya-sāvako attano pitā mārīto, Devadatto ca tam eva nissāya Bhagavato bahum anattam akāsi. Iti¹² mahāparādho esa. Tāya¹² mahāparādhatāya sayam gantum na sakkoti. Jīvako pana Bhagavato upatthāko. 'Tassa piṭṭhi-cchāyāya Bhagavantam passissāmīti' obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Jīvako pana 'Mayham idaṃ obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ' ti jānātīti? Āma jānāti. Atha kasmā tuṅhī ahoṣīti? Vikkhepa-pacchedanattam. Tassa¹³ hi 'Parisati channaṃ Satthārānam upatthāka

¹ S^c avasseko.

³ So all MSS. (mahikā at Cullavagga XII. 1. 3).

⁴ B^m adds pañca.

⁶ S^t dakkhitum.

⁸ SS khajjāti.

¹⁰ B^m upagantum.

^{12,13} B^m omits.

² SS abbha.

⁵ B^m obhāsītattā.

⁷ S^d kaṇ ṇu.

⁹ SS yan.

¹¹ SS omit.

¹³ B^m Tasmim.

bahu sannipatitā. Te asikkhitānaṃ payirupāsanaṃ sayam pi asikkhitā va. Te mayi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ āradhhe antarantarā utthāya attano Satthārānaṃ ¹ guṇa-kathaṃ kathessanti.¹ Evam me Satthu guṇa-kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Rājā pana imesaṃ kulūpake upasaṃkamitvā gahitattāsārattā² tesam guṇa-kathāya anattamaṇo hutvā maṃ ³ pucchissati. Athāham nibbikkhepaṃ Satthu guṇe ⁴ kathetvā rājānaṃ Satthu santikaṃ gahetvā gamissāmīti' jānanto va vikkhepa-pacchedanattaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣīti.

2. Te pi amaccā evaṃ cintesum 'Ajja rājā ⁵ pañcahi padehi rattim' ⁵ thometi. Addhā kañci ⁶ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ sotu-kāmo, yassa c' esa ⁷ dhammaṃ sutvā pasīdissati tassa ca mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ karissati, yassa pana kulūpaka-Samaṇo rāja-kulūpako hoti bhaddaṃ tassāti.' Te evaṃ cintetvā 'Ahaṃ attano kulūpaga ⁸ - Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ vatvā rājānaṃ gahetvā ahaṃ gamissāmi gamissāmīti' attano attano kulūpagānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathetum āraddhā. Ten' āha *Evaṃ rutte aññataro rājāmacco* ti ādi.

Tattha *Pūraṇo* ti tassa Satthu paṭiññaṃ ⁹ nāmaṃ, *Kassapo* ti gottaṃ. So kira aññatarassa kulassa ekūnaṃ dāsa-sataṃ pūrayamaṇo jāto, ten' assa *Pūraṇo* ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Maṅgala-dāsattā c' assa kataṃ ¹⁰ 'Dukkatan' ¹¹ ti vattā ¹² n' atthi, akataṃ vā 'Na katan' ti. So ¹³ 'Kim ahaṃ ettha vasāmīti' palāyi. Ath' assa corā vatthāni acchindimsu. So paṇṇena vā tiṇena vā paṭicchādetum pi ajānanto jātarūpen' eva ekaṃ gāmaṃ pāvisi. Manussā taṃ disvā 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo arahā appiccho, n' atthi iminā sadiso' ti pūva-bhattādīni gahetvā upasaṃkamantā,¹⁴ so 'Mayhaṃ sātakaṃ anivattha-bhāvena idaṃ uppannaṃ' ti tato paṭṭhāya sātakaṃ labhitvā pi na nivāsesi.¹⁵ Tad eva pabbajjaṃ aggahesi. Tassa

1 B^m guṇaṃ kathissanti.

3 S^c omit.

5 S^c pavattim.

7 B^m omits.

9 B^m paṭiññāssa.

11 S^d dukkhatam; B^m dukkaṭan.

12 B^m vadantā.

14 B^m upasaṃkamanti.

2 B^m gahitāsārattāya.

4 B^m guṇaṃ.

6 B^m kiñci.

8 S^c kulūpa; S^d kulūpagama; B^m kulupaka-

10 B^m sukataṃ.

13 B^m so kira.

15 B^m nivāseti.

santike ¹ aññe pi ¹ aññe pīti pañca satā manussā pabbajimsu. Tam sandhāy' āha Pūraṇo ² Kassapo ti.

Pabbajita-samūha-saṃkhāto saṃgho assa atthīti *saṃghī*. Sveva ³ gaṇo assa atthīti *gaṇī*. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena tassa gaṇassa ācariyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. *Ñāto* ti paññāto pākato. 'Appiccho, santuṭṭho, appicchatāya vattham pi na nivāsetīti,' evaṃ samuggato yaso assa atthīti *yasassī*. *Tittha-karo* ti, laddhi-karo. *Sādhu-sammato* ti, 'ayaṃ sādhu sundaro sappuriso' ti evaṃ sammato. *Bahujanassāti* assutavato ⁴ andhabāla-puthujjanassa. Pabbajato ⁵ paṭṭhāya atikkantā bahū rattiyo jānātīti *rattaññū*. Ciram pabbajitassa ⁶ assāti cira-pabbajito, acira-pabbajitassa hi kathā okappaniyā ⁷ na hoti. Ten' āha *cira-pabbajito* ti. *Addha-gato* ti, addhānam gato, dve tāyo rāja-parivatṭe atīto ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ anuppatto. Idaṃ ubhayam pi daharassa kathā okappaniyā na hotīti sandhāya ⁸ vuttam.

Tuṇhī ahoṣṭti. Suvanṇa-vaṇṇam madhu-rasaṃ ⁹ ambapakkam khādītu-kāmo puriso āharitvā hatthe ṭhapita ¹⁰ kājara-pakkam disvā viya, jhānābhiññādi-guṇa-yuttam ti-lakkhaṇ-abbhāhatam madhuraṃ dhamma-katham sotukāmo, pubbe Pūraṇassa dassanenāpi anattamano, idāni guṇakathāya sutṭhutam anattamano hutvā ¹¹ tuṇhī ahoṣi. Anattamano samāno pi pana, 'Sacāham etaṃ tajjetvā gīvāyaṃ gāhāpetvā ¹² niharāpessāmi "Yo yo katheti taṃ taṃ rājā evaṃ karotīti" bhīto añño pi koci kiñci na kathessatīti' amanāpam pi taṃ katham adhivāsetvā, tuṇhī yeva ahoṣi.

3. Ath' añño 'Aham attano kulūpagassa ¹³ vaṇṇam kathessāmīti' cintevā vuttum ārabhi. Tena vuttam *Aññataro pi kho* ti ādi, taṃ sabbam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

Ettha pana *Makkhalīti* tassa nāmaṃ, go-sālāya jātattā *Gosālo* ti dutiyaṃ nāmaṃ. Tam kira sakaddamāya bhūmiyā

¹⁻¹ S^c omits; S^t aññe pi aññam pīti.

² S^c sevā.

³ B^m pabbajitato.

⁴ S^c okappaniyā (below ni); S^d okkappaniya (twice).

⁵ B^m taṃ sandhāya.

⁶ B^m ṭhapitam.

⁷ B^m gahetvā.

² S^c repeats Pūraṇo.

⁴ B^m asutavato.

⁶ S^t appabbajitassa.

⁹ B^m madhura-rasaṃ.

¹¹ S^d sutvā; B^m omits.

¹³ B^m kulupakassa.

tela-ghaṭaṃ gaheṭvā gacchantam 'Tāta mā khalīti' sāmiko āha. So pamādena khalitvā patitvā sāmikassa bhayena palāyitum āraddho. Sāmiko upadhāvitvā dasā¹-kaṇṇe aggahesi. So sātakaṃ² chaḍḍetvā³ acelako hutvā palāyi. Sesam Pūraṇa-sadisam eva.

4. *Ajito* ti tassa nāmam. Kesa-kambalaṃ dharetīti *Kesa-kambalo*. Iti nāma-dvayaṃ saṃsandetvā *Ajito Kesakambalo* ti vuccati. Tattha kesa-kambalo nāma manussa-kesehi kata-kambalo, tato patikiṭṭhataram⁴ vattham nāma n' atthi. Yath' āha : 'Seyyathāpi,⁵ Bhikkhave, yāni kānici tantāvutāni⁶ vathāni, kesa-kambalo tesam patikiṭṭho⁷ akkhāyati. Kesa-kambalo, Bhikkhave, ⁸sīta-kāle sīto uṇha-kāle uṇho,⁸ appaggho ca dukkha-samphasso ca dubbaṇṇo ca duggandho cāti.'⁹

5. *Pakudho*¹⁰ ti tassa nāmam. *Kaccāyano* ti gottam. Iti nāma-gottam saṃsandetvā *Pakudho Kaccāyano* ti vuccati. Sīt-udaka¹¹-paṭikkhitto esa.¹² Vuccam katvā pi udaka-kiccaṃ na karoti, uṇhodakaṃ vā kañjiyam¹³ vā labhitvā karoti. Nadiṃ vā maggodukaṃ vā atikkamma 'Sīlam me bhinnan' ti vālika-thūpam katvā sīlam adhiṭṭhāya gacchati. Eva-rūpa-nissirika¹⁴-laddhiko esa.

6. *Sañjayo*¹⁵ ti tassa nāmam. *Belatṭhassa*¹⁶ putto ti *Belatṭha-putto*.

7. 'Ambhākaṃ gandhana¹⁷ - kilesa palibuddhana - kilesa n' atthi, kilesa-gaṇṭhi-rahitā mayan' ti evam vāditāya laddha-nāma-vasena *Nigaṇṭho*. Nāthassa¹⁸ putto ti *Nātha*¹⁹-putto.

8. *Atha kho rājā* ti. Rājā kira tesam vacanam sutvā cintesi, 'Aham yassa yassa vacanam na²⁰ sotu-kāmo so so

¹ B^m dussa-.

² S^h chaḍḍhetvā; B^m chaṭṭetvā.

³ B^m adds nāma.

⁴ B^m paṭikiliṭṭhataro.

⁵ Comp. Aṅguttara III. 135. 1.

⁶ S^{ch} sītūdaka.

⁷ B^m kañjikam.

⁸ B^m Sañcayo.

⁹ So all SS; B^m gaṇṭhana.

¹⁰ B^m vūta.

² S^d sātakatam; S^t -kamam.

⁴ B^m paṭikiliṭṭhataram.

⁶ SS tantāvuttāni.

⁸⁻⁸ B^m site sito uṇhe uṇho.

¹⁰ B^m Pakuddho.

¹² B^m paṭikkittako esa. *Esa*.

¹⁴ B^m evarūpo nissirika-.

¹⁶ B^m Beladdha^o (twice).

¹⁸ B^m Nūṭassa.

²⁰ SS omit.

eva kathesi. Yassa pan'ambhi vacanam sotu-kāmo so esa, nāga-vasam¹ patvā² ṭhita³-supanno⁴ viya, tuṅhī bhūto anatto vata me' ti. Ath'assa etad ahosi, 'Jivako upasantassa Buddhassa Bhagavato upatṭhāko, sayam pi upasanto. Tasmā vatta-sampanno bhikkhu viya tuṅhī bhūto nisinno, na esa mayi akathente kathessati.⁵ Hatthimhi kho pana maddante hatthiss' eva pādo⁶ gahetabbo' ti tena saddhim sayam⁷ mantetum āraddho. Tena vuttam *Atha kho rājā . . .*⁸ pe . . . *kiṃ tuṅhīti.*⁸

Tattha *kiṃ tuṅhīti* kena kāraṇena tuṅhī. 'Imesaṃ amaccānam attano attano kulūpaga⁹-Samaṇassa vaṇṇam kathentānam mukham na ppahoti?¹⁰ Kim? Yathā etesaṃ evaṃ tava kulūpaga¹¹-Samaṇo n'atthi? Kim tvaṃ daliddo? Na te¹² mama pitarā issariyaṃ diṇṇam? Udāhu assaddho' ti pucchati.

Tato Jivakassa etad ahosi, 'Ayaṃ rājā maṃ kulūpagassa¹³ Samaṇassa guṇam kathāpeti. Na dāni me tuṅhī-bhāvassa kālo. Yathā kho pan' ime rājānam vanditvā nisinnā va attano kulūpaga¹⁴-Samaṇānam guṇe kathayimsu, na mayhaṃ evaṃ Satthu-guṇe kathetum yuttan' ti utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavato vihārābhimukho pañca patitṭhitena vanditvā, dasanakha-samodhāna-samujjalaṃ añjalim¹⁵ paggahetvā, 'Mahārāja, mā maṃ evaṃ cintayittha "Ayaṃ yaṃ vā taṃ vā Samaṇam upasaṃkamīti." Mama Satthuno hi mātu-kucchim okkamane mātu-kucchito nikkhamane mahābhinnikkhamane sambodhiyaṃ dhamma-cakka-ppavattane ca dasa-sahassiloka dhātu kampittha, evaṃ yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi, evaṃ devorohaṇam. Mayhaṃ¹⁶ Satthuno guṇe kathayissāmi. Ekagga-citto suṇa mahārājāti' vatvā,¹⁷ *Ayaṃ, Deva, bhagarā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho* ti ādim āha.

¹ Scdgh nūṅgavasam.

² Sc pitvā; S^{ht} pitva; B^m pivitvā, S^d pitvā, corrected to patvā.

³ Sc ṭhitā; B^m ṭhito.

⁵ B^m kathissati.

⁷ B^m ayaṃ.

⁹ B^m kulupaka.

¹¹ B^m kulupaka.

¹³ Sc kulū paga-; B^m kulupaka

¹⁵ B^m adds sirasi.

¹⁷ SS omit.

⁶ B^m subaṇṇo.

⁸ SS pāde.

⁸⁻⁸ B^m omits.

¹⁰ Comp. below, p. 154.

¹² Sc tena.

¹⁴ B^m kulupaka.

¹⁶ B^m ahaṃ.

Tattha *tam kho pana Bhagarantan*¹ ti, ittham bhūtākkhyānatthe upayoga-vacanam, tassa kho pana bhoto² ti attho. *Kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇa-guṇa-samannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttam hoti. *Kitti-saddo* ti kitti yeva, thuti-ghoso vā. *Abbhugato* ti sadevakam lokam ajjhottharivā uggato. Kim ti?³ *Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . Buddho*⁴ *Bhagavā* ti. Tatrāyam pada-sambandho. So Bhagavā iti pi araham iti pi sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . iti pi Bhagavā ti⁵ iminā ca iminā ca⁵ karaṇenāti vuttam hoti.

Tattha ārakattā arīnam arānañ⁶ ca hatattā paccayādīnam arahattā pāpa-karaṇe rahā-bhāvā ti imehi tāva karaṇehi so Bhagavā *arahan* ti veditabbo ti ādinā nayena mātikam nikkhamitvā sabbān' eva etāni padāni Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati-niddese vuttāni.⁷ Tato nesam vitthāro gahetabbo. Jīvako pana ekam⁸ ekassa padassa attham niṭṭhapetvā 'Evam, Mahārāja, araham mayham Satthā, evam Sammā-Sambuddho . . . pe . . . evam Bhagavā' ti vatvā '*Tam Devo Bhagarantaṃ payirūpāsatu, app' era nāma Devassa*⁹ *Bhagarantaṃ payirūpāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti*' āha. Ettha ca *taṃ Devo payirūpāsati* vadanto, 'Mahārāja, tumhādisānam hi satena pi sahasena pi sata-sahasena pi puṭṭhassa mayham Satthuno sabbesaṃ cittaṃ gahetvā kathetuṃ thāmo ca balañ ca atthi, vissattham upasaṃkamitvā puccheyyāsi Mahārājāti' āha.

Raṇṇo pi Bhagavato guṇa-katham suṇantassa¹⁰ sakala-sarīram pañca-vañṇāya pītiyā nirantaram phuṭam ahoṣi. So taṃ khaṇam yeva gantukāmo hutvā, 'Imāya kho pana velāya mayham Dasa-balassa santikam gacchato na aṇṇo koci khippam yānāni yojetuṃ sakkhissati aṇṇatra Jīvakāti' cintetvā, '*Tena hi, samma Jīvaka, hatthi-yānāni kappāpehiti*' āha.

Tattha *tena hīti* uyyojanatthe nipāto. 'Gaccha samma

¹ B^m omits.

² S^ct B^m kin ti.

³ S^ct S^ct iminā 'sa; S^d iminā 'ssa.

⁴ SS vuttānīti; B^m vitthāritanīti.

⁵ B^m adds taṃ.

⁶ B^m Bhagavato.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁸ S^ct arānañ.

⁹ S^cs omit.

¹⁰ S^ct suṇantassa twice.

Jīvakāti' vuttam hoti. *Hatthi-yānānti*, 'Anekesu assa-rathādi¹-yānesu vijjamānesu pi hatthi-yānam uttamam, uttamassa santikam uttama-yānen' eva gantabban' ti ca 'assayāna-rathayānāni sasaddāni, dūrato va tesam saddo sūyati² hatthi-yānassa padānupadam gacchantā pi saddam na suṇanti, nibbutassa kho pana Bhagavato santikam nibbuteh' eva yānehi gantabban' ti ca cintayitvā *hatthi-yānānti* āha.

9. *Pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satānti* pañca-kaṇeru³-satāni. *Kappāpetvā* ti ārohaṇa-sajjāni⁴ kāretvā. *Ārohaṇīyan* ti ārohaṇa-yoggaṃ opavayhan⁵ ti attho.

Kim pan' esa raññā vuttam akāsi avuttan ti? Avuttam. Kasmā? Paṇḍitatāya. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi 'Rājā "imāya velāya gacchāmīti" vadati. Rājāno va⁶ nāma bahu-paccattthikā.⁷ Sace antarā magge koci antarāyo hoti mam pi garahissanti,⁸ "Jivako 'rājā me kathitam⁹ gaṇhātīti' akāle pi rājānam gahetvā nikkhamatīti," Bhagavantam pi garahissanti, "Samano Gotamo 'mayham kathā vattatīti' kalam asallakkhetvā va¹⁰ kathetīti." Tasmā yathā n' eva mayham na Bhagavato garahā uppajjati,¹¹ rañño ca rakkhā susamvihitā hoti, tathā karissāmīti.'

Tato 'Itthiyo nissāya purisānam bhayaṃ nāma n'atthi, sukham itthi-parivuto gamissantīti,'¹² pañca hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā pañca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesam gāhāpetvā, 'Asitomara-hatthā rājānam parivāreyyathāti' vatvā, puna cintesi 'Imassa rañño inasmiṃ attabhāve Magga-phalānam upanissayo n'atthi, Buddhā ca upanissayaṃ divvā va dhammam kathenti. Handāham mahājanam sannipātāpemi. Evaṃ¹³ sati satthā kassacid eva upanissayena dhammam dessessati, so¹⁴ mahājanassa upakārāya bhavissatīti.' So tattha tattha sāsanaṃ pesesi, bheriṇ carāpesi, 'Ajja Rājā Bhagavato santikam gacchati. Sabbe attano vibhavānurūpena Rañño ārakkham gaṇhantūti.'

1 B^m ādisu; S^d ādiyāsunesu.

3 B^m karepu.

6 B^m opaguyhan.

7 S^c B^m -attikā.

9 B^m katham.

11 S^d °jatīti; B^m °jantī.

13 B^m evaṃhi.

2 B^m suyyati (comp. p. 150).

4 B^m sajjinim.

6 S^c omits; B^m ca.

8 S^s garahissati.

10 B^m adds dhammam.

12 B^m gamissāmīti.

14 B^m sā.

Tato mahājano cintesi 'Rājā kira Bhagavato dassanattam gacchati. Kīdisi vata bho Dhamma-desanā bhavissati! kin no nakkhatta-kīlāya? tatth' eva gamissāmāti,' sabbe gandhapupphādīni¹ gahāpetvā Rañño āgamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhamānā maggam² atthamsu. Jīvako pi Rañño paṭivedesi³—*Kappitāni kho te, Deva, hatthi-yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.*

Tattha yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti upacāra-vacanam etam. Idaṃ vuttam hoti 'Yan tayā āṇattam tam mayā katam. Idāni yassa tram,⁴ gamaṇassa vā agamaṇassa vā, kālaṃ maññasī, tad eva attano rūciyā karohīti.'

Paccekā itthiyo ti, pāṭi-ekkā itthiyō, ekekissā hatthiniyā ekekaṃ itthin ti vuttam hoti.

Ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsūti daṇḍa-dīpikāsu dhāriyamānāsu.

*Mahā ca*⁵ *rājānubhāvenāti* mahatā ca⁶ *rājānubhāvena.* Mahaccāti⁷ pi Pāli, mahatīyāti attho. Liṅga-vipariyāyo esa. Rājānubhāvo vuccati rājiddhi. Kā pan' assa rājiddhi? Tiyojana-satānaṃ dvinṇaṃ mahārajjānaṃ issariya-sirī. Tassa hi 'asuka-divasaṃ Rājā Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamissatīti' paṭhamataraṃ saṃvidahaṇe asati pi tam khaṇaṃ yeva pāñca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesaṃ gahetvā paṭimukka-veṭhanāni anse āsatta-khaggāni maṇi-daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomare⁸ gahetvā nikkhamimsu. Yā⁹ sandhāya vuttam *paccekā itthiyo āropetvā* ti.

Aparā pi soḷasa-sahassa-khattiya-nāṭakiniyo¹⁰ Rājānaṃ parivārayimsu.¹¹ Tāsaṃ pariyante khujja-vāmana-kirātādayo.¹² Tesam¹³ pariyante antepura-gopakā¹⁴ vissāsikā purisā. Tesam pariyante vicitra-vesa-vilāsino saṭṭhi-sahassa-mattā mahāmaccā. Tesam pariyante vividhālaṅkāra-patimaṇḍitā nānappakāra-āvudha-hatthā vijjādhara-taruṇā viya navutisahassa-mattā raṭṭhiya-puttā. Tesam pariyante sata-sahass-

¹ B^m puppha-mālādīni.

² B^m magge.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m daṇḍa-tomare; SS. daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomareṇa.

⁹ B^m Tam.

¹¹ S^s pariyimsu; B^m parivāresuṃ.

¹³ All six MSS. tāsaṃ.

³ B^m paṭinivedesi.

⁵ B^m mahaccaṃ.

⁷ See below, p. 149.

¹⁰ S^d nāṭakiniyo; B^m kitthiyo.

¹² B^m -vamanaka-kirāt-.

¹⁴ B^m pālakā.

agghaṇikāni¹ nivāsetvā pañca-sat-agghaṇikāni² ekāsaṃ katvā sunahātā suvilittā kañcana-mālādi-nānābharāṇa-sobhitā³ dasa-sahassa-mattā-Brāhmaṇā dakkhiṇā-hatthaṃ ussāpetvā jaya-saddaṃ ghosentā⁴ gacchanti. Tesāṃ pari-yante pañcaṅgikāni turiyāni. Tesāṃ pariyante dhanu-panti-parikkhepo. Tassa pariyante hatthi-ghaṭā. Hatthī-ṇaṃ pariyante gīvāya gīvaṃ paharamānā⁵ assa-panti. Assa-pariyante aññaṃ aññaṃ saṃsattā⁶ rathā. Ratha-pariyante bāhāya bāhaṃ paharamānā⁶ yodhā. Tesāṃ pariyante attano attano anurūpāya ūbharāṇa-sampattiyā virocamaṇā aṭṭhārasa seniyo. Iti yathā pariyante tathā khitto saro⁷ Rājānaṃ na papuṇātīti evaṃ Jīvako Komārabhaṇḍo⁸ Rañño paṇisaṃ saṃ-vidahitvā attanā⁹ Rañño avidūrena¹⁰ gacchati: 'Sace koci upaddavo hoti, sabba¹¹-paṭhamam¹² Rañño jivita-dānaṃ dassāmīti.' Ukkānaṃ¹³ ettakāni satāni vā saḥassāni vā sata-saḥassāni vā ti ca¹⁴ paricchedo n' atthīti evarūpaṃ rājiddhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *Mahacca*¹⁵ *rājānubhātena yena Jīvakassa Komarabhaṇḍassa*¹⁶ *Ambaranaṃ tena pāyāsīti.*

10. *Ahud eva bhayan* ti. Ettha cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāṇa-bhayaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ ottappa-bhayan ti catubbidhaṃ *bhayaṃ*. Tattha 'Jātim paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakan' ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Te pi Tathāgatassa Dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegam santāsam āpajantīti' evaṃ āgataṃ¹⁷ nāṇa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Evaṃ nūna taṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ āgacchatīti' ettha vuttaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ nāma.

'Bhīruṃ pasamsanti na¹⁸ tattha sūraṃ
Bhayā hi santo na karoti pāpaṃ'

¹ B^m satagghanikāni.

³ SS sobhito.

⁵ B^m ghattana.

⁷ SS sare.

⁹ SS attānaṃ.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹³ B^m adds pana.

¹⁵ B^m mahaccam.

¹⁷ S^d agapataṃ.

² B^m cⁿikāni.

⁴ B^m ghosantā.

⁶ B^m pahariyamānā.

⁸ B^m bhacco.

¹⁰ B^m avidūren eva.

¹² B^m pathamataraṃ.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

¹⁶ B^m bhaccassa.

¹⁸ All six MSS. na hi.

ti idaṃ ottappa-bhayaṃ nāma. Tesu idha citta-utrāsa-bhayaṃ *ahu*, ahoṣīti attho. *Chambitattan* ti chambita¹-bhāvo, sakala-sarīra-calanan ti attho. *Lomahaṅso* ti, lomahaṅsanam, uddham-ṭhita-lomatā² ti attho. So panāyaṃ lomahaṅso Dhamma-savanādisu pīti-uppatti-kāle pītiyā pi hoti, bhīru³-jātikānaṃ sampahāra-pisācādi-dassanesu bhayaṅgīpi. Idha bhaya-lomahaṅso veditabbo.

Kasmā pan' esa bhīto ti? Andhakārenāti eke⁴ vadanti. 'Rājagahe kira dvattiṅsa mahā-dvārāṇi catusatṭhī khuddaka-dvārāṇi. Jivakassa Ambavanam pākārassa ca Gijjha-kūṭassa⁵ ca antarā hoti. So pācīna-dvāreṇa nikkhamitvā pabbata-cchāyam⁶ pāvīsi. Tattha pabbata-kūṭena⁷ cando chādito, pabbata-chāyāya ca⁸ rukkha-chāyāya ca andhakāraṃ ahoṣīti.' Tam⁹ akāraṇam. Tadā hi ukkāṇam satasahassa¹⁰ pi paricchēdo n' atthi. Ayam pana appasaddatam nissāya Jivake āsaṅkāya bhīto. Jivako kir' assa upari-pāsāde yeva ārocesi, 'Mahārāja, appa-sadda-kāmo Bhagavā, appa-sadden' eva upasaṅkamitabbo' ti. Tasmā Rājā turiya-saddam nivāresi, turīyāni kevalam gaḥita-mattakān'¹¹ eva honti, vācam¹² pi uccam¹³ anicchārayamānā¹⁴ accharā saññāya āgacchanti.¹⁵ Ambavane pi kassaci khipita-saddo pi na suyyati,¹⁶ Rājāno ca nāma saddābhiratā honti. So tam appa-saddatam nissāya ukkaṅṭhito Jivake pi āsaṅkam uppādesi, 'Ayam Jivako "Mayham Ambavane aḍḍha-telasa¹⁷-bhikkhu-satānīti" āha. Etti¹⁸ ca khipita-sadda-mattam pi na suyyati.¹⁸ Abhūtam maññe esa vatvā¹⁹ mam nagarato nīharitvā²⁰ purato²¹ balakāyaṃ utṭhāpetvā²² mam gaṇhitvā attano²³ chattam ussāpetu-kāmo. Ayam hi pañcannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti mama ca

¹ B^m chambitassa (as at p. 53).

² S^c lomanan.

⁴ S^t ekenā.

⁶ B^m -cchāyāya.

⁸ S^d omits rukkha-chāyāya ca.

¹⁰ S^t sahasā; SS add so.

¹² S^g vā mama.

¹⁴ S^t aniccāraya; B^m aniccāriya.

¹⁶ S^cdg^t suyyati (comp. p. 147).

¹⁸ SS suyyati.

²⁰ B^m nih^o (and so always).

²² B^m upaṭhāpetvā.

³ B^m bhīruka-.

⁵ B^m -kūṭassa.

⁷ B^m -kūṭena.

⁹ B^m Tam pi (but see p. 152).

¹¹ S^cg matthan.

¹³ SS uccā.

¹⁵ B^m gacchanti.

¹⁷ B^m -telasāni.

¹⁹ B^m vañcētā.

²¹ B^m pūrato.

²³ B^m attanā.

avidūren' eva gacchati, santike ca me āvudha-hattho ekapuriso pi n' atthi. Aho vata me anatto' ti. Evam bhāyitvā¹ ca pana abhīto viya saṅṭhātum² pi nāsakkhi. Attano bhīta-bhāvaṃ tass' ācikkhi.³ Tena vuttaṃ—*Atha kho Rājā* . . . pe . . . *na nigghoso* ti.

Tattha *sammāti* vayassābhilāpo esa. 'Kacci maṃ vayassāti' vuttaṃ hoti. *Na palambhayasīti*⁴ 'Yaṃ n' atthi taṃ atthīti' vatvā kacci maṃ na vippalambhayasi.⁵ *Nigghoso* ti, kathā-sallāpa-nigghoso.

Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti. Jīvako, 'Ayaṃ Rājā maṃ na jānāti, "nāyaṃ paraṃ jīvita voropetīti." Sace kho pana na assāsessāmi vinasseyyāti' cintayitvā, daḥhaṃ katvā samassāsento, 'Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti' vatvā, '*Na taṃ Devāti*' ādim āha.

Abhikkamāti abhimukho kama, gaccha pavisāti attho. Sakim vutte pana daḥhaṃ na hotīti taramāno⁶ dvikkhattum āha.

*Ete maṇḍala-māle*⁷ *dīpā jhāyantīti*, 'Mahārāja, cora-balaṃ nāma na dīpe jāletvā tiṭṭhati, ete ca maṇḍala-māle dīpe jālenti,⁸ etāya dīpa-saṅṅāya yāhi Mahārājāti' vadati.

11. *Nāgassa bhūmīti*, yattha sakkā hatthiṃ ārūḷhena⁹ gantum ayaṃ nāgassa bhūmi nāma.

Nāgā paccorohitvā ti, vihārassa bahi-dvāra-koṭṭhake hatthito orohitvā. Bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhita-sama-kālam eva pana Bhagavato tejo rañño sariram phari.¹⁰ Ath' assa tāvad eva sakala-sarīrato sedā muccim̄su, sātakā piḷetvā apanetabbā viya ahesum.¹¹ Attano aparādhaṃ sari,¹² mahā-bhayam uppajji. So ujukaṃ Bhagāvato santikaṃ gantum asakkonto, Jīvakaṃ hatthe gahetvā, ārāma-cārikaṃ caramāno viya, 'Idaṃ te samma Jīvaka suṭṭhu kāritam,¹³ idaṃ suṭṭhu kāritan' ti vihā-

¹ Scs evam bhāsayitvā; S^{dht} evamibhāsītva.

² B^m sandhāretum.

³ B^m āvi akāsi.

⁴ S^d palayambhayi ti; B^m palambhesīti (as in text)

⁵ B^m °bheyyāsi.

⁶ SS tarayamāno.

⁷ B^m māle.

⁸ B^m dīpā jalanti.

⁹ B^m abhirūḷhena.

¹⁰ Sc^{dgt} pari.

¹¹ Comp. J. I. 138.

¹² B^m saritvā.

¹³ Sc^c kāripitam.

rassa vaṇṇam bhaṇamāno, anukkamena yena maṇḍala-mālassa¹ dāraṃ ten' upasamkamī, sampatto ti attho.

Kahaṃ pana sammāti. Kasmā² pucchati? Eke tāva ajānanto ti vadanti. 'Iminā kira dahara-kāle pitarā saddhiṃ āgama Bhagavā diṭṭha-pubbo. Pacchā pana pāpa-mitta-samsaggena pitu-ghātaṃ katvā abhimāre pesetvā dhana-pālakaṃ³ muñcāpetvā mahāparādhō hutvā Bhagavato sam-mukhī-bhāvaṃ na upagata⁴-pubbo ti asaṅjānanto pucchati.' Tam akāraṇaṃ. Bhagavā hi ākiṇṇa-vara-lakkhaṇo anu-vaṇṇana-patimaṇḍito chabbaṇṇāhi rasmīhi⁵ sakala-ārāmaṃ obhāsetvā, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, bhikkhu-gaṇa-parivuto maṇḍala-māla⁶-majjhe nisinno. Tam ko nāma⁷ na jāneyya? Ayam pana attano issariya-līlāya⁸ pucchati. Pakati h' eṣā rāja-kulānaṃ, yaṃ saṅjānantā⁹ pi ajānantā viya pucchanti. Jīvako pana taṃ sutvā, 'Ayam rājā pathaviyaṃ¹⁰ thatvā "Kuhim pathavīti," nabhaṃ oloketvā¹¹ "Kuhim candima-suriyā"¹² ti, Sineru-mūle thatvā "Kuhim Sinerūti" vadamāno viya, Dasabalassa purato¹³ va thatvā "Kuhim Bhagavā" ti pucchati. Hand' assa Bhagavantaṃ dassemīti,¹⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' aṅjalim paṇāmetvā 'Eso Mahārājāti' ādim āha.

Purakkhato ti, parivāretvā nisinnassa purato nisinno.

12. *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamīti*, yattha Bhagavā tattha gato. Bhagavato santikaṃ upasamkamanto¹⁵ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ atthāsi, Bhagavantaṃ vā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vā asaṃghatāmaṇo attano thatuṃ anucchavike ekasmiṃ padese Bhagavantaṃ¹⁶ vanditvā eva tāva¹⁶ atthāsi.

Tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ ti yato yato anuviloketi¹⁷ tato tato tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ evāti attho. Tattha hi eka-bhikkhussāpi hattha-kukkuccaṃ vā pāda-kukkuccaṃ vā¹⁸ n' atthi. Sabbā-

¹ B^m mālassa.

² SS add ti.

⁴ B^m upaganta.

⁶ B^m māla.

⁸ B^m lilāya.

¹⁰ B^m pathaviyaṃ.

¹² B^m sūriyā.

¹⁴ B^m adds cintetvā.

¹⁶⁻¹⁸ B^m abhivādetva eko.

¹⁸ B^m adds khipita-saddo vā.

³ B^m pālam.

⁵ B^m raṅsihi.

⁷ B^m omiṭa.

⁹ B^m jānantā.

¹¹ B^m ulloketvā.

¹³ B^m purato.

¹⁵ B^m upagato.

¹⁷ B^m viloketi.

laṅkāra-paṭimaṇḍitaṃ nāṭaka-parivāram Bhagavato pura¹-
ṭhitaṃ Rājānam vā rājapariṣam² vā eka-bhikkhūpi³ na
olokesi, sabbe Bhagavantam eva ullokayamānā⁴ nisīdimṣu.

Rājā tesam upasame pasīditvā vigata-paṅkatāya vippasanna-
rahadam ita vippasann⁵-indriyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ punap-
puna viloketvā udānaṃ udānesi.

Tattha—*Iminā* ti yena kāyikena ca vācasikena ca māna-
sikena ca silūpasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho upasanto *iminā*
upasamenāti dīpeti. Tattha, ‘Aho vata me putto pabbajitvā
ime bhikkhū viya upasanto bhaveyyāti’ na⁶ idaṃ sandhāy’
esa evam āha. Ayam pana bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā pasanno
puttaṃ anussari. Dullabhaṃ hi laddhā, acchariyaṃ vā
disvā, piyānaṃ nāti-mittādīnaṃ anussaraṇaṃ nāma lokassa
pakati yeva. Iti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā puttaṃ anussara-
māno esa evam āha.⁷ Api ca putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasa-
maṃ icchamāno p’ esa evam āha. Evam kir’ assa ahoṣi,
‘Putto me pucchissati “Mayhaṃ pitā daharo, ayyako me
kuhin” ti? “So pitarā te ghātito” tī sutvā “Aham pi
pitaraṃ ghātetvā rajjaṃ kāressāmīti”⁸ maññissati.’ Iti
putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasamaṃ icchamāno p’ esa evam āha.
Kiñcāpi evam āha, atha kho naṃ putto ghātesī yeva.
Tasmīṃ hi vaṅse piti⁹-vadho pañca-parivaṭṭe¹⁰ gato. Ajāta-
sattu Bimbisāraṃ ghātesī, Udayo Ajātasattum, tassa putto
Mahāmuṇḍo¹¹ nāma Udayaṃ, tassa putto Anuruddho nāma
Mahāmuṇḍaṃ, tassa putto Nāgadāso nāma Anuruddhaṃ,
Nāgadāsaṃ pana ‘Vaṅsa-cchedaka-rājāno ime. Kim imehīti’
raṭṭha-vāsīno kupitā ghātesum.¹²

Agamā kho tvaṃ ti. Kasmā evam āha? Bhagavā kira
Rañño vacī-bhede akate yeva cintesi, ‘Ayam Rājā āgantvā
tuṅhī nīravo¹³ ṭhito, kin nu kho cintetīti¹⁴?’ Ath’ assa
cittam nātvā, ‘Ayam mayā saddhiṃ sallapitum asakkonto

¹ S^c purat°; S^t purato; B^m abhimukhe.

² B^m bhikkhu pi.

³ B^m upasant-.

⁴ SS add kañcāpi evam aha (as below).

⁵ S^c pīti; S^d pi; B^m pitu.

⁶ B^m -muṇḍiko (twice).

⁷ B^m nīravo.

⁸ S^d parivāsam.

⁹ B^m olokayamāna.

¹⁰ B^m omīti.

¹¹ S^c adds maññissāmīti.

¹² B^m parivaṭṭo.

¹³ Comp. Mahāvāṅsa IV. 1-5.

¹⁴ B^m cintesīti.

bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā puttam anussari. Na kho paṇāyam mayi anālapante kiñci kathetum sakkhissati, karomi tena saddhim kathā-sallāpan' ti.¹ Tasmā Rañño vacanānantaram *Agamā kho tvam, Mahārāja, yathā-pema* ti āha. Tass' attho, 'Mahārāja, yathā nāma unname vattam'² udakam yena ninnam tena gacchati, evam eva tvam bhikkhu-saṃgham anuviloketvā yena pemam tena anugato'³ ti.

Atha Rañño etad ahoṣi, 'Aho acchariyā Buddha-guṇā. Mayā sadiso Bhagavato aparādha-kārako⁴ nāma n' atthi. Mayā hi' ssa agg-upatthāko ghātito, Devadattassa katham gahetvā abhimārā pesitā, Nālāgiri⁵ mutto, mam nissāya Devadattena silā paviddhā. Evam mahāparādham nāma mam ālapato Dasabalassa mukham na ppahoti.⁶ Aho Bhagavā pañcah' ākārakehi tādi-lakkhaṇesu uppatitthito.⁷ Evarūpam nāma Satthāram pahāya bahiddhā na pariyesissamīti' somanassa - jāto, Bhagavantam ālapanto *Piyo me bhante* ti ādim āha.

13. *Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā* ti. Evam kir' assa ahoṣi, 'Bhagavantam vanditvā ito c' ito ca gantvā bhikkhu-saṃgham vandantena⁸ Bhagavā piṭṭhito katabbo hoti, garukāro c' esa⁹ na hoti. Rājānam vanditvā uparājānam vandantena hi Rañño agāravo kato¹⁰ hoti.' Tasmā Bhagavantam vanditvā ṭhita-ṭṭhāne yeva Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisīdi.

Kaṅcid eva desan ti kañ ci okāsam.

Ath' assa Bhagavā pañha¹¹-pucchane ussāham janento¹² āha *Puccha, Mahārāja, yad' ākaṅkhasīti*. Tass' attho, 'Puccha yadi ākaṅkhasi, na me pañha-vissajjane¹³ bhāro atthi.' Atha vā, 'Puccha yaṃ ākaṅkhasi, sabban te vissajjessāmīti' sabbaññu-pavāraṇam pavāresi, asādhāraṇam Paccakabuddha - aggasāvaka - mahāsāvakehi. Te hi 'Yad ākaṅkhasīti' na vadanti, 'Sutvā kathessāmīti'¹⁴ vadanti.

¹ SS sallapanti.

² B^m tena gato.

³ B^m Nālāgiri.

⁴ B^m paṭṭhito.

⁵ B^m pi c' assa.

⁶ SS jānento (comp. J. 3. 184).

⁷ B^m visajj' (twice).

⁸ unname vattam.

⁹ B^m aparādhako.

¹⁰ Comp. above, p. 145.

¹¹ B^m adds ca.

¹² S^d tato.

¹³ B^m pañhā (twice).

¹⁴ B^m vedissāmīti.

Buddhā pana, 'Pucch' āvuso yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā, 'Puccha Mahārāja yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā,

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, 'Tena hi, tvaṃ Bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā :

'Bāvari¹ yassa² tumhaṃ³ vā sabbesaṃ sabba-saṃsayāṃ
Katāvakāsā pucchavho yaṃ kiñci manas' icchathāti'
vā,

'Puccha maṃ Sabhiya⁴ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi.
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, tesāṃ tesāṃ yakkha-narinda-deva-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-
paribbājakānaṃ sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavārenti. Anacchari-
yaṃ c' etaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-bhūmiṃ patvā etaṃ
pavāraṇaṃ pavāreyya, yo Bodhisatta-bhūmiyaṃ padesa-
ñāṇe pi ṭhito,

'Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi.⁵ Yācanti taṃ isayo
sādhu-rūpā

Koṇḍañña eso manujesu dhammo yaṃ vaddham⁶ agaccha-
ti esa bhāro,

ti evaṃ Sakkādīnaṃ atthāya isihi yācito,

'Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto yaṃ kiñci pañhaṃ mana-
sābhipatthitaṃ,⁷

Ahaṃ hi taṃ taṃ vo viyākarissaṃ,⁸ ūatvā sayāṃ lokam
imaṃ parañ cāti,

evaṃ sarabhaṅga-kāle Sambhava-jātake ca sakala-Jam-
budīpaṃ tikkhattuṃ vicaritvā pañhānaṃ antakaraṃ adisvā
Suciraterna Brāhmaṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭhuṃ okāse kārite
jātiyā satta-vasso⁹ rathikāya paṇsuṃ kiḷanto¹⁰ pallaṅkaṃ
ābhujitvā antara-vīthiyaṃ nisinnu va,

¹ S.N. V. 1. 55.

³ B^m tuyhaṃ.

⁶ All six MSS. viyā-

⁷ S^t manasā vip^o.

⁹ B^m vassiko.

² SS add ca.

⁴ See S.N. VI. 1. 3 (p. 92).

⁶ B^m buddhim.

⁸ All six MSS. vyā-

¹⁰ B^m kiḷanto.

‘Jaggha te aham akkhissam yathā pi kusalo tathā
Rājā ca kho tam jānāti yadi kāhati¹ vā na vā’

ti sabbaññu-pavāraṇam pavāresi.

14. Evaṃ Bhagavatā sabbaññu-pavāraṇāya pavāritāya
attamano rājā pañham pucchanto *Yathā nu kho imāni bhante*
ti ādim āha.

Tattha sippam eva sippāyatanam, *puthū sippāyatanānti*
bahūni sippāni.

*Seyyathīdam*² *hatthārohā* ti ādīhi ye tam tam³ sippam
nissāya jīvanti te dasseti.⁴ Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo. ‘Yathā
imesam sippūpajīvanam tam tam sippam nissāya sandiṭṭhikam
sippa-phalam paññāyati, sakkā nu kho evam sandiṭṭhikam
Sāmañña-phalam paññāpetun’ ti. Tasmā sippāyatanāni
āharitvā⁵ sippūpajīvino dasseti.

Tattha *hatthārohā* ti sabbe pi hatthi-ācariya-hatthi-vejja-
hatthibhaṇḍādayo⁶ dasseti.

Assārohā ti sabbe pi assācariya-assavejja-assabhaṇḍādayo.⁷

Rathikā ti sabbe pi rathācariya-rathayodha-ratharak-
khādayo.

Dhanu-ggahā ti dhanu-ācariya-issāsā.

Celakā ti ye yuddhe jayaddhajaṃ gahetvā purato
gacchanti.

Calakā ti ‘Idha Rañño ṭhānam hotu, idha asuka-mahā-
mattassāti,’ evaṃ senāvīyūha-kārakā.

*Piṇḍadārikā*⁸ ti sāhasika-mahāyodhā. Te kira parasenam
pavisitvā⁹ piṇḍam iva chetvā chetvā davayanti,¹⁰ uppatitvā
uppatitvā¹¹ nigacchantīti attho. Ye vā saṃgāma-majjhe
yodhānam bhatta-pāṇiyam¹² gahetvā pavisanti¹³ tesam p’ etam
nāmam.

¹ Sct kāhiti.

³ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m ārabhitvā.

⁷ B^m assa-meṇḍ°.

⁹ B^m adds para-sisam.

¹¹ Sct omit.

¹³ B^m parivisanti.

² B^m Seyyathidan ti. Katame pana te ?

⁴ SS dassenti.

⁶ B^m hatthi-meṇḍ.

⁸ B^m dāyikā.

¹⁰ B^m upanayanti.

¹² B^m pātīm.

*Uggā*¹ *rāja-puttā* ti uggatuggatā² saṃgāmāvacarā rāja-puttā.

Pakkhandino ti, ye 'Kassa sīsaṃ vā āvudhaṃ vā āharā-māti' vatvā, 'Asukassāti' vuttā, saṃgāmam pakkhanditvā tad eva āharanti, ime pakkhandantīti pakkhandino.

³Mahā-nāgā viya *mahā-nāgā*. Hatthi-ādisu pi abhi-mukham āgacchantesu anivattita-yodhānam etaṃ adhiva-canam.

Sūrā ti ekanta⁴-sūrā, ye sajalikā pi⁵ samuddam taritum sakkonti.

Camma-yodhino ti ye camma-kañcukam vā pavisitvā sara-parittānam⁶ cammam vā gahetvā yujjhanti.⁷

Dāsaka-⁸*puttā* ti balava-sinehā ghara-⁹dāsa-yodhā.⁹

Ālarikā ti bhatta-kārakā.¹⁰

Kappakā ti nahāpitā.

Nahāpakā ti ye nahāpenti.

Sūdā ti sūpikā.¹¹

*Mālākārādayo*¹² pākaṭā yeva.

Gaṇakā ti acchidda¹³-pāṭhakā.

Muddikā ti hattha-muddāya gaṇanam nissāya jīvino.

*Yāni vā pana*¹⁴ *aññāni pīti*, ayakāra-dantakāra¹⁵-cittakārā-dīni.

Evam gatānti evam pavattāni.

Te ditthe va dhamme ti, te hatthārohādayo tāni puthu sippāyatanāni dassetvā rāja-kulato mahā-sampattiṃ labha-mānā sanditthikam eva sippa-phalam upajīvanti.

Sukhentti sukhitam karonti.

Pīnetti pīnitam¹⁶ thāma-balūpetam karonti.

Uddhaggikādisu upari-phala-nibbattanato uddham¹⁷ aggam

¹ Scs uggā.

² B^m adds Mahānāgā ti.

³ B^m adds sacammikā pi.

⁴ Sc yujjanti.

⁵ S^t dāsāyo vā; B^m dāsika-puttā.

⁶ B^m bhatta-kārakā.

⁷ B^m acchindaka. Comp. above on I. 1. 25.

⁸ B^m pan'.

⁹ B^m pinetīti pīnitam.

² Scs uggatā.

⁴ S^d eka.

⁶ B^m parittānam.

⁸ B^m dasika.

¹⁰ B^m purikā.

¹² B^m mālākārādayo.

¹⁵ S^{ch} omit.

¹⁷ Sc uccam.

assā atthīti *uddhaggikā*. Saggam arahatīti ¹ *soraggikā*. Sukho vipāko assāti *sukha-vipākā*. Suṭṭhu agge rūpa-sadda-gandharasa - phoṭṭhabba ² - āyu - vanna - sukha - yasa - ādhipateyya - samkhāte dasa dhamme samvatteti nibbattetīti *sagga-samvattanikā*. Tam evarūpam *dakkhinam* dānam *patitthāpentīti* ³ attho.

Sāmañña-phalan ti, ettha paramatthato Maggo sāmaññam, ariya-phalam sāmañña-phalam. Yath' āha: 'Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmaññam? Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-ditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave, sāmaññam. Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmañña-phalam? Sotūpatti-phalam . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalan' ti. Tam esa Rājā na jānāti. Upari āgatam pana dāsakassa komam ⁴ sandhāya pucchati.

15. Atha Bhagavā pañham avissajjetvā ⁵ va cintesi: 'Ime bahū añña-titthiya-sāvakaḥ rājāmacca idh' āgata. Te kaṇhapakkhañ ca sukka-⁶ pakkhañ ca dipetvā kathiyamāne,⁷ "Amhākam Rājā mahantena ussāhena idh' āgato, tassa āgata⁸-kāḷato paṭṭhāya Samaṇo Gotamo samaṇa-koḷāhalam samaṇa-bhaṇḍanam eva kathetīti" ujjhāyissanti, na sakkaccam dhammam sossanti. Raññe⁹ pana kathiyamāne ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti. Rājānam eva anuvattissanti, issarānuvattako hi loko. Handāham Rañño va bhāram karomīti' Rañño bhāram karonto *Abhijānāsi no tvan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *abhijānāsi no tvan* ti abhijānāsi nu tvam? Ayañ ca no saddo parato *pucchitthāti* ¹⁰ padena yojetabbo. Idam hi vuttam hoti, 'Mahārāja, tvam imam pañham aññe Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchittha.¹¹ Nu abhijānāsi ca tam ¹² puṭṭhabhāvam na te pamuṭṭhan ¹³ ti? *Sace te agarūti*, 'Sace tumham ¹⁴

¹ SS aratīti.

³ B^m °tṭhap°.

⁵ B^m avissajjetvā.

⁷ B^m °māno; S^{dt} ad l ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti.

⁸ B^m gata.

¹⁰ B^m pucchitṭi.

¹² B^m nam.

¹⁴ B^m tuyham.

² S^{dht} potthabba (comp. J. 1. 396, 398).

⁴ B^m kopamam.

⁶ S^c sukka.

⁹ B^m raññū; S^d rañño.

¹¹ B^m pucchitā.

¹³ B^m sampuṭṭhan.

yathā te *vyākamsu*¹ tathā idha bhāsītum bhāriyaṃ na hoti, yadi na koci aphāsu²-bhāvo atthi *bhāsassūti*' attho.

Na kho me Bhante ti. Kiṃ sandhāy' āha ? Paṇḍita-patirūpakānaṃ hi santike kathetum dukkhaṃ hoti, te pade pade akkhare akkhare dosam eva vadanti. Ekanta-paṇḍitā pana kathaṃ sutvā sukathitaṃ pasamsanti, dukkathite Pāli-pada-attha-vyañjanesu yaṃ yaṃ virujjhati taṃ taṃ ujum³ katvā denti. Bhagavatā ca sadiso ekanta-paṇḍito nāma n' atthi. Ten' āha *Na kho me, Bhante, garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā*⁴ vā ti.

16. *Ekam idāhan* ti⁵ *ekam idaṃ aham*.⁵ Ettha *sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ*⁶ *vītisāretvā* ti, *sammoda-jananim*⁷ *śaritaḅba-yutta*⁸-*kathaṃ pariyosāpetvā*.

17. *Karato*⁹ *kho Mahārāja kārayato* ti ādisu *Karato* ti, *sahatthā karontassa*. *Kārayato* ti, *āṇattiyā kārentassa*. *Chindato* ti, *paresaṃ hatthādīni chindantassa*. *Paccato*¹⁰ ti, *pare daṇḍena piḷentassa*.¹¹ *Socayato* ti *parassa bhaṇḍa-haraṇādīhi sokam sayam karontassa pi parehi kārapentassa pi*. *Kilamato*¹² ti *āhārūpaccheda-bandhanāgāra-pavesanādīhi sayam kilamantassa*¹³ *pi parehi kilamāpentassa pi*. *Phandato phandāpayato* ti, *paraṃ phandantaṃ phandhana-kāle sayam pi phandato tam pi phandāpayato*. *Pāṇam atimāpayato*¹⁴ ti, *pāṇam hanantassa pi parehi*¹⁵ *hanāpentassāpi*. *Evam sabbattha karaṇa - kārapana - vasen' eva attho veditabbo*. *Sandhin* ti *ghara-sandhim*. *Nillopan* ti *mahā-vilopaṃ*. *Ekāgārikan* ti, *ekam*¹⁶ *eva gharaṃ parivāretvā vilumpanaṃ*. *Paripatthe*¹⁷ ti *āgatāgatānaṃ acchindanathaṃ magge tiṭṭhato*. *Karato*¹⁸ *na kariyati pāpaṃ* ti, 'Yaṃ kiñci pāpakaṃ'¹⁹ *karomīti saññāya karoto*²⁰ *pi pāpaṃ na kariyati n' atthi pāpaṃ*. *Sattā pana karomāti evam-saññino hontīti*' dīpeti.

¹ B^m vyākariṃsu.

³ B^m ujukaṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ SS omit.

⁷ B^m janakaṃ.

⁹ B^m karoto.

¹¹ B^m uppiḷentassa tajjentassa vā.

¹³ B^m kilamentassa.

¹⁵ B^m omits.

¹⁷ S^cg paripatthe.

¹⁹ S^cg B^m pāpaṃ.

² B^m aphāsuka.

⁴ B^m -rūpo.

⁶ B^m sārāṇiyaṃ.

⁸ B^m yuttakaṃ.

¹⁰ S^d pañcato; B^m pacato.

¹² B^m kilamayato.

¹⁴ B^m atipātāpayato.

¹⁶ S^cg ekā c' eva; S^dht ekā-m-eva.

¹⁸ S^d karaṇa; B^m karoto.

²⁰ B^h B^m karonto.

*Khura*¹ - *pariyantenāti* khura - neminā, khura² - *sadisa-pariyantena* vā. *Eka*³ - *maṅsa-khalan* ti eka⁴ - *maṅsa-rāsi*. *Puñjan* ti tass' eva vevacanam. *Tato-nidānan* ti ekam maṅsa-khala-karaṇam nidānam. *Dakkhiṇan* ti dakkhiṇa-tīre manussā kakkhajā dāruṇā. Te sandhāya *hananto* ti ādim āha. Uttara-tīre sattā saddhā honti, pesannā, Buddha-māmakā Dhamma-māmakā Saṃgha-māmakā. Te sandhāya *dadanto* ti ādim āha. Tattha *yajanto* ti mahā-yāgam karonto. *Damenāti* indriya - damanena⁵ uposatha-kammena.⁶ *Samyamenaāti* sila - samyamena. *Sacca-vajjenaāti* sacca-vacanena. *Āgamo* ti āgamanam, pavattīti attho. Sabbathāpi pāpa-puññanam kiriyaṃ eva paṭikkhipati.⁷

18. *Ambam puṭṭho labujam vyākaroti* nāma; Yo 'Kīdiso⁸ ambo, kīdisāni⁹ vā ambassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti' vutte, 'Īdiso¹⁰ labujo¹¹ edisāni vā labujassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti' vyākaroti. *Vijite* ti āṇā-pavattidese. *Apasādetabban* ti viheṭhetabbam.¹² *Anabhinanditrā* ti, 'sādhu sādhu' ti evam pasamsam avatvā.¹³ *Appaṭikkositrā* ti 'bāla dubbhāsitaṃ tayā bhāsitaṃ' ti evam apatibāhitvā. *Anugaṇhanto* ti sārato agaṇhanto. *Anikkujjanto*¹⁴ ti, sāravasena' eva 'Idam nissaraṇam ayaṃ paramattho' ti hadaye aṭṭhapento,¹⁵ vyañjanam panānena¹⁶ uggahitaṃ¹⁷ c' eva nikkujjitaṃ¹⁸ ca.

20. Makkhali-vāde *paccayo* hetu-vacanam¹⁹ eva. Ubhayaṇāpi vijjamānam eva kāya-duccāritādim²⁰ *saṃkilesa-paccayaṃ*, kāya-sucaritādiṃ ca *visuddhi-paccayaṃ* paṭikkhipati.²¹

Atta-kāre ti atta-kāro. Yena attanā kata-kammena ime

¹ B^m khūra (twice).

² B^m ekam.

⁵ B^m damena.

⁷ B^m kkhīp.

⁹ B^m kimdisāni.

¹¹ S^d labhuj (twice).

¹³ B^m akatvā.

¹⁵ S^{ch} B^m aṭṭhapento.

¹⁷ S^{ch} uggahitaṃ.

¹⁹ B^m hetūti vevacanam.

²¹ S^c omits; B^m kkhīpati.

³ B^m khuradhāra.

⁴ S^t B^m ekam.

⁶ B^m adds vā.

⁸ B^m kimdiso.

¹⁰ B^m Ediso.

¹² B^m vihedhatabbam.

¹⁴ B^m anikkujjento.

¹⁶ B^m pana tena.

¹⁸ B^m nikkujitaṃ.

²⁰ B^m ādinam (twice).

sattā devattam pi Mārattam pi Brahmattam pi sāvaka-bodhim pi Pacceka-bodhim pi Sabbaññutam pi pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati.

Dutiya-vādena yaṃ para-kāraṃ parassa ovādānusāsānin nissāya ṭhapetvā mahā-sattam avaseso jano manussa-sobhagyatam ādiṃ katvā yāva arahattam pāpuṇāti, tam parakāraṃ paṭikkhipati. Evam ayaṃ bālo Jinacakke pahāraṃ deti nāma. *N' atthi purisa-kāre* ti¹ yena purisa-kārena sattā vutta-ppakāra-sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi balan* ti, yaṃhi attano bale patiṭṭhitā sattā viriyaṃ katvā tā sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam balaṃ paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi viriyan*² ti ādini sabbāni purisa-kāra-vevacanān' eva 'Idaṃ no viriyena idaṃ purisa-tthāmena idaṃ purisa-parakkamena pavattan' ti, evaṃ pavatta-vacana³-paṭikkhepa-karaṇa-vasena pan' etāni visuṃ ādiyati.⁴

Sabbe sattā ti, oṭṭha-goṇa-gadrabhādayo anavasese pari-gaṇhāti. *Sabbe paṇā* ti ek-indriyo paṇo dvi-indriyo⁵ paṇo ti ādi-vasena vadati. *Sabbe bhūtā* ti aṇḍakosa-vatthikosesu bhūte sambhūte⁶ sandhāya vadati. *Sabbe*⁷ *jīvā* ti sāli-yava-godhūmādayo sandhāya vadati. Tesu hi so virūhana-bhāvena jīva-saṇṇī. *Avasā abalā aviriya* ti tesam attano vaso vā balaṃ vā viriyaṃ vā n' atthi. *Niyati-saṃgati-bhāva-pariṇatā* ti. Ettha *niyatṭi* niyattā,⁸ *saṃgatṭi* channaṃ abhijātinaṃ tattha tattha gamaṇaṃ, *bhāvo* ti sabhāvo⁹ yeva. Evam niyatiyā ca saṃgatiyā ca bhāvena ca *pariṇatā* nānappakāratam pattā. Yena hi yathā bhavitabbaṃ so tath' eva bhavati, yena na bhavitabbaṃ so na bhavatīti dasseti. *Chaso' evābhijātisūti*,¹⁰ chasu eva abhijātisu ṭhatvā *sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca paṭisaṃcedenti*. Aññā sukha-dukkha-bhūmi n' atthīti dasseti.

Yoni-pamukha-satasahassānti, pamukha-yonīnaṃ uttama-

¹ SS kārehi.

² B^m vacanaṃ.

³ B^m dvindriyo.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ S^c add ti sabhāvo.

⁶ B^m viriya (always).

⁷ B^m ādiyanti.

⁸ B^m omits.

⁹ S^t niyatattā ; B^m niyatā.

¹⁰ B^m jātisū (twice).

yonīnaṃ *cuḍasa-satasahassāni*, aññāni ca *sātthi-satāni*, aññāni ca *cha-satāni*, pañca ca *kammuno satāntti*¹ pañca kamma-satāni cāti² kevalaṃ takka-mattakena niratthakaṃ ditṭhiṃ dipeti. *Pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammāntti* ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Keci pan' āhu³ ' *Pañca kammāntti* pañc-iṇḍriyavasena bhaṇati, *tiṇṭti* tiṇi kāya-kammādi-vasenāti.' *Kamme ca aḍḍha-kamme cāti*, ettha pan' assa kāya-kammañ ca vacī-kammañ ca kamman ti laddhi, mano-kammaṃ upaḍḍha-kamman ti.

Draṭṭhi paṭipadā ti dvā-satṭhi paṭipadā ti vadati. *Draṭṭh-antara-kappā* ti, ekasmiṃ kappe catu satṭhi antara-kappā nāma honti. Ayaṃ pana aññe dve ajānanto evaṃ āha. *Chal-abhijātiyo*⁴ ti, kaṇḥābhijāti nīlābhijāti lohītabhijāti haliddābhijāti sukkābhijāti parama-sukkābhijātīti imā cha abhijātiyo vadati. Tattha orabbhikā sūkarikā⁵ sākuntikā⁶ māgavikā luddā maccha-ghātakā corā cora-ghātakā bandhanā-gārikā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurūra-kammantā,⁷ ayaṃ kaṇḥābhijātīti vadati. Bhikkhū nīlābhijātīti vadati, te kira catusu paccayesu kaṇṭhake⁸ pakkhipitvā⁹ khādanti. Bhikkhū ca kaṇṭaka¹⁰-vuttikā ti, ayaṃ hi 'ssa Pāli yeva. Atha vā kaṇṭaka-vuttikā eva nāma eke pabbajitā ti vadati. Lohītabhijāti nāma Nigaṇṭhā, eka-sātakā ti vadati. Ime kira purimehi dvīhi paṇḍaratarā.¹¹ Gihī¹² odāta-vasanā acelaka-sāvaka¹³ haliddābhijātīti vadati. Ayaṃ¹⁴ attano paccaya-dāyake Nigaṇṭhe hi pi jetṭhakatare karoti. Ājivikā ājiviniyo ayaṃ sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira purimehi catūhi paṇḍaratarā. Nando Vaccho Kiso¹⁵ Saṃkicco Makkhali-Gosālo parama-sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira sabbehi pi paṇḍaratarā.

Attha purisa-bhūmiyo ti, manda-bhūmi khiḍḍā¹⁶-bhūmi vīmaṇsana¹⁷-bhūmi ujugata-bhūmi sekha-bhūmi samaṇa-

¹ S^dght sati ; S^c satāni.

² B^m ca ; S^cdht vāti.

³ S^c pañāhu.

⁴ B^m chalābhijātiyo.

⁵ B^m omits, but inserts sukari (sic) before luddā.

⁶ B^m sākunika (Comp. Therig. 299). ⁷ This list occurs at Puggala IV. 24.

⁸ B^m kaṇḍak (3 times).

⁹ B^m pakkhipitvā.

¹⁰ B^m kaṇḍaka.

¹¹ S^dht pabbatarā.

¹² B^m gihī-.

¹³ S^dg sātakā- ; S^t sāpakū (corrected from sātakā).

¹⁴ B^m evaṃ.

¹⁵ B^m Kiccho.

¹⁶ SS khiḍḍa (below khiḍḍā).

¹⁷ B^m p^r da-vimaṇsa (SS below vimaṇsā).

bhūmi jina-bhūmi panna-bhumīti imā aṭṭha-purisa-bhūmiyo ti vadati. Tattha jāta-divasato paṭṭhāya satta-divase sambā-dhatṭhānato nikkhantattā sattā mandā honti momūhā. Ayam manda-bhūmīti vadati. Ye pana duggatito āgatā honti, te abhiṇhaṃ rodanti c' eva viravanti¹ ca, sugatito āgatā taṃ anussarivā anussarivā² hasanti. Ayam khiddā-bhūmi nāma. Māta-pitunnam³ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā mañcam vā piṭham va gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pada-nikkhipanaṃ pana vimānsā⁴-bhūmi nāma. Padasā gantum samattha-kālo⁵ ujugata-bhūmi nāma. Sippāni sikkhana-kālo⁶ sekha-bhūmi nāma. Gharā nikkhamma-pabbajana-kālo⁷ samaṇa-bhūmi nāma. Ācariyaṃ⁸ sevitvā sevitvā vijānana-kālo⁸ jina-bhūmi nāma. Bhikkhu⁹ ca pannako jino na kiñci āhāti evaṃ alābhiṃ samaṇaṃ panna-bhūmīti vadati.

Ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-sate ti, ekūna - paññāsa ājīva-vutti-satāni.

Paribbājaka-sate ti paribbājaka-pabbajjā-satāni.

Nāgāvāsa-sate ti nāga-maṇḍala-satāni.

*Vise*¹⁰ *indriya-sate* ti viṣam¹¹ indriya-satāni.

Tiṇse niraya-sate ti tiṇsa niraya-satāni.

Rajo-dhātuyo ti raja-okīṇṇaṭṭhānāni,¹² hatthapīṭha-pāda-pīṭhādini sandhāya vadati.

*Satta saññi*¹³-*gabbhā* ti oṭṭha-goṇa-gadrabha-aja-pasu-migamahise¹⁴ sandhāya vadati.

*Asaññi*¹⁵-*gabbhā* ti sāli¹⁶-yava-godhūma¹⁷-mugga-kaṅguvaraka-kudrūsake¹⁸ sandhāya vadati.

*Niggaṇṭhi*¹⁹-*gabbhā* ti gaṇṭhimhi jāta-gabbhā, ucchu-veḷu-nālādayo²⁰ sandhāya vadati.

¹ S^c vivaranti; S^s viramanti.

³ B^m pitūnaṃ.

⁴ S^s vimānsāna; S^{dh} (corrected); S^t vimānsā; B^m pada-vimānsa.

⁵ B^m kāle.

⁶ B^m sikkhita-kāle.

⁶⁻⁸ B^m sevitvā jānana-kāle.

¹⁰ B^m vise.

¹² B^m okiraṇa.

¹⁴ B^m mahiṇse.

¹⁶ B^m adds vihi.

¹⁸ B^m kudrusake.

²⁰ B^m naḷ-.

² S^c B^m omit.

⁷ B^m kāle.

⁹ S^h B^m Bhikkhū.

¹¹ B^m viṣat-.

¹³ S^{cd} B^m saññi.

¹⁵ All MSS asaṇṇi.

¹⁷ B^m godhuma.

¹⁹ B^m Nigaṇṭhi.

*Satta*¹ *devā* ti, bahū devā, so pana *sattāti* vadati.

*Mānusa*² pi anantā, so *sattāti*³ vadati.

*Satta pisācā*⁴ ti, pisācā mahantāmahantā⁵ *sattā* ti vadati.

Sarā ti mahā-sarā. Kaṇṇamuṇḍa-Rathakāra-Anotatta-⁶ Sihappapāta-Tiyaggaḷa - Mucalinda⁶-Kuṇāladahe gahetvā vadati.

*Pacutā*⁷ ti gaṇṭhikā.

Papātā ti mahā-papātā. *Papāta-satānti* khuddakapapāta-satāni.

Supinā ti mahā-supinā va. *Supina-satānti* khuddaka-supina-satāni.

*Mahākappuno*⁸ ti mahākappānaṃ. Tattha ekambā⁹ mahāsarā vassa-sate vassa-sate kusaggena ekaṃ udakabindum nīharitvā¹⁰ *sattakkhattum* tamhi sare nirudake kate eko mahākappo ti vadati. 'Evarūpānaṃ mahākappānaṃ caturāsīti-sata¹¹-sahassāni khepetvā *bāle ca paṇḍite*¹² *ca dukkhass' antaṃ karontīti* 'ayam assa laddhi. Paṇḍito pi kira antarā sujjhitaṃ¹³ na sakkoti, bālo pi tato uddhaṃ na gacchati.

Silena vā ti¹⁴ acelaka-silena vā aṇṇena vā yena kena ci. *Vatenāti* tādisen' eva.¹⁵ *Tapendāti* tapo-kammena.

Aparipakkaṃ paripāceti nāma, yo 'Ahaṃ paṇḍito' ti antarā visujjhati. *Paripakkaṃ phussa phussa*¹⁶ *vyantikaroti* nāma yo 'Ahaṃ bālo' ti vutta-parimāṇaṃ kālaṃ atikkamitvā yāti.

H' evan n' atthīti evan n' atthi, tam hi ubhayam pi na sakkā kātun ti dīpeti.

*Doṇa-mite*¹⁷ ti¹⁸ doṇena mite,¹⁸ doṇena mitaṃ viya.

Sukha-dukkhe ti sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ.

*Pariyanta-kāṭe*¹⁹ ti vutta-parimāṇena kālena kaṭa²⁰-pariyante.

¹ S^c asaṃkata.

² B^m manussā.

⁴ SS pesācā.

⁶ B^m sihapapāta-chaddanta-mandākini.

⁸ B^m kappino.

¹⁰ B^m nīharitva (always i).

¹² B^m bālo ca paṇḍito ca.

¹⁴ B^m silenāti.

¹⁶ SS phusā phusā.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ B^m omits.

²⁰ B^m kata.

³ S^c sattāyati.

⁵ B^m mahanta-mahantā.

⁷ S^c pamuṭṭā; S^c pamucā; B^m papuṭṭi.

⁹ B^m ettakā.

¹¹ SS omit.

¹³ B^m visujjhitaṃ.

¹⁵ B^m adds vatenā.

¹⁷ S^d Doṇā mite.

¹⁹ B^m kate.

N' atthi hāyana¹-raḍḍhane ti n' atthi hāyana²-vaḍḍhanāni. Na samsāro paṇḍitassa hāyati, na bālassa vaḍḍhatīti attho.

Ukkaṅsāvakaṅse ti ukkaṅsāvakaṅsāni,¹ hāyana³-vaḍḍhanānam ev' etaṃ vevacanam.⁴

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādiento *Seyyathāpi nāmaṭi* ādim āha. Tattha *sutta-guḷe* ti veṭhetvā kata-sutta-guḷam.⁵ *Nibbethiyamānam eva phaletti*, pabbate vā rukkhagge vā⁶ ṭhatvā khittam sutta-ppamāṇena nibbethiyamānam eva gacchati, sutte khīṇe tatth' eva tiṭṭhati na gacchati. Evam evaṃ⁷ vutta-kālato uddham na gacchatīti dasseti.

23. Ajita-vāde *N' atthi dinnan* ti dinnassa phalābhavam sandhāya vadati.

Yittham vuccati mahāyāgo. *Hutan* ti pahenaka⁸-sakkāro adhippeto. Tam pi ubhayam phalābhavam eva sandhāya paṭikkhipati.⁹

Sukata-dukkatānan ti sukata-dukkatānam, kusalākusalānan ti attho. *Phalam vipāko* ti yaṃ phalan ti vā vipāko ti vā vuccati tam n' atthīti vadati.

N' atthi ayam loko ti para-loke ṭhitassa pi ayam loko n' atthi. *N' atthi para-loko* ti idha loko ṭhitassa pi para-loko n' atthi. Sabbe tattha tatth' eva ucchijjantīti dasseti. *N' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā* ti tesu sammā-paṭipattim icchā-paṭipattīnam phalābhāva - vasena vadati. *N' atthi sattā opapātikā* ti cavitvā uppajjanaka¹⁰-sattā nāma n' atthīti vadati.

*Cātummahābhūtika*¹¹ ti catu-mahā-bhūtamayo.

Paṭhavi paṭhavi-kāyan ti ajjhattikā paṭhavī bāhiram paṭhavidhātum.¹² *Anupetīti* anuyāti.¹³ *Anupagacchattī*, tass' eva vevacanam, anugacchatīti pi attho. Ubhayenāpi upeti upagacchatīti dasseti. Āpādisu pi es' eva nayo.

¹ B^m kūpana-.

² B^m hāpana.

³ B^m guḷe.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ B^m khīp°.

⁶ B^m cātumahā-.

⁷ B^m ajjhataka-pathavidhātu-bāhira-pathavidhātum.

⁸ B^m anuyāti.

⁹ B^m °kaṅsā.

¹⁰ B^m adhivacanam.

¹¹ B^m paleti.

¹² B^m pahonaka.

¹³ B^m upapajj°.

Indriyānti mana-cchatthāni indriyāni ākāsam pakkhandanti.

Āsandi-pañcamā ti nipanna-mañcena pañcamā. Mañco c'eva cattāro mañca-pāde gahetvā t̥hitā cattāro purisā cāti attho.

Yāca ālāhanā ti yāva susānā. *Padānti*, 'Ayaṃ evaṃ silāvā ahoṣi, evaṃ dussilo'ti ādinā nayena pavattāni guṇāguṇapadāni. Sarīram eva va ettha padānīti adhippetam. *Kāpotakānti* kapotaka¹-vañṇāni, pārāpata²-pakkha-vañṇānīti attho.

Bhassantā ti bhasmantā.³ Ayam eva vā⁴ Pāli.

*Ahutiyo*⁵ ti, yam pahēnaka⁶-sakkārādi-bhedam dinnadānam sabban tam charikāvasānam⁷ eva hoti. Na tato param phala-dāyakam hutvā gacchatīti attho.

Dattu-paññattan ti dattūhi bāla-manussehi paññattam. Idam vuttam hoti, bālehi abuddhīhi paññattam idam dānam, na paṇḍitehi. Bālā denti paṇḍitā gaṇhantīti dasseti.

16-24. Tattha Pūraṇo 'karoto na kariyati pāpan' ti vadanto kammaṃ paṭibāhati. Ajito 'kāyassa bhedā uchijjatīti' vadanto vipākam paṭibāhati. Makkhalī 'N'atthi hetūti' vadanto ubhayam pi paṭibāhati. Tattha kammaṃ⁸ paṭibāhantenāpi vipāko⁹ paṭibāhito hoti, vipākam paṭibāhantenāpi kammaṃ paṭibāhitam.¹⁰ Iti sabbe pi ete atthato¹¹ ubhaya¹²-paṭibāhakā ahetu-vādā c'eva akiriya-vādā ca natthika-vādā ca honti. Ye pana tesam laddhiṃ gahetvā rattit̥thāne divā-t̥thāne nisinnā sajjhāyanti vīmaṇsanti, tesam 'karato na kariyati pāpam,' 'n'atthi hetu n'atthi paccayo,' 'mato¹³ uchijjatīti' tasmim ārammaṇe micchā-sati santit̥thati, cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, javanāni javanti, paṭhama-javane sa-tekicchā honti, tatha dutiyādisu, sattame Buddhānam pi atekicchā anivattino ariṭṭha-kaṇṭaka¹⁴-sadisā. Tattha koci ekam dassanam okkamati, koci dve, koci tīṇi pīti¹⁵ ekasmim okkante pi

¹ B^m kapotakānīti kapota-.

³ S^c bhassamantā.

⁶ S^d āhūtiyo; S^h āhu dutiyo.

⁷ S^h jāgar°.

⁹ S^{dh} add yam; S^t ya.

¹¹ S^d atthatā.

¹³ S^d adds mano or mato.

¹⁵ S^c pi ti; B^m pi.

² B^m paravata.

⁴ S^{dh} ca.

⁶ B^m pahonaka.

⁸ S^c add paṭibāhati tattha kammaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m adds hoti.

¹² B^m ubhayam.

¹⁴ B^m kaṇḍakā.

dvīsu tīsu okkantesu pi niyata-¹ micchā-ditṭhiko va hoti,² patto sagga-maggāvaraṇaṇ c' eva mokkha-maggāvaraṇaṇ ca, abhabbo tass' attabhāvassa anantaraṃ saggam pi gantaṃ, pag eva mokkhaṃ.³ Vaddha-khāṇu⁴ nāṃ' esa satto, paṭhavi-gopako,⁵ yebhuyyena evarūpassa bhavato vuṭṭhānaṃ n' atthi.

Tasmā akalyāṇa-janaṃ āsīvisam⁶ ivoragaṃ.

Ārakā parivajjeyya bhūti-kāmo vicakkhaṇo ti.⁷

26. Pakudha-vāde *akata* ti akatā. *Akata-vidhā* ti akata-vidhānā. 'Evaṃ karohīti' kenaci kārikā⁸ pi na hontīti attho. *Animmitā*⁹ ti iddhiyā pi animmitā.¹⁰ ¹¹*Animmātā* ti¹¹ animmāpitā. Keci animmātabbā¹² ti padaṃ vadanti. Taṃ n' eva Pāḷiyaṃ na Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dissati. *Vañjhā*¹³ ti pada-ttayaṃ vuttam eva.¹⁴

Na iñjantīti esika-tthambho viya ṭhitattā na¹⁵ calanti. *Na vipariṇāmantīti* pakatiṃ na jahanti. *Na aññamaññaṃ cyābādhentīti* aññaṃ aññaṃ na¹⁶ upahanti. *Nālan* ti na samatthā.

*Paṭhavi*¹⁷ - kāyo ti ādisu, paṭhavi yeva paṭhavi¹⁸ - kāyo, paṭhavi-samūho vā.

Tatthāti tesu jīva-sattamesu kāyesu.

Sattannaṃ yeva kāyānaṃ ti, yathā muggarāsi-ādisu pahaṭaṃ satthaṃ muggarādīnaṃ¹⁹ antareṇa pavisati, evaṃ sattannaṃ kāyānaṃ antareṇa chiddena yivarena satthaṃ pavisati. Tattha 'ahaṃ imaṃ jīvitā voropemīti' kevalaṃ saññā-mattam eva hotīti dasseti.

29. Nāta²⁰-putta-vāde *cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto* ti catu-kotṭhāsena saṃvarena saṃvuto.

¹ S^c niyati.

² For va hoti S^c have vā 'mato ucchijjatīti' tasmim ārammene micchā-sati-santitṭhāti vā hoti.

³ S^{cd} mokkhaṃ.

⁴ B^m khānuko.

⁵ S^c paṭhavi-gopako; S^{dht} paṭhavi-kopako; B^m pathavi-gopako.

⁶ S^d asivisaṃ; B^m āsivisaṃ.

⁷ SS omit ti.

⁸ B^m kārapitā.

⁹ S^t animittā.

¹⁰ S^t animmittā; B^m na nimmittā.

¹¹ S^d omit; S^c animmittā vā ti.

¹² B^m animmāpetabbā.

¹³ B^m vañcā.

¹⁴ Above on D. I. 1. 31 (p. 105).

¹⁵ SS omit.

¹⁶ B^m omits.

¹⁷ B^m pathavi.

¹⁸ S^d B^m pathavi.

¹⁹ B^m muggādīnaṃ.

²⁰ S^d B^m Nāta.

*Sabba-rāri-rāriḷo cāti*¹ vārita-sabba-udako, paṭikkhitta-sabba-sītodako ti attho. So kira sītodake satta-saññī hoti, tasmā taṃ na² vaḷañjeti. *Sabba-rāri-yuto*³ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena yutto. *Sabba-rāri-dhuto*⁴ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena dhuto-pāpo. *Sabba-rāri-phuṭṭho*⁵ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena phuṭṭho.⁶

Galatto ti koṭippatta-citto. *Yatatto* ti samyata-citto. *Ṭhitatto* ti suppaṭiṭṭhita⁷-citto.

Etassa vāde kiñci sāsanaṇulomam pi atthi, asuddha-laddhi-tāya pana sabbā diṭṭhiyo va jātā.

32. Sañjaya-vādo amarā-vikkhepe vutta-nayo eva.⁸

34. *So 'ham Bhante* ti so aham Bhante. 'Vālikam⁹ piḷetvā telam alabhamāno viya tiṭṭhiya-vādesu saram alabhanto Bhagavantam pucchāmīti' attho.

Yathā te kameyyāti yathā te ruceyya.

35. *Dāso* ti antojāta-dhanakkīta-karamarānīta-sāmam¹⁰ dāsabyam¹¹-upagatānam aññataro.

Kamma-karo ti analaso kamma-karaṇa-sīlo yeva. Dūrato disvā paṭhamam eva utṭhahatīti *pubbuṭṭhāyī*. Evam utṭhito samāno¹² sāmīno āsanam paññāpetvā pāda-dhovanādi-kattabbakiccamaṃ katvā pacchā nipatati nisīdatīti¹³ *pacchā-nipātī*. Sāmīkamhi vā sayanato avuṭṭhite pubbe yeva vuṭṭhātīti *pubbuṭṭhāyī*. Paccūsa¹⁴-kālato paṭṭhāya yāva sāmīno rattim niddokkamanam tāva sabba-kiccāni katvā pacchā nipatati seyyam kappetīti *pacchā-nipātī*. 'Kim karomi kim karomīti?' evam kim kāram eva paṭisunanto vicaratīti *kim-kāra-patissāri*. Manāpam yeva kiriyam karotīti *manāpa-cāri*. Piyam eva vadatīti *piya-vādī*. Sāmīno tuṭṭha-pahaṭṭham mukham ullokayamāno¹⁵ vicaratīti *mukhullokako*.¹⁶

Devo maññe ti devo viya.

¹ SS vāti.

² B^m yutto.

³ S^c phuṭṭho; B^m phuṭo.

⁴ B^m supaṭiṭṭhito.

⁵ S^c B^m vālikam.

⁶ S^d dasabyam; B^m dāsabya.

⁷ B^m seyyam kappetīti.

⁸ B^m olokayamāno.

² B^m na taṃ.

⁴ S^{cdht} yutto; S^c yutto.

⁶ S^c phuṭṭho; B^m phuṭo.

⁸ See above on 1. 2. 23 (p. 115).

¹⁰ S^c sāma.

¹² S^c B^m omit.

¹⁴ B^m paccusa.

¹⁶ B^m mukhullokiko.

So tat' assāham puññāni kareyyan ti, 'so vata ¹aham pi evam ¹ assam yadi puññāni kareyyan' ti attho. So vat' assāyan ti pi pāṭho, ayam ev' attho.

Yan nūndhan ti 'Sace dānaṃ dassāmi, yaṃ rājā eka-divasaṃ deti tato sata-bhāgam pi yāva jīvam pi ² na sakkhissāmi dātun' ti pabbajjāya ussāhaṃ katvā evaṃ cintana-bhāvaṃ dasseti.

Kāyena saṃvuto ti, kāyena pihito hutvā akusalassa ³ pave-sana-dvāraṃ thaketvā ti attho. Esa nayo sesa-pada-dvaye pi.

Ghāsacchādana-paramatāyāti ghāsacchādane ⁴ paramatāya uttamatāya. Etad-attham pi anesanam pahāya agga-sallekhena santuṭṭho ti attho.

Abhirato paviveke ti. 'Kāya-viveko ca vavakaṭṭha ⁵-kāyānaṃ, citta-viveko ca nekkhammābhiratānaṃ parama-vodāna-pattānaṃ, ⁶ upadhi-viveko ca nirupadhinaṃ puggalānaṃ visamkhāra-gatānaṃ' ti evam vutte ⁷ ti-vidhe pi viveke rato. Gaṇa-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya kāyena eko viharati, citta ⁸-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya aṭṭha-samāpatti-vasena eko viharati, phala-samāpattiṃ vā nirodhaṃ ⁹ vā pavisitvā nibbānaṃ patvā viharatīti attho.

Yagghe ti codanatthe nipāto.

Āsanenāpi ¹⁰ nimanteyyāmāti, nisinnāsanam papphotetvā 'Idha nisīdathāti' vadeyyāma.

36. *Abhinimanteyyāma pi nan ti*, abhiharitvā pi naṃ nimanteyyāma. Tattha duvidho abhihāro, vācāya c' eva kāyena ca. 'Tumbhākaṃ icchiticchita-kkhaṇe ambhākaṃ ¹¹ cīvarādihi ¹² vadeyyātha yen' attho' ti vadanto hi vācāya abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Cīvarādi-vekallaṃ sallakkhetvā 'Idaṃ gaṇhathāti' tāni dento pana kāyena abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Tad ubhayam pi sandhāya *abhinimanteyyāma*

¹ B^m ahaṃ evarūpo.

² B^m akusala-.

³ B^m vivekaṭṭha; Fausböll (in Com. on Dhp. 75) vaṭakaṭṭha.

⁴ Fausböll (loc. cit.) adds parisuddha-cittānaṃ.

⁵ Quoted in the comment on Dhp. 75.

⁶ B^m adds kilessa.

⁷ B^m āsanena pi.

⁸ S^d cīvarādi.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m acchādānena.

¹¹ B^m nirodha-sampattiṃ.

¹² B^m ahaṃ sedhessāmīti.

*pi nan ti ādim*¹ āha. Ettha ca *gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro* ti yaṃ kiñci *gilānassa sappāyaṃ osadham*. Vacanatto pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Rakkhāvaraṇa-guttin ti rakkhā-samkhātañ c'eva āvaraṇa-samkhātañ ca guttiṃ. Sā pan' esā na āvudha-hatthe purise ṭhapentena dhammikā nāma samvihitā² hoti. Yathā pana acelāya katṭhahārika-panṇahārikādayo vihāraṃ na pavisanti, migaluddakādayo vihāra-sīmāya mige vā macche vā na gaṇhanti, evaṃ samvidahantena dhammikā nāma samvihitā³ hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' āha *dhammikan* ti.

Yadi evaṃ sante ti, 'yadi tava dāso tuyhaṃ santikā abhivādanādīni labheyya' evaṃ sante.

Addhā ti, ekaṅsa-vacanam etaṃ.

Paṭhamañ ti bhaṇanto aññassāpi atthitaṃ dīpeti. Ten' eva Rājā 'Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pīti' ādim āha.

37. *Kasatīti kassako*. Gehassa pati⁴-eka-geha-matte jett-hako ti *gahapatiko*. Bali-samkhātaṃ kāraṃ karotīti *kāra-kārako*. Dhañña-rāsiñ ca dhana-rāsiñ ca vadḍhetīti *rāsi-vadḍhako*.

Appaṃ vā ti parittakaṃ vā, antamaso taṇḍula-nāli-mattam⁵ pi. *Bhoga-kkhandhan* ti bhoga-rāsīm. *Mahantaṃ vā* ti vipulaṃ vā. Yath' eva hi mahantaṃ pahāya pabbajitūṃ dukkaraṃ evaṃ appaṃ pīti dassan-atthaṃ ubhayam āha. Dāsa-vāre pana yasmā dāso attano pi anissaro, pageva bhogaṇaṃ. Yaṃ hi tassa dhanam taṃ sāmikānaṃ yeva hoti, tasmā bhoga-gahaṇaṃ na kataṃ. Ñāti yeva ñāti-paricatto.

39. *Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pi diṭṭh' eva dhamme* ti, idha *evaṃ erāti*⁶ na vuttaṃ. Taṃ kasmā ti ce? *Evaṃ evaṃ* ti hi vuccamāne pahoti Bhagavā sakalam pi rattindivam⁷ tato vā bhiiyo pi evarūpāhi upamāhi Sāmañña-phalaṃ dīpetum. Tattha 'Kiñcāpi etassa Bhagavato vacana-savane pari-yatti⁸ nāma n' atthi, tathā pi attho tādiso yeva bhavissatīti'

¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m rakkhā samvidahitā.

⁵ B^m nāli-mattakam.

⁷ B^m ratti-divaṃ.

² B^m samvidahitā.

⁴ B^m adds gahapati.

⁶ As in § 37.

⁸ B^m pariyaṅtaṃ.

cintetvā upari-visesaṃ pucchanto, evam evāti avatvā, upari abhikkantatarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cāti āha. Tattha abhikkantataran ti abhikkantatarāṃ, atimanāpataran ti attho. Paṇītataran ti uttamatarāṃ.

Tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto, savane uyyojento hi naṃ evam āha. *Suṇāhīti*, abhikkantatarāṇ ca uttaritarāṇ ca sāmañña-phalaṃ suṇāhi. *Sādhukam manasikarohīti*, ettha pana sādhu-kam sādhu-ti ekattham etaṃ.

Ayaṇ ca sādhu-ti saddo āyācana-sampatiçchana-sampahaṇsana-sundara-daḥhikammādisu dissati. ‘Sādhu¹ Bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetīti’ ādisu āyācane dissati. ‘Sādhu Bhante ti kho so bhikkhu² Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā’ ti ādisu sampatiçchane. ‘Sādhu sādhu Sāriputtāti’ ādisu sampahaṇsane.

‘Sādhu dhamma-rucī rājā, sādhu paññānavā naro,
Sādhu cittānam addubbho,³ pāpassākaraṇaṃ sukhan’

ti ādisu sundare. ‘Tena hi, Brāhmaṇa, sādhu-kam suṇāhīti’ ādisu sādhu-kam-saddo yeva daḥhikamme āṇattiyam⁴ pi vuccati. Idhāpi ayaṃ etth’ eva daḥhikamme ca āṇattiyaṇ ca attho veditabbo. Sundare pi vaṭṭati. Daḥhikamma-karaṇ⁵-atthena hi, ‘daḥham imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhi, sugghātaṃ⁶ gaṇhanto,’ āṇatti-atthena ‘mama āṇattiyā suṇāhi,’ sundaratthena ‘sundaram imaṃ bhaddakaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhīti’ etaṃ dīpitaṃ hoti. *Manasikarohīti* āvajja-samannāharāti⁷ attho. Avikkhitta-citto hutvā nisāmehi, citte karohīti adhippāyo. Api c’ ettha *suṇāhīti* sotindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇaṃ⁸ etaṃ, *sādhu-kam manasikarohīti* manasikāre daḥhi-kamma-niyojanena manindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇaṃ.⁸ Purimaṇ c’ ettha vyañjana-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇaṃ, pacchimaṃ attha-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇaṃ. Purimena ca dhamma-savane niyojeti, pacchimena sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇāpaparikkhādisu. Purimena ca ‘Savyañjano ayaṃ dhammo tasmā savanīyo’ ti

¹ B^m adds me.

² B^m adrubbo.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m samanāharāti.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m āṇattiyā ti.

⁷ B^m sugghātaṃ.

⁸ B^m nivāraṇaṃ.

dīpeti, pacchimena 'sāttho¹ tasmā manasikātabbo.'² *Sādhuka-*padam vā ubhaya-padehi yojetvā,³ 'yasmā ayam dhammo dhamma-gambhīro⁴ desanā-gambhīro ca tasmā suṇāhi sādhuḥkaṃ, yasmā attha-gambhīro⁴ paṭivedha-gambhīro ca tasmā sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohīti' evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Bhāsissāmiti sakkā Mahārājāti,⁵ evaṃ patiññātaṃ sāmāñña-phala⁶-desanaṃ vitthārato⁷ bhāsissāmi. Desissāmiti hi⁷ samkhitta-dīpanaṃ hoti bhāsissāmiti vitthāra-dīpanaṃ. Ten' āha Vaṅgīsa-thero :

'Samkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati

Sālikā-y-iva⁸ nigghoso paṭibhānaṃ udīratīti.'⁹

Evam vutte ussāha-jāto hutvā—*Eram Bhante ti kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagarato paccassosi*,¹⁰ Bhagavato vacanaṃ¹⁰ sampaṭicchī paṭiggahesīti vuttaṃ hoti.

40. Ath' assa *Bhagavā etad avoca*, etam avoca, idāni vattabbaṃ idha Mahārājāti-ādi sakala¹¹-suttantaṃ avocāti attho.

Tattha *idhāti* desāpadese¹² nipāto. Svāyaṃ kattha ci lokam upādāya vuccati, yath' āha : 'Idha Tathāgato loka uppajjātīti.' Kattha ci sāsanaṃ yath' āha : 'Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiye samaṇo' ti. Kattha ci okāsaṃ yath' āha :

'Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato¹³

Punarāyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisā' ti.¹⁴

Kattha ci pada-pūraṇa-mattam eva, yath' āha : 'Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assam pavārito' ti. Idha pana lokam upādāya vutto ti veditabbo.

Mahārājāti, yathā patiññātaṃ desanaṃ desetum pana¹⁵ *Mahārājāti* ālapati. Idam vuttaṃ hoti 'Mahārāja imasmim

¹ B^m sattho.

² B^m adds kātabbo.

³ S^{dh} add ca.

⁴ SS bhāsissāmiti hi.

⁵ Samyutta VIII. 6. 6 = Theragāthā udiyyati.

⁶ ¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹² B^m desopadese.

¹⁴ Vimāna-vatthu.

² B^m adds ti.

⁴ B^m adds c' eva.

⁶ S^t phalam phalam.

⁸ B^m sālikāyiva (Old. sālikāye va).

⁹ B^m (= Feer) udīrayīti, Old.

¹¹ B^m sakalam.

¹³ S^c yato.

¹⁵ B^m puna.

loke *Tathāgato uppajjati araham* . . . pe . . . *Buddho Bhagavā*’ ti.

Tattha *Tathāgata*-saddo Brahmajāle¹ *Arahan* ti ādayo Visuddhi-Magge vitthāritā.

Loke uppajjattī. Ettha pana loko ti okāsa-loko satta-loko samkhāra-loko ti ti-vidho. Idha pana satta-loko adhippeto. Satta-loke uppajjamāno pi Tathāgato, na Deva-loke na Brahma-loke, manussa-loke va² uppajjati. Manussa-loke pi na aññasmiṃ cakkavāle,³ imasmīṃ yeva cakkavāle. Tatrāpi na sabbatṭhānesu. ‘Puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalan⁴ nāma nigamo. Tassāpareṇa⁵ Mahāsālā.⁶ Tato param⁷ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Puratthima-dakkhiṇāya disāya Salalavati⁸ nāma nadi. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikan nāma nigamo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Paccimāya disāya Thūṇan⁹ nāma Brāhmaṇa-gāmo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo¹⁰ nāma pabbato. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe’ ti evaṃ paricchiṇṇe āyāmato tiyojana-sate, vitthārato adḍhatiya¹¹-yojana-sate, parikkhepato navayojanasate, Majjhima-padese uppajjati. Na kevalaṅ ca Tathāgato, Pacceka-Buddhā agga-sāvakā asīti mahātherā Buddha-mātā Buddha-pitā cakkavatti-rājā añṇe ca sārappattā Brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā etth’ eva uppajjanti.

Tattha Tathāgato Sujātāya dinna-madhu-pāyāsa-bhojanato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppajjati nāma. Arahatta-phale uppanno nāma. Mahābhinikkhamaṇato yāva arahatta-maggo, Tusita-bhavanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Dipaṅkara-pādamūlato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppajjati nāma. Arahatta-

¹ B^m adds vutto. See above, pp. 59–68.

² SS ca.

³ SS cakkavāle (twice), (but often 1, see p. 174).

⁴ B^m Gajaṅgalam.

⁵ So all MSS.; Old. M. V. 13. 12, and Fausb. (J. i. 49) tassa parena.

⁶ B^m Mahāsālo.

⁷ B^m *tato parā* (and so Old. Fausb. = SS).

⁸ Old. Sallavati; S^{4s} Salalavati (and so Fausböhl); Sc⁴ B^m Salalavati; S^{4t} Salalavati. Comp. Salala, flower, J. 1. 13. (v. 61) = sarala.

⁹ B^m Thunam (Old. Thūnam).

¹⁰ Sc⁴ B^m Usira^o (in Kashmir! says Beal, ‘Records,’ i. 131).

¹¹ B^m adḍhateyya.

phale uppanno nāma. Idha sabba-paṭhamam uppanna-bhāvam sandhāya *uppajjattī* vuttam, Tathāgato loke uppanno hotīti ayam hi ettha attho.

So imam lokam ti, so Bhagavā imam lokam. Idāni vatta-bbam nidasseti. *Sadevakan* ti saha devehi sa-devakam. Evam saha Mārena *samāra*kaṃ, saha Brahmaṇā *sabrahmakam* saha samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi *sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim*. Pajātattā pajā, taṃ *pajam*. Saha deva-manussehi *sadevamanussam*. Tattha sadevaka-vacanena pañca-kāmāvacara-deva-gahaṇam veditabbam, samāra-vacanena chaṭṭha-kāmāvacara-deva-gahaṇam, sabrahmaka-vacanena brahmakāyikādi-brahma-gahaṇam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇa-vacanena sāsana-paccatthika¹-paccāmitta-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gahaṇam samita-pāpa-bāhita-pāpa-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gahaṇaṃ ca, pajā-vacanena satta-loka-gahaṇam, sadevamanussa-vacanena sammuti-deva-avasesa-manussa-gahaṇam.² Evam ettha tīhi padehi okāsa-lokena saddhim satta-loko, dvīhi pajā-vasena satta-loko³ va gahito ti veditabbo.

Aparo nayo. Sadevaka-gahaṇena arūpāvacara-loko gahito. Samāra-gahaṇena cha-kāmāvacara-deva-loko. Sabrahmaka-gahaṇena rūpī⁴ brahmaloko. Sassamaṇabrāhmaṇādi-gahaṇena catu-parisa-vasena sammuti-devehi vā saha maṇussa-loko, avasesa-sabba-satta-loko vā.

Api c' ettha sadevaka-vacanena ukkaṭṭha-paricchedato sabbassa lokassa sacchikata-bhāvam āha. Tato yesam ahosi, 'Māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavatti. Kim so pi etena sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto *samāra*kan ti āha. Yesam pana ahosi 'Brahmā mahānubhāvo ekaṅguliya ekasmiṃ cakkavāla-sahasse ālokaṃ pharati, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi aṅgulihi dasasu cakkavāla-sahassesu ālokaṃ pharati anuttaraṃ ca jhāṇa-samāpatti-sukham paṭisaṃvedeti. Kim so pi sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto *sabrahmakan* ti āha. Tato ye cintesum, 'Puthu samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sāsana-paccatthikā.⁵ Kin te pi sacchikatā' ti,

¹ B^m paccattika.

³ S^c loke

⁵ B^m paccattikā.

² S^c -ggaṇam.

⁴ S^h rupi-.

tesaṃ vimatiṃ vidhamanto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajan* ti āha. Evaṃ ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭha-¹ tṭhānānaṃ sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā atha sammuti-deve avasesa²-manusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭha-pariccheda-vasena satta³-lokassa sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāseto *sadeva-manussan* ti āha.

Ayam ettha bhāvānukkamo.⁴ Porāṇā pan' āhu: ' *Sadevakan* ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Samārakan* ti Mārena saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Sabrahmakan* ti Brahmehi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. Evaṃ sabbe pi ti-bhavūpage satte tih' ākārehi tisu padesu pakkhipitvā,⁵ puna dvīhi padehi pariyādiyanto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussan* ti āha. Evaṃ pañcahi dvīhi pi padehi tena ten' ākārena te⁶ dhātukam eva pariyādinnan'⁷ ti.

Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paretitti.⁸ Ettha pana *sayan* ti sāmam, aparaneyyo hutvā. *Abhiññā* ti abhiññāya, adhikena ñāṇena ñatvā ti attho. *Sacchikatvā* ti paccakkham katvā, etena anumānādi-paṭikkhepo kato hoti.⁹ *Paretitti* bodheti ñāpeti'¹⁰ pakāseti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādi . . . pe . . . pariyosāna-kalyāṇan ti. So Bhagavā sattesu kāruṇīyatam paṭiccahitvā pi anuttaram viveka-sukham dhammaṃ deseti, tañ ca kho appam vā bahum va desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti, ādimhi pi kalyānaṃ bhaddakam anavajjam eva katvā deseti, majjhe pi, pariyosāne pi kalyānaṃ bhaddakam anavajjam eva katvā desetīti vuttam hoti.

Tattha atthi desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānam, atthi sāsanaṃ. Desanāya tāva catuppakāyā gāthāya paṭhama-pado ādi nāma, tato dve majjho¹¹ nāma, anto eko pariyosānan nāma. Ekānusandhikassa suttassa nidānaṃ ādi, 'Idam avocāti' pariyosānam, ubhinnam antarā majjham. Anekā-

¹ Sht ukkaṭṭh°; S^cd^s ukka; B^m omits.

² S^c avase ca.

³ B^m ssa-satta.

⁴ S^t Bhāvānukkamena; B^m bhāvānukkamo.

⁵ B^m pakkhipitvā.

⁶ S^cs omit.

⁷ All six MSS. diṇṇan.

⁸ S^c adds riyā; S^s yā.

⁹ B^m ti; S^d adds ti.

¹⁰ B^m viñāpeti.

¹¹ B^m majjham.

nusandhikassa suttassa paṭhamānusandhi ādi, ante anusandhi pariyosānam, majjhe eka va dve vā bahū vā majjham eva. Sāsanassa pana sīla-samādhi-vipassanā ādi nāma. Vuttam pi c' etam : 'Ko c' ādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Silaṅ ca suvisuddham ditthi¹ ca ujukā' ti. 'Atthi bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā' ti² evaṃ vutto pana Ariya-Maggo majjham nāma. Phalaṅ c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca pariyosānan nāma. 'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etam sāraṃ etam pariyosānan' ti hi ettha phalaṃ pariyosānan ti vuttam. 'Nibbānāgadham³ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ vussati, Nibbāna-parāyaṇaṃ, Nibbāna-pariyosānan' ti ettha Nibbānaṃ pariyosānan ti vuttam. Idha desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ adhippetam. Bhagavā hi dhammaṃ desento ādimhi Silaṃ desetvā,⁴ majjhe Maggaṃ, pariyosāne Nibbānaṃ dasseti. Tena vuttam—*So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānā-kalyāṇaṃ* ti. Tasmā añño⁵ pi dhamma-kathiko dhammaṃ desento⁶

Ādimhi silaṃ dasseyya, majjhe Maggaṃ vibhāvaye,
Pariyosānamhi⁷ Nibbānaṃ. Esā kathika-saṅgṭhitīti.

*Sāttham savyañjanaṃ*⁸ ti, yassa hi yāgu-bhatta-itthi-purisādi-vanṇanā-nissitā desanā hoti, na so sāttham deseti. Bhagavā pana tathārūpaṃ desanaṃ pahāya, catu-satipatṭhānādi-nissitaṃ desanaṃ deseti. Tasmā *sāttham* desetīti vuccati.

Yassa pana desanā eka-vyañjanādi⁹-yuttā¹⁰ vā sabba-niroṭṭha¹¹-vyañjanā vā sabba-vissatṭha - sabba - niggahita - vyañjanā vā, tassa Damiḷa Kirāta-¹²Yavanādi-Millakkhānaṃ¹² bhāsā viya, vyañjana-paripūriyā abhāvato avyañjanā nāma desanā hoti. Bhagavā pana

¹ SS ditthiā.

² Sc B^m nibbānag-

³ S^{dht} añño.

⁴ B^m pariyosān' eva°.

⁵ B^m always by°.

⁶ Sc thā.

⁷ Mahāvagga I. 6. 17.

⁸ B^m dassetvā.

⁹ B^m kathento.

¹⁰ Sc saby°; S^s savuvy°; S^{dht} sabby°; B^m saby°.

¹¹ S^s suttam.

¹²⁻¹² B^m savarādi-milakkhunaṃ.

Sithila-dhanitañ ca dīgha-rassaṃ
 Lahuka-garukañ ¹ ca niggahītaṃ
 Sambaddhaṃ vavatthitaṃ vimuttaṃ
 Dasadhā vyañjana-vuddhiyā ² ppabhedo

ti evaṃ vuttaṃ dasavidhaṃ vyañjanaṃ amakkhetvā ³
 paripuñña-vyañjanam eva katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā
savyañjanam desetīti vuccati.

Kevala-paripuñnan ti. Ettha *kevalan* ti sakalādhivacanam,
paripuñnan ti anūnādhivacanam. Idam vuttaṃ hoti sakala-
 paripuñnam eva deseti, eka-desanā pi aparipuñṇā n'atthīti.
⁴Upanetabba-apanetabbass' abhāvato kevala-paripuñnan ti
 veditabbam.⁴

Parisuddhan ti nirupakkilesam. Yo hi 'Imam dhamma-
 desanam nissāya lābham vā sakkāram vā labhissāmīti' deseti,
 tassa aparisuddhā desanā hoti. Bhagava pana lokāmisa-
 nirapekkho hita-pharaṇena mettā-bhāvanāya mudu-hadayo
 ullumpana-sabhāva-saṅghitena cittena deseti. Tasmā *pari-
 suddham* desetīti vuccati.

Brahmacariyam pakāsetti. Ettha pana ayam brahmacariya-
 saddo dāne veyyāvacce pañca-sikkhāpada-sīle appamaññāsu
 methuna-viratiyam sadāra - santose viriye ⁵ uposathaṅgesu
 Ariya-Magge sāsane ti imesu aṭṭhesu dissati.

Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyam
 Kissa suciñṇassa ayam vipāko
 Iddhī juti bala-viriyūpapatti
⁴Idaṃ ca te ⁴ Nāga mahā-vimānam.

Akkhāhi me . . . pe . . . ⁶

Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke
 Saddhā ubho dāna-patī ahumha
 Opāna-bhūtaṃ me gharaṃ tadāsi
 Santappitā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ca

¹ Sc garuka-lahukañ; Bm garukaṃ lahukam. (See Mil. 344.)

² Bm buddhiyā.

³ Bm amakkhitvā.

⁴⁻⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm viriye.

⁶ Bm omits.

Tam me¹ vatam tam pana brahmacariyam
 Tassa suciñṇassa ayam vipāko
 Iddhī juti bala-viriyūpapatti.
 Idañ² ca me dhīra mahā-vimānan ti

imasmim Puṇṇaka-Jātake³ dānam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

Kena pāṇi-kāma-dado kena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Kena te brahmacariyena puñṇam pāṇimhi ijjhati ?
 Tena pāṇi-kāma-dado tena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Tena me brahmacariyena puñṇam pāṇimhi ijjhatīti

imasmim Ānkura⁴-peta-vatthumhi veyyāvaccam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

‘Idam kho tam Bhikkhave tittiriyam nāma brahmacariyam ahoṣīti’ imasmim Tittira-Jatake⁵ pañca - sikkhāpada-sīlam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

‘Tam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyam n’eva nibbidāya na virāgāya⁶ yāva deva - brahmalokūpapattiyā’ ti, imasmim Mahā-govinda-Sutte catasso appamaññā brahmacariyan ti vuttā.

‘Pare⁷ abrahmacārī bhavissanti.⁸ Mayam ettha brahmacārino bhavissāmāti’⁹ Sallekha-Sutte methuna-virati brahmacariyan ti vuttā.

‘Mayañ ca bhariyā na atikkamāma
 Amhe ca bhariyā na atikkamanti
 Aññatra tāhi brahmacariyam carāma
 Tasmāt ih’¹⁰ amhaṃ daharā na miyare’ ti¹¹

Mahā-dhammapāla-Jātake sadāra-santoso brahmacariyan ti vutto.

¹ Bm eva.

³ Comp. Vimāna-vatthu, 60-64, and 80. 21.

⁵ This is Jātaka No. 35, but the quotation is from Cullavagga VI. 6. 3 (where Oldenberg reads etam for idam).

⁶ Bm adds na nirodhāya.

⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS tasmā ti (and so Fausböll); Bm tasmā hi.

² So idhañ.

⁴ Bm Āngura.

⁷ Bm apare.

⁹ Bm adds imasmim.

¹¹ Bm miyyare (J. IV. 53).

‘Abhijānāmi kho panāham Sāriputta caturāṅga-samannā-gataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carittā¹ tapassī sudaṃ² homīti’
Lomahaṅsana-Sutte viriyam³ brahmacariyan ti⁴ vuttam.

‘Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati,
Majjhimena ca devattam, uttamena visujjhatīti’

evam Nimi-Jātake atta-damana -vasena kato aṭṭhaṅgiko
uposatho brahmacariyan ti vutto.

‘Idam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya⁵ . . . pe . . . ayam eva Ariyo Atthaṅ-giko Maggo’ ti Maha-govinda-Suttasmim yeva Ariya-Maggo brahmacariyan ti vutto.

‘Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c’eva phītañ ca⁶ vitthā-ritam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam yāva deva-manussehi suppa-kāsitan’ ti Pāsādika-Sutte Sikkhā-ttaya-saṃgahaṃ⁷ sakala-sāsanam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

Imasmim pi ṭhāne idam eva brahmacariyan ti adhippetam. Tasmā brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti, ‘So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam . . . pe . . . parisuddham, evam desento ca sikkhā-ttaya⁸-saṃgahītam sakala-sāsana-brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti’ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Brahmacariyan ti seṭṭhatthena brahma-bhūtam cariyam, brahma-bhūtānam va Buddhādīnam cariyam ti vuttam hoti.

Tam dhamman ti tam vutta-ppakāra-sampadam dhammam.

Suṇāti gahapati rā ti. Kasmā paṭhamam gahapatim niddisati? Nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca. Yebhuyyena hi khattiya-kulato pabbajitā jātim nissāya mānam karonti, brāhmaṇa-kulā pabbajitā mante nissāya mānam karonti, hīna-jacca-kulā pabbajitā attano⁹ vijātītāya patiṭṭhātum na sakkonti. Gahapati-darakā pana [kacchehi sedaṃ muñ-cantehi piṭṭhiyā loṇam pupphamānāya bhūmim kasitvā]¹⁰ tādisassa mānassa abhāvato nihata-māna-dappā honti. Te

¹ B^m caritvā.

³ S^c viriyan ti.

⁶ B^m adds nirodhāya and omits pe.

⁷ B^m sikkhattaya-saṃgahitam.

⁸ S^t sikkhāpada-thaya; B^m sikkhattaya-saṃgahitam.

⁹ B^m repeats.

² B^m suda.

⁴ S^c omit.

⁶ S^d idaṃ c’eva jīvitāñ ca.

¹⁰ SS omit.

pabbajitvā mānaṃ vā dappaṃ vā akatvā yathā balaṃ
Buddha-vacanaṃ uggahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto
sakkonti Arahatte patitṭhātum. Itarehi ca kulehi nikkha-
mitvā pabbajitā nāma na bahukā gahapatikā ca bahukā.
Iti nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca paṭhamam gahapatim
niddissatīti.¹

*Aññatarasmim vā ti, itaresam vā kulānaṃ aññatarasmim.
Paccājāto ti patijāto.*²

*Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhatīti, parisuddham dhammaṃ
sutvā dhamma-sāmimhi Tathāgate 'Sammā-Sambuddho vata'³
Bhagavā' ti saddham paṭilabhati.*

Iti patisaṃcikkhattīti evaṃ paccavekkhati.

*Sambādho gharāvāso ti sace pi saṭṭhi-hatthe ghare yojana-
satantare pi vā dve jayampatikā⁴ vasanti, tathā pi nesam
sañcita-sapalibodhatṭhena⁵ gharāvāso sambādho yeva. *Rajā-
patho* ti rāga-rajādīnaṃ utṭhāna-tṭhānan ti Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā-
yam vuttam, āgamana⁶-patho ti pi vaṭṭati.⁷ Alagganatṭhena
abbhokāso viyāti *abbhokāso*. Pabbajito hi kūtāgāra⁸-ratana-
pāsāda-devavimānādisu pihita-dvāra-vātapānesu paṭicchannesu
vasanto pi n'eva laggati na sajjati na bajjhati,⁹ tena vuttam
abbhokāso pabbajjā ti.*

Api ca sambādho gharāvāso kusala-kiriyāya okāsābhāvato,
rajāpatho asaṃvuta-saṃkāradhānaṃ¹⁰ viya rajānaṃ kilesa-
rajānaṃ sannipāta-tṭhānato, abbhokāso pabbajjā kusala-
kiriyāya yathā sukham okāsa-sabbhāvato.¹¹

Na¹² idaṃ sukaram . . . pe . . . pabbajjeyyan ti. Ettha ayaṃ
saṃkhepa-kathā. Yad etam¹³ sikkha-ttaya-brahmacariyaṃ
ekam pi divasaṃ akhaṇḍam katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetab-
batāya *ekanta-paripuṇṇaṃ* caritabbam, eka-divasaṃ pi ca
kilesa-malena amalinaṃ katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetabbatāya

¹ So niddissatīti.

² B^m adds bho.

³ B^m sakiñcana-p°.

⁴ B^m vadanti.

⁵ So omits; S^d na sajjhati; S^{ht} najjhati.

⁶ B^m ṭhānam.

⁷ So sabbābhāvato; S^d B^m sabbhāvato; S^t sambhāvato.

⁸ So B^m na yidam.

⁹ SS paccājāto ti jāto (S^t ca for ti).

¹⁰ So chay°; S^t chadhamp°; B^m jāyam°.

¹¹ SS āhamana.

¹² B^m kuṭ°.

¹³ S^d esanam; S^c esitam.

*ekanta-parisuddham, saṅkha-likhitam*¹ likhita-saṅkha-sadisam dhota-saṅkha-sappaṭibhāgam caritabbam. *Idam na sukaram agaram ajjhārasatā*, agaram ajjhāvasantena, ekanta-paripunnam . . . pe² . . . caritum. *Yan nūndham kese ca massu*³ ca *ohāretrā* kāsāya⁴-rasa-pītatāya *kāsāyāni* brahmacariyam carantānam anucchavikāni *vatthāni acchādetvā* paridahitvā *agārasmā* nikkhamitvā *anagāriyam pabbajeyyan*⁵ ti. Ettha ca yasmā agāra-ssahitam kasi-vaṇijjādi⁶-kammam agāriyan⁷ ti vuccati, tañ ca pabbajjāya n'atthi, tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyā⁸ ti nātābbā. Tam anagāriyam pabbajeyyan⁹ ti paṭipajjeyyam.

Appam vā ti, sahasato hetthā bhoga-kkhandho¹⁰ appo nāma hoti, sahasato paṭṭhāya mahā. Ābhandhanatthena nāti eva nāti-parivaṭṭo, so¹¹ visatiyā hetthā appo hoti, visatito¹² paṭṭhāya mahā.

42. *Pātimokkha-saṁvara-saṁvuto* ti pātimokkha-saṁvarena samannāgato. *Ācāra-gocara-sampanno* ti¹³ ācārena c' eva gocarena ca sampanno. *Aṇumattēsūti*¹⁴ appamattakesu. *Vajjesūti* akusala-dhammesu. *Bhaya-dassāvī* ti bhaya-dassī. *Samādāyāti* sammā ādiyitvā. *Sikkhati sikkhāpadesūti* sikkhāpadesu tam tam sikkāpadam samādiyitvā sikkhati. Ayam ettha saṁkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Kāyakamma-vacīkammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo ti. Ettha ācāra-gocara-gahaṇen' eva¹⁵ kusale kāyakamma-vacīkamme¹⁶ gabhite pi. Yasmā idam ājīva-pārisuddhi-sīlan nāma na ākāse vā rukkhaggādisu vā uppajjati, kāya-vacī-dvāresu yeva pana uppajjati, tasmā tassa uppatti-dvāra-dassanattham kāyakamma-vacīkammena samannāgato kusalenāti vuttaṁ. Yasmā pana tena samannāgato tasmā parisuddhājīvo. Mandiyaputta¹⁷ - Suttanta-

¹ Bm likhitan ti.

² Bm massum.

³ Sc pabbajj°.

⁴ Scdht agārayan; Ss agārayan.

⁵ Scdht pabbajj°.

⁶ Bm so hi.

⁷ Ss hoti (Ss ti corrected to hoti).

⁸ Bm adds ca.

⁹ Bm Muṇḍiya-.

² Bm omits.

⁴ Bm kasaya.

⁶ Bm vanijj°.

⁸ Bm anāgāriyan.

¹⁰ Sc khandho.

¹² Bm visatiyā.

¹⁴ Bm anu-.

¹⁶ St kammena.

vasena vā etaṃ¹ vuttaṃ. Tattha hi ‘Katamañ ca Thapati kusalaṃ sīlaṃ?’ ‘Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ.’ ‘Parisuddhaṃ ājīvaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Thapati sīlasmiṃ vadāmi’ vuttaṃ.² Tasmā tassāpi desanāya pariyādānattham etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.²

Sīla-sampanno ti Brahmajāle vuttena tividhena sīlena³ sīla-sampanno nāma³ hoti. *Indriyesu gutta-dvāro* ti manacchatṭhesu indriyesu pihita-dvāro hoti. *Sati-sampajaññena samannāgato* ti abhikkante paṭikkante ti ādisu sattuṃ sātthānesu satiyā c’eva sampajaññena ca samannāgato hoti. *Santutṭho* ti catusu⁴ paccayesu tividhena santutṭhena⁵ santutṭho hoti.

43. Evaṃ mātikaṃ nikkhamitvā⁶ anupubbena bhājento—*Kathañ ca Mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno* ti⁷ ādim āha. Tattha idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmin ti, idam pi assa bhikkhuno pānātipātā veramaṇī sīlaṃ⁸ sīlasmiṃ ekaṃ sīlaṃ hotīti attho.⁹ Paccatta-vacanatthe vā etaṃ bhuttaṃ, Mahā-Atthakathāyam hi idam pi tassa Samaṇassa sīlan ti ayam eva attho vutto. Sesam Brahmajāle vutta-nayen’ eva veditabbaṃ. Idam assa hoti sīlasmin ti idam assa sīlaṃ hotīti attho.

63. *Na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato* ti, yāni asaṃvara-mūlakāni bhayāni uppajjanti tesu yaṃ idam bhayaṃ sīla-samvarato bhaveyya, taṃ kutoci¹⁰ eka-samvarato pi¹⁰ na samaṇupassati. Kasmā? Samvarato asaṃvara-mūlakassa bhayassa abhāvā.

*Muddhāvassito*¹¹ ti yathā - vidhāna - vihitena Khattiyā-bhisekena muddhani abhisitto.¹²

*Yadidaṃ paccatthikato*¹³ ti yaṃ kuto ci ekapaccatthikato pi bhayaṃ bhaveyya taṃ na samaṇupassati. Kasmā? Yasmā nihata-paccāmitto.

¹ Bm evaṃ.

²⁻³ Bm Yasmā pana tena samannāgato tasmā parisuddhājīvo veditabbo.

^{3,3} Bm samannāgato (but see end of § 63). ⁴ Bm catūsu.

⁵ Bm santosena samannāgato.

⁶ Bm nikkhipitva.

⁷ Bm hotīti.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Sch here insert na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati.

¹⁰ Seg omit.

¹¹ Bm muddhābhisitto.

¹² Bm avasitto.

¹³ Bm paccatthikato.

Ajjhattan ti niyakajjhattam, attano santāne ti attho. *Anavajja-sukhan* ti anavajjam aninditam kusalasīla-pada-tṭhānehi avippatisāra - pāmuja - pīti - passaddhi - dhammehi pariggahītam¹ kāyika-cetasika-sukham *paṭisaṃvedeti*. *Eraṃ kho, Mahārāja, bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hotīti*, evaṃ nirantaram vitthāretvā dassitena tividhena sīlena samannāgato bhikkhu sīla-sampanno nāma hotīti² sīla-katham niṭṭhapesi.³

64. Indriyesu gutta-dvāra-bhājaniye⁴ *Cakkhunā rūpan* ti. Ayam *cakkhu-saddo* kattha ci Buddha-cakkhumhi vattati, yath' āha: 'Buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokesīti.'⁵ Katthaci sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-saṃkhāte vā⁶ samanta-cakkhumhi, yath' āha:

'Tathūpamam dhammam ayam Sumedha
Pāsādam āruyha samanta-cakkhūti.'

Katthaci paññā⁷-cakkhumhi. 'Virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādīti⁸ hi ettha Ariya-Magga-ttaye⁹ paññā, 'Cakkhum udapādi, ñāṇam udapādīti,' ettha pubbe-nivāsādi-ñāṇam paññā-cakkhun ti vuttam.¹⁰ 'Dibbena cakkhunā' ti āgata-tṭhāṇesu dibba-cakkhumhi vattati. 'Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe cāti' ettha pasāda-cakkhumhi vattati. Idha pañāyam pasāda-cakkhu-vohārena cakkhu-viññāṇe vattati. Tasmā cakkhu-viññāṇena rūpam disvā ti ayam ettha attho.

Sesa-padesu¹¹ yaṃ vattabham siyā taṃ sabbam Visuddhi-Magge vuttam.

*Avyāseka*¹²-sukhan ti, kilesa-vyāseka-virahitattā avyāsekam asammissam parisuddham adhi-citta-sukham *paṭisaṃvedetīti*.

Indriya-saṃvara-kathā niṭṭhitā.

65. Sati-sampajañña-bhājaniyamhi *abhikkante paṭikkante* ti. Ettha tāva abhikkantaṃ vuccati gamaṇam, paṭikkantaṃ nivattanaṃ. Tad ubhayam pi catusu¹³ iriyāpathesu labbhati. Gamanena¹⁴ tāva purato kāyam abhīharanto abhikkamati

¹ Bm pariggahitam.

² So all MSS.

³ Bm volokemīti.

⁴ Bm dhamma.

⁵ Bm ttaya-

⁶ Bm adds pi.

⁷ Bm catūsu.

² So evaṃ kho Mahārāja bhikkhu.

⁴ St -niyesu.

⁶ Sdt -tena tāva.

⁸ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

¹⁰ Bm vuccati.

¹² Sed avyāseka; Bm abyāseka.

¹⁴ Bm gamane.

nāma, paṭinivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Thāne pi thitako va kāyaṃ purato onamento abhikkamati nāma, pacchato apanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purima-aṅgābhimukho saṃsaranto abhikkamati nāma, pacchimaṃ aṅga-ppadesaṃ paccāsaṃsaranto paṭikkamati nāma. Nipajjāya¹ pi es' eva nayo.

Sampajāna-kārī hotīti, sampajāññena sabba-kicca-kārī, sampajāññass'² eva vā kārī. So hi abhikkantādisu sampajāññam karot' eva, na katthaci sampajāñña-virahito hoti. Tattha satthaka-sampajāññam sappāya-sampajāññam gocara-sampajāññam asammoha-sampajāññan ti catubbidham sampajāññam. Tattha abhikkamana-citte uppanne citta-vasen' eva agantvā, 'Kin nu me ettha gatena attho atthi n' atthīti' atthānattham parigaṇetvā³ attha-parigaṇhanam⁴ sātthaka-sampajāññam. Tattha ca attho ti Cetiya-dassana-Bodhidassana-⁵ Saṃghadassana⁵-Theradassana⁵-asubhadassanādi-vasena dhammato vadḍhi.⁶ Cetiyaṃ⁷ disvā pi hi Buddhārammaṇam, Saṃghadassane⁸ Saṃghārammaṇam pītiṃ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato⁹ sammasanto arahattaṃ pāpunāti. There disvā tesam ovāde patitthāya, asubham disvā tattha paṭhamajjhānam uppādetvā, tad eva khayato¹⁰ sammasanto arahattaṃ pāpunāti. Tasmā etesaṃ dassanaṃ sāttham.¹¹

Keci pana āmisato pi vadḍhi¹² attho yeva. Tam nissāya brahmacariyānuggahāya paṭipannattā¹³ ti vadanti.

Tasmim pana gamaṇe sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā¹⁴ sappāya-parigaṇhanam sappāya-sampajāññam. Seyyathīdam cetiya-dassanaṃ¹⁵ nāma sāttham.¹⁵ Sace pana cetiyassa mahāpūjāya dasa-dvādasa-yojan-antare parisā sannipatati,¹⁶ attano vibhavānurūpaṃ itthiyo pi purisā pi alaṅkata-paṭiyattā

¹ Bm nipajjane.

³ Bm pariggahetvā; Scg °gah°; St °gan° (see note ¹⁴ and pp. 185, 196).

⁴ Bm parigg°.

⁶ Bm vuddhi.

⁸ Bm dassanena.

¹⁰ Bm khayavasato.

¹² Bm vuddhi.

¹⁴ Scgt °gan°; Bm °ggah°

¹⁶ Bm sannipatanti.

² Bm sampajāñam.

⁵ Bm omits dassana.

⁷ Bm adds vā Bodhim vā.

⁹ Bm khayavasato.

¹¹ Bm sātthakan ti vuttam.

¹³ Sc °attā corrected to °atā.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ Bm tāva sātthakam.

citta-kamma-rūpakāni viya samcaranti, tatra c' assa itthe ārammaṇe lobho anitthe paṭigho asama-pekkhanena¹ moho uppajjati, kāya-samsaggāpattim vā āpajjati, jīvita-brahmacariyānaṃ vā antarāyo hoti. Evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ hoti. Vutta-ppakāra-antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ.²

Samgha-dassanaṃ pi sāttham. Sace pana anto gāme mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā, sabba - rattim dhamma-savanaṃ kārentesu manussesu vutta-ppakāren' eva jana-sannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ. Antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ. Mahāparisa-parivārānaṃ therānaṃ dassanaṃ pi es' eva nayo. Asubha-dassanaṃ pi sāttham. Tadattha-dīpan-atthaṃ ca idaṃ vatthum.³

Eko kira dahara-bhikkhu sāmaṇeraṃ gahetvā danta-kaṭṭhatthāya gato. Sāmaṇero maggā⁴ ukkamitvā purato⁴ gacchanto asubham disvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā saṃkhāre sammasanto tīṇi phalāni sacchikatvā, upari-maggatthāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggahetvā atthāsi. Daharo taṃ apassanto 'Sāmaṇera' ti pakkosi. So, 'Mayā pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunā saddhim dve kathā nāma na kathita-pubbā, aññasmim pi divase uparivisesaṃ nibbattessāmīti' cintetvā, 'Kim Bhante' ti paṭivacanaṃ adāsi. 'Ehīti' ca vutto⁵ eka-vacanaṃ eva āgantvā, 'Bhante iminā tāva maggena gantvā mayā ṭhitokāse muhuttaṃ puratthābhimukho⁶ ṭhatvā olokethāti' āha. So tathā katvā tena patta-visesaṃ eva pāpuṇi. Evaṃ ekaṃ asubham dvinnaṃ janānaṃ atthāya jātaṃ.

Evaṃ sāttham pi pan' etaṃ, 'purisassa mātugāmāsubhaṃ asappāyaṃ, mātugāmaṃ ca purisāsubhaṃ sabhāgam ev' asappāyaṃ' ti evaṃ sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ nāma.

Evaṃ parigaṇhita⁷-sātthaka-sappāyassa pana attha-ttiṃsāya⁸ kammaṭṭhānesu attano citta-ruciyāṃ kammaṭṭhāna-saṃ-

¹ B^m pekkhane.

³ B^m vatthu.

⁵ B^m vutte.

⁷ Sedht °ganita; Ss °ganita; B^m °ggahita.

⁸ Sc B^m tiṃsāya.

² B^m adds Bodhi-dassanaṃ pi es' eva nayo.

⁴⁻⁴ B^m okkamitvā purato. (Comp. Ud. p. 78, note 4.)

⁶ B^m pūrattā².

khātam gocaram uggahetvā bhikkhācāra¹-gocare tam gahetvā va gamaṇam gocara-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Tass' āvibhāvanattham idaṃ catukkaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco āharati² na harati, ekacco pana n' eva harati n' āharati,³ ekacco harati ca paccāharati cāti.'

Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya ca āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetvā, tathā rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ,⁴ majjhima-yāme seyyam kappetvā pacchima-yāme nisajjā-caṅkamehi vitināmetvā, pag eva cetiyaṅgaṇa - bodhiyaṅgaṇa - vattam katvā, Bodhi-rukkhe udakaṃ āsiñcitvā, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paccupaṭṭhāpetvā, ācariyupajjhāya-vattādīni sabbāni Khandhaka-vattāni samādāya vattati. So sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, senāsanam pavisitvā, dve tayo pallaṅke usumam gāhāpento, kammaṭṭhānam anuyuñjītvā, bhikkhācāra-velāya utṭahitvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva patta-cīvaram ādāya, senāsanato nikkhamitvā, kammaṭṭhānam manasikaronto va cetiyaṅgaṇam gantvā, sace Buddhānussati kammaṭṭhānam hoti tam avissajjetvā va cetiyaṅgaṇam pavisati. Aññañ ce kammaṭṭhānam hoti, sopāna⁵-mūle ṭhatvā hatthena gaḥita-bhaṇḍam viya tam ṭhapetvā, Buddhārammaṇam pītim⁶ gahetvā cetiyaṅgaṇam āruya, mahantaṃ cetiyañ ce tikkhattam padakkhiṇam katvā catusu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, khuddakañ⁷ ce tath' eva padakkhiṇam katvā atṭhasu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, cetiyam vanditvā Bodhiyaṅgaṇam pattenāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nipaccākāram⁸ dassetvā Bodhi vanditabbo.⁹ So evam cetiyañ ca Bodhiṃ ca vanditvā, patisāmita-ṭṭhānam gantvā, paṭisāmita - bhaṇḍakaṃ hatthena gaṇhanto viya nikkhatta-kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā, gāma-samīpe kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva cīvaram pārūpitvā, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati.

Atha naṃ manussā disvā 'Ayyo no āgato' ti paccug-

¹ Sd sikkhācāra.

² Bm na paccāharati.

³ Bm sopāna.

⁴ Bm adds cetiyañ.

⁵ Bm vanditabbā.

⁶ Bm paccāharati.

⁷ Bm yame.

⁸ Bm pītim.

⁹ Bm nippaccākāram.

gantvā, pattam gahetvā āsana-sālāya vā gehe vā nisīdāpetvā yāgum dātvā, yāva bhattam niṭṭhāti¹ tāva pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā, purato² nisīditvā pañham vā pucchanti, dhammam vā sotu-kāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpentī jana-samgahattham dhamma-kathā nāma kātabbū yevāti Aṭṭha-kathācariyā vadanti. Dhamma-kathā hi kammaṭṭhānavinimuttā nāma n' atthi. Tasmā kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva dhamma-katham kathetvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva āhāram paribhuñjitvā, anumodanam vatvā,³ nivattiyamānehi⁴ pi manussehi anugato va gāmato nikkhamitvā, tatha te nivāretvā⁵ maggam paṭipajjati. Atha nam puretaram nikkhamitvā bahi gāme kata-bhatta-kiccā sāmaṇera-dahara-bhikkhū disvā paccuggantvā patta-cīvaram assa gaṇhanti. Porāṇakā bhikkhū kira na⁶ ' Amhākaṃ upajjhāyo ācariyo ' ti mukham oloketvā vattam karonti, sampatta-pariccheden' eva karonti. Te tam pucchanti, ' Bhante, ete manussā tumhākaṃ kiṃ honti, māti-pakkhato sambandhā piti-pakkhato vā ' ti. ' Kiṃ disvā pucchathāti? ' ' Tumhesu etesaṃ pemaṃ bahumānan ' ti. ' Āvuso, yam mātā-pitūhi pi dukkaram, tam ete amhākaṃ karonti, patta-cīvaram pi no etesaṃ santakaṃ eva, etesaṃ ānubhāvena n' eva bhaye bhayaṃ na chātaka chātakaṃ jānāma. Edisā⁷ nāma amhākaṃ upakārino n' atthīti, ' tesam guṇe kathento gacchati. Ayaṃ vuccati harati na paccāharati.⁸

Yassa pana pag eva vutta-ppakāram vatta-paṭivattam⁹ karontassa kammaja-tejo pajjalati anupādinnaṃ¹⁰ muñcitvā upādinnaṃ gaṇhāti, sarīrato sedā muccanti, kammaṭṭhāna-vīthim¹¹ n' ārohati. So pag eva patta-cīvaram ādāya vegasā va cetiyaṃ vanditvā, go-rūpanam nikkhamana-velāyaṃ eva gāmam yāgu-bhikkhāya pavisitvā yāgum labhitvā āsana-sālam gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dvattik-

¹ Bm na niṭṭhāti.

² Bm katvā.

³ Bm nivattetvā.

⁴ Bm idisā.

⁵ Bm paṭipattim.

⁶ SS kammaṭṭhānam vīthim.

⁷ Bm adds te.

⁸ Bm nivattiyamāno.

⁹ Bm puts this na before mukham.

¹⁰ Bm paccāharatīti.

¹¹ So all MSS (twice).

khattum¹ ajjhoharaṇa-matten' eva kammaja-tejo upādinna-kam² muñcitvā, anupādinnakam gaṇhāti. Ghaṭa-satena nabāto viya tejo - dhātu - pariḷāha - nibbānaṃ patvā, kammatṭhāna-sīsena yāgum paribhuñjitvā, pattañ ca mukhañ ca dhovivā, antarā bhatte kammatṭhānam manasikatvā, avasesa-tṭhāne piṇḍāya caritvā kammatṭhāna-sīsena āhāram³ paribhuñjitvā, tato patṭhāya poṅkhānupōṅkham upatṭhamānam kammatṭhānam gahetvā va⁴ āgacchati. Ayaṃ vuccati āharati na harati.⁵ Edisā bhikkhū yāgum pivivā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā Buddha-sāsane Arahattaṃ pattā nāma gaṇana-pathaṃ vitivattā. Sīhalā-dīpe⁶ yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsana⁷-sālāya⁸ na taṃ āsanaṃ atthi yattha yāgum pivivā arahattaṃ pattā⁹-bhikkhu¹⁰ n' atthīti.

Yo pana pamāda-vihārī hoti nikkhitta-dhuro, sabba-vattāni bhindivā pañcavidha-cetokhila-vinibandha-baddha¹¹-citto viharanto 'kamatṭhānaṃ nāma atthīti' pi saññaṃ akatvā, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā ananulomikena gihi-samsaggena samsatṭho caritvā ca bhūñjitvā ca tuccho nikkhamati : ayaṃ vuccati n' eva harati n' āharati.¹²

Yo panāyaṃ harati ca paccāharati cāti vutto, so gata-paccāgatika-vatta-vasena veditabbo. Attakāmā hi kula-puttā sāsane pabbajitvā dasa pi vīsatiṃ pi¹³ paññāsam pi satam pi ekato vasantā katika¹⁴-vattaṃ katvā viharanti. 'Āvuso tumhe na inatṭhāna-bhayatṭhāna¹⁵-jīvikā pakatā pabbajitā, dukkhā muccitu-kāmā pan' attha¹⁶ pabbajitā. Tasmā gamane uppanna-kilesaṃ gamane yeva niggāṇhatha, ṭhāne,¹⁷ nisajjāya, sayane uppanna-kilesaṃ sayane yeva niggāṇhathāti.' Te evaṃ katika¹⁸-vattaṃ katvā bhikkhā-

¹ Bm dvitikkhattum.

² Sc upādika; Ss upādika, corrected to upadinnaka.

³ Bm āhārañ ca.

^{4,5} Bm paccāharati na haratīti.

⁷ Std āsāna.

⁹ Bm pattā.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹³ Bm adds tiṅsa pi cattalisam pi.

¹⁵ Bm na inatṭā na bhayattā na.

¹⁷ Ss omit; Bm tathā ṭhāne.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁶ Sc Bm Sīhala.

⁸ Bm sālāyaṃ vā.

¹⁰ Sc Bm bhikkhū.

¹² Bm na paccāharatīti.

¹⁴ Sc kathika.

¹⁶ Bm ettha.

¹⁸ Sc kathika.

cāram gacchantā¹ aḍḍha-usabha-usabha-aḍḍha-gāvuta-gāvut²-antaresu pāsāṇā honti. Tāya saññāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikarontā va gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamane kilesa uppajjati tath' eva naṃ niggaṇhāti, tathā asakkonto tiṭṭhati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So 'Ayaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ uppanna-vitakkam jānāti, anucchavikan³ te etan' ti attānaṃ paṭicodetvā⁴ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā tath' eva ariyabhūmiṃ⁵ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto nisīdati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisīdatīti so yeva nayo. Ariya-bhūmiṃ⁶ okkamituṃ asakkonto pi taṃ kilesaṃ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va gacchati na kammaṭṭhāna - vippayuttana cittaena pādaṃ uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṭinivattetvā purima-padesaṃ⁷ yeva eti, ālindaka⁸-vāsī Mahā-Phussadevatthero⁹ viya.

So kira ekūna-vīsati vassāni gata-paccāgata - vattaṃ pūrento evaṃ vihāsi. Manussā¹⁰ pi sudam¹⁰ antarā magge kasantā¹¹ ca vapantā¹² ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā theram tathā gacchantam disvā, 'Ayaṃ thero punappuna¹³ nivattitvā gacchati, kin nu kho magga-mūlho udāhu kiñ ci pammutṭho?' ti samullapanti. So taṃ ānādiyitvā kammaṭṭhāna-yutta-cittaena va samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto vīsati-vass-abbhantare arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ patta-divase tassa caṅkamaṇa-koṭiyaṃ adhiyatthā devatā aṅgulīhi dīpaṃ pajjalitvā¹⁴ atṭhāsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno Sakko ca devānaṃ indo Brahmā ca Sahampati upatṭhānaṃ agamaṃsu. Tañ ca obhāsaṃ disvā vanavāsī Mahātissatthero taṃ dutiya-divase pucchi 'Ratti-bhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahosi, kim so obhāso?' ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto, 'Obhāso nāma dīpobhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obhāso pīti' evaṃ ādim āhā. Tato 'Paṭicchādetha tumhe'¹⁵ ti nibaddho,¹⁶ 'Āmāti' paṭi-

¹ Ss gacchanto.

² Bm ananucchavikan.

³ Bm bhūmiṃ.

⁴ Bm pāde.

⁵ Ss ttero.

⁶ Ss kāyattā; Sd kāsantā.

⁷ Bm °punam.

⁸ Ss omit ti.

⁹ Ss omit.

¹⁰ Bm paṭicoditvā.

¹¹ Bm bhūmiṃ.

¹² Sd ālindaka.

¹³ Sd pi dam; Bm addasaṃsu.

¹⁴ Bm vappantā.

¹⁵ Bm ujjāletvā.

¹⁶ Bm nibbandho.

jānitvā ārocesi, Kālavalli-maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya ca.

So pi kira gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūrento 'Paṭhaman tāva Bhagavato mahā-padhānaṃ pūjessāmīti' satta vassāni ṭhāna-caṅkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi. Puna soḷasa-vassāni gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūretvā Arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So kamma-ṭṭhāna-yutten' eva cittaena pādam uddharanto viyuttena uddhate paṭinivattento gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā, 'gāvī¹ nū pabbajito nū' ti āsānkaniye padese ṭhatvā² pārūpitvā kaccha-karakato³ udakena pattaṃ dhovivā udaka-gaṇḍūsam⁴ karoti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? 'Mā me bhikkhaṃ dātum vanditum vā āgate manusse "dīghāyukā hothāti" vacanamattenāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vikkhepo ahoṣīti' 'ajja bhante katamī?' ti divasaṃ vā, bhikkhu-gaṇaṃ⁵ vā paṇhaṃ pucchito pana udakaṃ gilitvā āroceti. Sace divasādi⁶-pucchakā na honti nikkhamana-velāyaṃ gāma-dvāre niṭṭhubhitvā⁷ yāti, Galamba⁸-tittha-vihāre vassūpagatā paṇṇāsa bhikkhū viya.

Te kira Āsālhi-puṇṇamāya katika-vattaṃ akāmsu 'Arahattaṃ appatvā aññaṃ aññaṃ n' ālapissāmīti' gāmaṃ ca piṇḍāya pavisaṅgā udaka-gaṇḍūsam katvā pavisiṃsu. Divasādisu pucchitesu vutta-nayen' eva paṭipajjimsu. Tattha manussā nuṭṭhubhanaṃ⁹ disvā jāniṃsu 'Aj' eko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evañ ca cintesaṃ, 'Kin nu kho ete amheh' eva saddhiṃ na sallapanti, udāhu aññaṃ aññaṃ pi? Yadi aññaṃ aññaṃ na sallapanti addhā vivāda-jātā bhavissanti. Etha ne aññaṃ aññaṃ khamāpessāmīti.' Sabbe vihāraṃ gantvā paṇṇāsāya bhikkhūsu dve pi bhikkhū ekokāse nāddasamsu.¹⁰ Tato yo tesu ca cakkhumā puriso so āha, 'Na bho

¹ Scd gāvī.

² Bm adds cīvaraṃ.

³ Bm kacchakantarato.

⁴ Bm gandusaṃ throughout (see J. 1. 459).

⁵ Sc gaṇānaṃ; Sst gananaṃ; Bm gaṇam; Sh gaṇanaṃ.

⁶ St divasā divasādi; Bm divasādīni.

⁷ Bm niṭṭhubhitvā va.

⁸ Bm kalamba.

⁹ Bm niṭṭhubhanaṃ.

¹⁰ S:dt nāddasamsu.

kalaha-kārakānam okāso¹ īdiso hoti, susammattham Cetiy-
 aṅgaṇam Bodhi-aṅgaṇam sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo sūpa-
 tthitam² pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyan' ti. Te tato ca nivattā³ te
 pi bhikkhū anto te māse yeva arahattam patvā mahā-pavā
 raṇāya visuddhi-pavāraṇam pavāresum. Evaṃ Kālavalli-
 maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya, Galambatittha⁴-vihāre
 vassūpagata-bhikkhū viya ca, kammatthāna-yutten'⁵ eva
 cittena pādam uddharanto gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā udaka-
 gaṇḍūsam katvā vīthiyo sallakkhetvā yattha surā⁶-soṇḍa-
 dhuttādayo kalaha-kārakā caṇḍa-hatthi-assādayo vā n' atthi
 tam vīthiṃ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na
 turita-turito viya javena gacchati. Na hi javana⁷-piṇḍa-
 pātiya-dhutaṅgaṇa⁸ nāma kiñci atthi. Visama-bhūmibhāga-
 ppattam pana udaka-sakaṭam viya niccalo hutvā gacchati.
 Anugharam pavittho ca dātu-kāmaṃ vā adātu-kāmaṃ vā
 sallakkhetum⁹ tad anurūpaṃ kālam āgamento, bhikkham
 gahetvā¹⁰ anto gāme vā bahi gāme vā vihāram eva vā
 āgantvā, yathā phāsuke paṭirūpe okāse nisiditvā, kamma-
 tthānam manasikaronto, āhāre paṭikkūla¹¹-saññaṃ upatthā-
 petvā, akkhabbhañjana¹²-vaṇālepana-putta-maṇisūpama¹³-
 vasena paccavekkhanto, aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ āhāram
 āhāreti, n' eva davāya¹⁴ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhū-
 sanāya.¹⁵ Bhuttāvī ca udakakiccam katvā muhuttam bhatta-
 kilamatham paṭippassambhetvā yathā purebhattam evam
 pacchābhattam purima-yāmañ ca pacchima-yāmañ ca kamma-
 tthānam eva manasikaroti.' Ayaṃ vuccati 'Harati ca paccā-
 harati cāti.'

Imam¹⁶ pana haraṇa-paccāharaṇa-samkhātam gata-paccā-
 gata-vattam pūrento yadi upanissaya-sampanno hoti paṭhama-
 vaye eva Arahattam pāpuṇāti. No ce paṭhama-vaye pāpuṇāti,

¹ Bm vasana-okāso.

³ Bm nivattitā.

⁶ Kamma ṭhanam anuyutten'.

⁷ Scg javan-aṅga-.

⁹ Bm sallaketva.

¹¹ Bm paṭikkūla.

¹² S^t akkhamabhañj-; S^h akkham gañjana-; Bm akkha-bhañjana.

¹³ So all six MSS.

¹⁵ Bm adds . . . pa . . .

² Bm sūhapitam-

⁴ Bm kalamba.

⁶ Bm surā.

⁸ Bm dhutaṅgam.

¹⁰ Bm paṭilabhitvā ādāya.

¹⁴ Sc damāya.

¹⁶ Bm idaṃ.

atha majjhima-vaye. No ce majjhima vaye pāpunāti, atha maraṇa-samaye. No ce maraṇa-samaye pāpunāti, attha deva-putto hutvā. No ce deva-putto hutvā pāpunāti, anupanne Buddhe nibbatto Pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti. No ce Pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaṃ sammukhībhāve khippābhiñño vā hoti seyyathāpi Thero Bāhiyo Dāru-cīriyo,¹ mahā-pañño vā seyyathāpi Thero Sāriputto, mahiddhiko vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Moggallāno, dhutavā² vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Kassapo, dibba-cakkhuko vā seyyathāpi Thero Anuruddho, Vinaya-dhara vā seyyathāpi Thero Upāli, Dhamma-kathiko vā seyyathāpi Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto, araṇṇako³ vā seyyathāpi Thero Revato, bahussuto vā seyyathāpi Thero Ānando, sikkhā-kāmo vā seyyathāpi Thero Rāhulo Buddha-putto ti. Iti imasmim catukke yvāyaṃ harati paccāharati ca tassa gocara-sampajaññaṃ sikkhā-ppattaṃ hoti.

Abhikkamādisu pana asammyhaṇaṃ⁴ asammo⁵-sampajaññaṃ. Taṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā patikkamanto vā yathā andha-puthujjano⁶ abhikkamādisu attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattito' ti vā, 'Ahaṃ abhikkamāmi, mayā abhikkamo nibbattito vā' ti⁷ sammuyhati.⁸ Tathā asammyhanto 'abhikkamāmiti' citte uppajjamāne ten' eva cittaena saddhiṃ citta-samutṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāra-vasena ayaṃ kāya-sammato aṭṭhi-saṃghāto abhikkamati. Tass' evaṃ abhikkamato ekeka-pad⁹-uddharaṇe paṭhavi¹⁰-dhātu āpo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo. Tathā atiharaṇa-vītiharaṇesu. Vossajjane¹¹ tejo-dhātu-vāyo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirumhanesu.¹² Tattha

¹ B^m °cīriyo.

² B^m dhuta-vādo.

⁴ S^c asamayhanam.

⁶ B^m °janā.

⁸ B^m sammuyhanti.

¹⁰ S^c paṭhaviyā ; S^{ut} paṭhavi ; B^m pathavi-

¹¹ S^c B^m vosajjane.

³ B^m araṇiko.

⁵ S^c repeats asammo.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ S^t B^m pād.

¹² S^s sannirumhesu ; B^m saninrujjhanesu.

uddharane pavattā rūpârûpa-dhammā atiharanaṃ na¹ pāpuṇanti. Tathā atiharane pavattā vītiharanaṃ, vītiharane pavattā vossajjanaṃ,² vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṃ, sannikkhepane pavattā³ sannirumhanaṃ⁴ na pāpuṇanti. Tattha tatth'eva pabba-pabba⁵-sandhi-sandhi-odhi-odhi hutvā tatta-kapāle pakkhitta-tilā⁶ viya taṭataṭāyanta⁷ bhijjanti. Tattha ko eko abhikkamati kassa vā ekassa abhikkamaṇaṃ? Paramatthato hi dhātūnaṃ yeva gamanaṃ dhātūnaṃ ṭhānaṃ dhātūnaṃ nisajjā⁸ dhātūnaṃ sayanaṃ. Tasmim tasmim hi koṭṭhāse saddhim rūpeṇa

Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, aññaṃ cittaṃ nirujjhati
Avīcim anusambaddho⁹ nadī-soto va vattatīti.

Evam abhikkamādisu asammuyhanaṃ asammoha-sampajaññaṃ nāmāti.

Niṭṭhito abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hotīti padassa attho.

Ālokite vilokite ti. Ettha pana ālokitaṃ nāma purato pekkhanaṃ, vilokitaṃ nāma anudisā pekkhanaṃ. Aññāni pi heṭṭhā upari pacchato pekkhana-vasena olokita-ullokita-palokitani nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sārappa-vasena pana imān'eva dve gahitāni, iminā vā mukhena sabbāni pi tāni gahitān' evāti. Tattha 'ālokessāmīti' citte uppanne citta-vassen'eva āloketvā¹⁰ attha-parigaṇhanaṃ sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ kāyasakkhim katvā veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Sace¹¹ Bhikkave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā¹² hoti sabba¹³-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi, "evam me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokeyato na abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁴ anvāsaveyyun ti." Iti sātthaka¹⁴-

¹ Scg omit *na*.

² St adds sannivesanaṃ, sannivesane pavattā.

³ Bm pabbaṃ pabbaṃ.

⁴ J. I. 439; II. 277.

⁵ St Bm -bandho.

⁶ Sch add *va*.

⁷ Bm sabbam.

⁸ Bm vosaṃ^o (throughout).

⁹ Bm sannirujjanaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm tilaṃ.

¹¹ Bm nisajjanaṃ.

¹² Bm anāloketvā.

¹³ Bm olok (throughout).

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ SS anvāsa bhavissatīti iti ha tattha.

sampajāno hoti. Sace, Bhikkhave, Nandassa pacchimā disā . . . pe . . . uttarā disā . . . dakkhiṇā disā . . . uddham adho . . . anudisā āloketabbā hoti, sabba¹-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ āloketi, “evaṃ me anudisaṃ ālokyato . . . pe . . . sampajāno hotīti. Api ca idhāpi pubbe vutta-cetiya-dassanādi-vasen’ eva sātthakatā ca sappāyatā² ca veditabbā.

Kammaṭṭhānassa pana avijahanam eva gocara³-sampajaññam. Tasmā⁴ khandha-dhātu-āyatana-kammaṭṭhānikehi attano kammaṭṭhāna-vasen’ eva kasiṇādi-kammaṭṭhānikehi vā pana kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen’ eva ālokana-vilokanam kātabbam. Abbhantare attū nāma āloketā vā viloketā vā n’ atthi. ‘Ālo-kessāmīti’ pana citte uppajjamāne⁵ ten’ eva cittaena saddhiṃ citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāravasen’ eva hetthimam akkhi-dalaṃ adho sīdati, uparimaṃ uddham laṅgheti. Koci yantakena vicaranto nāma n’ atthi. Tato cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sādhettaṃ uppajjatīti evaṃ pajānaṃ pan’ ettha asammoha-sampajaññam nāma. Api ca mūla-pariññā āgantukatā ca⁶ kālika-bhāva-vasena p’ ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam. Mūla-pariññā-vasena tāva

Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṃ c’ eva dassanaṃ sampañicchanam

Santīraṇaṃ votthapanam javanam bhavati sattaman ti.⁷

Tattha bhavaṅgam uppatti bhavassa aṅga-kiccaṃ sādhayamānam pavattati. Tam āvattetvā kiriyā-mano-dhātu āvajjana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā vipāka⁸-mano-dhātu sampañicchana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā vipāka-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-santīraṇa-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā kiriyā-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-votthapana⁹-kiccaṃ

¹ Bm sabbam.

³ Scg gocare.

⁶ Sc^h add te; Bm °māna-matte.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm votthabbana (always).

² Sc^t samp°.

⁴ Bm adds ettha.

⁶ Bm va.

⁸ Sc vipākā.

sādhayamānā, taṃ nirodhā sattakkhattuṃ javanaṃ javati. Tattha paṭhama-javane pi 'ayaṃ itthī ayaṃ puriso' ti rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ¹ na hoti, dutiya-javane pi . . . pe . . . sattama-javane pi. Etesu pana yuddha-maṇḍale yodhesu² viya hetth-uppariya-vasena bhij-jitvā patitesu 'ayaṃ itthī ayaṃ puriso' ti rajjanādi-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ hoti. Evan tav' ettha mūla-pariññā-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Cakkhu-dvāre pana rūpe āpātha-gate³ bhavaṅga-calanato uddham saka-saka-kicca-nipphādana-vasena āvajjanādisu uppajjitvā niruddhesu avasāne javanaṃ uppajjati. Taṃ pubbe uppanānaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geha-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āgantuka-puriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā paragehe kiñci yācituṃ pavitṭhassa āgantuka-purisassa geha-sāmikesu tuṅhīm āsīnesu āna-karaṇaṃ na yuttaṃ, evaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geha-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āvajjanādisu pi arajjantesu adussantesu amuyhantesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanaṃ ayuttan ti evaṃ āgantuka-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Yāni pan' etani cakkhu-dvāre-votthapana-pariyosānāni cittāni uppajjanti, tāni saddhiṃ sampayutta-dhammehi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññaṃ aññaṃ na passantīti ittarāni tāvakālikāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiṃ ghare sabbesu mānussakesu⁴ matesu avasesassa ekassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa na yuttā nacca-gītādisu⁵ abhirati nāma, evaṃ evaṃ eka-dvāre sasampayuttakesu⁶ āvajjanādisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa javanassāpi rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena⁵ abhirati nāma na yuttā ti evan tāvakālika-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Api ca khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena p' etaṃ veditabbam. Ettha hi cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ⁷ ca rūpakkhando, dassanaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, taṃ sampa-

¹ B^m adds nāma.

³ B^m āpātham āgate.

⁵⁻⁵ See omit from abhirati to vasena.

⁷ B^m rūpā.

² See yobbāsu; Sāh sodhesu.

⁴ B^m mānussakesu.

⁶ B^m °yuttesu; Sca^d yuttatesu.

yuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phassādikā saṃkhārakkhandho. Evam etesaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhāyatanam, rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam, dassanaṃ manāyatanam,² vedanādayo sampayutta-dhammā dhammāyatanam. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ āyatanānaṃ samavāye³ ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko⁴ viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhudhātu, rūpaṃ rūpa-dhātu, dassanaṃ cakkhu-viññāna-dhātu, taṃ sampayuttā vedanādayo dhammā dhamma-dhātū. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ nissāya⁵ paccayo⁶ rūpaṃ ārammaṇa-paccayo, āvajjanaṃ anantara-samantara⁷-rūpa-nissāya⁸ n' atthi vigata-paccayo, āloko upanissaya-paccayo, vedanādayo saha-jāta⁹-paccayā. Evam etesaṃ paccayānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi ko viloketi¹⁰ evam ettha khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena pi asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

*Sammiñjite*¹⁰ pasārite ti, pabbānaṃ hattha-pādānaṃ¹¹ sammiñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha citta-vasen' eva sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ akatvā hattha-pādānaṃ sammiñjana-pasāraṇa-paccayā atthānatthaṃ parigaṇetvā¹² attha-parigaṇhanaṃ¹³ sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Tattha hattha-pāde aticiraṃ sammiñjetvā¹⁴ vā pasāretvā eva vā t̥hitassa khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggataṃ na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ paripaṭati, visesaṃ nādhigacchati. Kāle sammiñjentassa¹⁵ kāle pasārentassa pana tā vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ phātim¹⁶ gacchati,

¹ Bm cakkhu-.

² So adds cedanā; St repeats dassanaṃ manāyatanam.

³ Scs samavāyo.

⁵ So Bm nissaya-; Ss nissayā.

⁷ Sc samanta; Sgh samananta-; St samantaram.

⁸ Sgh Bm nissaya.

¹⁰ Bm samijj^o (throughout).

¹² Bm pariggaṇhitvā (see pp. 184, 5)

¹⁴ Bm samijjitvā.

¹⁶ SS pātim (S^d pāte).

⁴ SS omit.

⁶ S^{dh} paccayā.

⁹ Bm saha-jātādi.

¹¹ SS omit.

¹³ Bm pariggaṇhanaṃ.

¹⁵ Bm samijjitassa.

visesam adhigacchatīti evaṃ atthānattha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ¹ veditabbam.

Atthe pana sati pi sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajaññam. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Mahācetiyaṅgaṇe² kira dahara-bhikkhū sajjhāyaṃ gaṇhanti. Tesam piṭṭhipasse³ dahara-bhikkhūniyo dhammaṃ suṇanti. Tatr' eko daharo hatthaṃ pasārento kāyaṃ saṃsaggam patvā ten' eva kāraṇena gihi-jato. Aparo bhikkhu pādaṃ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi, atṭhiṃ āhacca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vammike pasāresi, so āsivisena datṭho. Aparo cīvāra-kuṭi-daṇḍake pasāresi, taṃ maṇi-sappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbam. Idam ettha sappāya-sampajaññam.

Gocara-sampajaññam pana Mahāthera-vatthunā dīpetabbam. Mahā-thero kira divatṭhāne nisinno antevāsikehī⁴ saddhiṃ dhammaṃ⁵ kathayamāno sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā⁶ puna yathā-thāne ṭhapetvā saṅikaṃ sammiñjesi.⁷ Taṃ antevāsikā pucchimsu, 'Kasmā, Bhante, sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṅikaṃ sammiñjayitthāti.'⁸ 'Yato patṭhāya 'ham,⁹ āvuso, kammatṭhānaṃ manasikātum āraddho, na me kammatṭhānaṃ muñcitvā hattho sammiñjita-pubbo. Idāni pana me tumhehi saddhiṃ kathayamāne na kammatṭhānaṃ muñcitvā sammiñjito. Tasmā puna yathā-thāne ṭhapetvā sammiñjesin' ti.—'Sādhu Bhante, bhikkhunā nāma evarūpena bhavitabban' ti. Evaṃ etthāpi kammatṭhāna-vijāhanam eva gocara-sampajaññan ti veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci sammiñjento vā pasārento vā n' atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphārena pana suttākaddhana-vasena dāru-yantassa hattha-pādalaṅanaṃ¹⁰ viya sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ hotīti evaṃ pajānanam¹¹ pan' ettha asammoha-sampajaññan ti veditabbam.

Samghāṭi-patta-cīvāra-dhāraṇe ti. Ettha samghāṭi-cīvarā-

¹ Bm gg.

³ Bm passesu.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm sammiñjeti.

⁹ Sbt Bm yāham.

¹¹ Bm pariājanam.

³ SS angane.

⁴ Bm -kena.

⁶ Bm sammiñjita (always).

⁸ Bm sammiñjitthāti.

¹⁰ See lājanam; Bm lalanam.

nam nivāsana¹-pārupana-vasena¹ pattassa bhikkhā-paṭigga-
haṇādi²-vasena paribhogo dhāraṇan nāma. Tattha samghāṭi-
cīvara-dhāraṇe tāva nivāsetvā ca³ pārupitvā ca³ piṇḍāya
carato āmisa-lābho sītassa paṭighātāyāti ādinā nayena Bha-
gavatā vutta-ppakāro yeva ca attho attho⁴ nāma. Tassa
vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Uṇha-pakatikassa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaram sukhumam
sappāyam, sītālukassa ghaṇam dupaṭṭam. Viparītam asappā-
yam, yassa kassaci jiṇṇam asappāyam eva, aggalādi⁵ dānena
hi 'ssa taṃ palibodhakaram hoti. Tathā paṭṭa⁶-dukūlādi-
bhedam lobhaniyam cīvaram, tādisaṃ hi araññe ekakssa
nivāsantarāyakaram jivitarāyakaraṇā cāpi hoti. Nippa-
riyāyena pana yaṃ nimitta-kammādi-micchā-jīva-vasena
uppannam, yaṇ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā
abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ asappāyam.
Viparītam sappāyam. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampaja-
ññaṃ, kammatthānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampa-
jaññaṃ veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci cīvaram pārupanno⁷ nāma n'
atthi. Vutta-pappkāra-citta-kiriya - vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren'
eva pana cīvara-pārupanam hoti. Tattha cīvaram pi acetanam,
kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaram na jānāti 'Mayā kāyo pāruto'⁸ ti,
kāyo pi na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ cīvarena pāruto' ti. Dhātuyo va
dhātu-samūhaṃ paticchādenti paṭa-pilotikāya potthaka-rūpa-
paṭicchādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaram cīvaram labhitvā
somanassam kātabbam, na asundaram labhitvā domanassam,
Nāgavammika⁹-cetiya-rukkhādisu hi keci mālā-gandha-
dhūpa¹⁰-vatthādīhi¹¹ sakkāram karonti, keci gūtha-mutta-
kaddama-daṇḍa-sattha-ppahārādīhi¹² asakkāram, na tena¹³
vammika-rukkhādayo somanassam va domanassam vā karonti.
Evam eva n' eva sundaram cīvaram labhitvā somanassam

^{1,1} Scg omit; Sh pāpurana.

³ Bm vā—vā.

⁵ Sc Bm aggaḷ-.

⁷ Bm pārupento.

⁹ Set Bm vammika.

¹¹ Scg vatt'.

¹³ Bm adds hi.

² Bm bhikkhāgahaṇādi.

⁴ Scg omit (but see p. 200).

⁶ Bm paṭṭanna.

⁸ Bm pārupito (twice).

¹⁰ Bm dhūma.

¹² Sc Bm 'ppahārādīhi.

kātabbam asundaram labhitvā domanassan ti evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' eva¹ asam-moha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Patta-dhāraṇe pi pattam sahasā va agahetva, 'Imaṃ gahetvā piṇḍāya caramāṇo bhikkham labhissāmīti' evam patta-gahaṇa-paccayā² paṭilabhitabba³-attha-vasena sātthaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Kisa-dubbala-sarīrassa pana garu-patto asappāyo, yassa kassaci catu-paṇca-gaṇṭhikāhato dubbisodhaniyo asappāyo ca.⁴ Duddhota-patto hi na vaṭṭati, taṃ dhovantass' eva c'assa palibodho hoti. Maṇivaṇṇa-patto pana lobhaniyo cīvare vutta-nayen' eva asappāyo. Nimitta-kammādi-vasena laddho pana, yañ c'assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaṃ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparīto sappāyo. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññam, kammatthānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci pattam gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vutta - ppakāra-citta - kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana patta-gahaṇam nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthā pi acetanā. Patto na jānāti, 'Aham hatthchi gahito.' Hatthā pi na jānanti, 'Patto amhehi gahito' ti. Dhātuyo va dhātu-samūham gaṇhanti, saṇḍāsena aggi-vaṇṇa-patta-gahaṇam viyāti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasena asam-moha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca yathā chinna-hattha-pāde vaṇa-mukhehi paggharita-pubba-lohita-kimi-kule nila-makkhika-samparikiṇṇe⁵ anātha-sālāyam⁵ anātha-manusse disvā⁶ dayālukā purisā tesam vaṇa-paṭṭa-colakāni⁷ c' eva kapālakādīhi ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti, tattha colakāni⁸ pi kesañ ci saṇhāni kesañ ci thūlāni pāpuṇanti, bhesajja- kapālādīni pi kesañ ci susaṇṭhānāni kesañ ci dussaṇṭhānāni pāpuṇanti, na te tattha sumanā va dummanā

¹ Bm ettha.

² Sct °bam.

³ Sct omīti; Bm adds nisinne.

⁴ Sct vaṇṇa-; Bm vaṇa-matta-colakāni.

⁵ Bm colakāni.

⁶ Sct paccayādi; Sct -ādi.

⁷ Bm va.

⁸ Bm adds ye.

va honti, vaṇa-paṭicchādāna-matten' eva hi colakena bhesajja-paṭiggahaṇa-matten' eva ca kapālakena tesam attho, evam evam so bhikkhu vaṇa-colakam viya cīvaraṃ bhesajja-kapālakam viya ca pattam kapāle bhesajjam iva ca patte laddha-bhikkham sallakkheti. Ayaṃ saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe asammoḥa-sampajaññaena uttama-sampajānakārīti veditabbo.

Asitādisu *asite* ti piṇḍapāta-bhojane. *Pite* ti yāgu-ādi-pāte. *Khāyite* ti piṭṭha-khajjakādi¹-khādane. *Sāyite* ti madhu-phāṇitādi-sāyane.² Tattha n' eva davāyāti ādinā nayena³ vutto aṭṭhavidho pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ vedittabbam.

Lūkha-panīta⁴-titta-madhurādisu pana yena bhojanena yassa aphāsu⁵ hoti, taṃ tassa asappāyam. Yaṃ pana nimittakammādi-vasena paṭiladdham, yañ c' assa bhuñjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ ekanta-asappāyam. Viparitam sappāyam. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya - sampajaññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana - vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṃ vedittabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjanako⁶ n' atthi. Vuttappakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva patta⁷-paṭiggahaṇam nama hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva hatthassa patte otaraṇaṃ⁸ nāma hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren' eva ālopa - karaṇam ālopa - uddhāraṇam⁹ mukha-vivaraṇaṃ ca hoti. Na koci kuñcikāya na yantakena¹⁰ hanuk-aṭṭhīni vivarati. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapanam, upari dantānam musala-kicca-sādhanam, heṭṭhā¹¹ dantānam udukkhala - kicca-sādhanam, jivhāya hattha-kicca-sādhanam ca hoti. Iti nam¹² tattha agga-jivhāya tanuka-kheḷo mūla-jivhāya bahala-kheḷo makkheti, taṃ heṭṭhā danta - udukkhale jivhā-hattha -¹³ parivattitam kheḷa-udaka¹³-temitam upari danta-musala-sañcuṇṇitam, koci

¹ Bm khajjādi.

² See above, p. 191.

³ Bm phāsu na.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁵ Bm uddhāraṇam.

⁶ Bm heṭṭhima.

^{7,8} Bm parivattakam kheḷodakena.

² S^o sāyite; S^s sayane.

⁴ Bm lukha-panīta.

⁶ Bm bhuñjako.

⁸ Bm otāraṇam.

¹⁰ Bm k' y^o vā.

¹² S^s taṃ; Bm omits.

kaṭacchunā vā dabbiyā vā anto pavesanto nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātuyā va pavisati. Pavitṭham pavitṭham koci palāla-santharam¹ katvā dhārento nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu-vasen' eva tiṭṭhati. Tṭhitām tṭhitām koci uddhanam katvā aggim jāletvā pacanto nāma n' atthi. Tejo-dhātuyā va paccati. Pakkam pakkam koci daṇḍakena vā yatṭhiyā vā bahi nīhārako² nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu yeva nīharati. Iti vāyo-dhātu atiharati ca vītiharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuṇṇeti ca visoseti ca nīharati ca, paṭhavi-dhātu dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuṇṇeti ca visoseti ca, āpo-dhātu sineheti ca allattañ ca anupāleti, tejo-dhātu anto pavitṭham paripāceti, ākāsa-dhātu añjaso hoti, viññāna-dhātu tattha tattha sammā-payogam anvāya³ ābhūñjatīti evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca gamanato pariyesanato paribhogato āsayato nidhānato aparipakkato paripakkato phalato nissandato sammakhaṇato ti evaṃ dasavidha-paṭikkūla-bhāva⁴-paccavekkhaṇato p' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam. Vitthāra-kathā pan' ettha Visuddhi-Magge Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saññā-niddesato gahetabbā.

Uccāra-passāva-kamme ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Tattha patta⁵-kāle uccāra-passāvam akarontassa sakala-sarīrato sedā muccanti, akkhīni bhamanti, cittaṃ na ekaggam hoti, aññe ca rogā uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbam taṃ na hotīti ayam ettha attho. Tassa vasena sātthaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Aṭṭhāne uccāra-passāvam karontassa pana āpatti hoti, ayaso⁶ vadḍhati, jīvitantarāyo hoti, patirūpe tṭhāne karontassa sabbam taṃ na hotīti idam ettha sappāyam. Tassa vasena sappāya-sampajaññam kammatṭhānāvijahana vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma uccāra-passāva-kammaṃ karonto n' atthi. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana uccāra-

¹ Bm santaram.

³ Ss andhāya.

⁶ Bm pakka.

² Sd Bm nihārako.

⁴ Bm dasa-vidham paṭikula-bhāvam.

⁶ Sd āyaso.

passāva-kammaṃ hoti. Yathā vā pana pakke gaṇḍe gaṇḍa-bhedena pubba-lohitam akāmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā¹ udaka-bhājanā udakam akāmatāya nikkhamati, evaṃ pakkā² saya-mutta-vatthi³-susannicitā uccāra-passāvā vāyu-vega-samuppilīta akāmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So panāyaṃ evaṃ nikkhamanto uccāra-passāvo n'eva tassa bhikkhuno³ hoti, na parassa. Kevalaṃ sarīra-nissando va hoti. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā udaka-tumbato⁴ purāṇa⁵-udakam chaddentassa⁶ n'eva taṃ attano hoti, na paresam. Kevalaṃ paṭijaggana-mattam eva hoti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhānavasen' ettha asammoha-sampajāññaṃ veditabbam.

Gatādisu gate ti gamane; *ṭhite* ti *ṭhāne*, *nisinne* ti *nisajjāya*, *sutte* ti *sayane*, *jāgarite* ti *jāgaraṇe*, *bhāsile* ti *kathane*, *tunhībhāre* ti *akathane*. Gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmīti' pajānāti, *ṭhito* vā 'Ṭhitombīti' pajānāti, *nisinno* vā 'Nisinnombīti' pajānāti, *sayāno* vā. *Sayānombīti'* pajānāti.⁷ Imasmiṃ hi sutte addhāna-iriyāpathā kathitā. Abhikkante paṭikkante ālokite vilokite sammiñjite pasārite ti imasmiṃ majjhimā. Gate *ṭhite* *nisinne* *sutte* ti idha pana khuddakā cunṇiyā iriyāpathā kathitā. Tasmā ca tesu pi vutta-nayen' eva sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā.

Tipiṭaka-Mahāsīva-tthero pan' āha, 'Yo ciraṃ gantvā vā caṅkamitvā vā apara-bhāge *ṭhito* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "Caṅkama-kale pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ gate sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyaṃ vā karonto pañhaṃ vā vissajjento kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto ciraṃ *ṭhatvā* apara-bhāge *nisinno* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "ṭhita-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ *ṭhite* sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyādi-gaṇa⁸-vasen' eva ciraṃ *nisīditvā* apara-bhāge *nipanno*⁹ iti paṭisaṃcikkhati "Nisinna-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā"

¹ Ss atiharitā; St atibhārita; Bm atibhāritāya.

² Ss samutta-vatti; Ss samutta-vatthi.

³ Bm adds attano.

⁵ Ss purāṇa; Bm Yatha . . . purāṇa.

⁶ Bm chaddentassa.

⁸ Ss gaṇha-; Ss gaṇana-; St gaṇhana-; Bm karaṇa.

⁴ St kumbhato.

⁷ Bm pajānātīti.

⁹ Bm utthāya.

ti, ayaṃ nisinne sampajāna-kārī nama. 'Yo pana nipannako¹ sajjhāyaṃ vā karonte kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto niddaṃ okkamitvā apara-bhāge utthāya iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "sayana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti, ayaṃ sutte jāgarite ca sampajāna-kārī nāma. Kiriyaṃ cittaṃ² hi appavattaṃ sotā³ nāma, pavattaṃ jāgaritaṃ nāmāti. Yo pana bhāsamāno, "Ayaṃ saddo nāma oṭṭhe ca paṭicca dante ca paṭicca jivhaṃ ca tāluṃ ca paṭicca cittassa ca tad - anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ cittassa tad-anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ jāyatīti," sato sampajāno bhāsati. Ciraṃ vā pana kālaṃ sajjhāyaṃ vā katvā, dhammaṃ vā kathetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā parivattetvā,⁵ paṇhaṃ vā vissajjetvā, apara - bhāge tuṇhī - bhūto iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "bhāsita-kāle uppannā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti, ayaṃ bhāsate sampajāna-kārī nāma. Tuṇhī-bhūto⁶ ciraṃ dhammaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikatvā apara-bhāge iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "tuṇhī-bhūta-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā,⁷ upādā⁸ rūpa-pavattiyā⁹ sati bhāsati nāma asati tuṇhī-bhavati nāmāti," ayaṃ tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī nāmāti.' Tad idaṃ¹⁰ Mahāsīvattherena vuttaṃ asammoha-dhuraṃ Mahāsatiṭṭhāna-Sutte adhippetā. Imasmiṃ pana Sāmañña-phale sabbam pi catubbidham sampajānaṃ labbhati. Tasmā vuttanāyena' ev' ettha¹¹ catunnam pi¹² sampajānaṃ vasena sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā, sampajāna-kārī ti ca sabba-padesu sati-sampayuttass' eva sampajānaṃ vasena attho veditabbo.

Sati-sampajānaṃ samannāgato ti, etassa hi padassa ayaṃ vitthāro. Vibhaṅga-ppakaraṇe pana "sato sampajāno abhikkamatī, sato sampajāno paṭikkamatī" evaṃ etāni padāni vibhattān' eva.

Evam kho Mahārājāti, evaṃ sati-sampayuttass' eva sampa-

¹ Bm nippannako.

² Bm suttam.

³ Bm pavattetvā.

⁴ St Bm add ti.

⁵ Bm pavattiyā hi ; St ppattiyā.

⁶ Bm eva c' ettha.

⁷ Bm pavattānaṃ.

⁸ Sgst omit.

⁹ Bm yo tuṇhī-bhūto.

¹⁰ Sgst upādāna-.

¹¹ Bm tayidaṃ.

¹² Bm omits.

jaññassa¹ vasena abhikkhamādīni pavattento sati-sampajaññena samannāgato nāma hotīti attho.

66. *Idha Mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hotīti.* Ettha santuṭṭho ti itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgato. So pan' esa santoso dvādasa-vidho hoti, seyyathidaṃ cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso, yathā-bala-santoso, yathā-sāruppa-santoso ti tividho. Evaṃ piṇḍapātādisu. Tassāyaṃ pabheda-samvaṇṇanā.² Idha bhikkhu cīvaram labhati sundaram vā asundaram vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aññam na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti.³ Ayam assa cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso. Atha

pana pakati-dubbalo vā hoti ābādha-jarābhībhūto vā, garucīvaram pārupanto⁴ kilamati. So sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhim parivattetā lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-bala-santoso. Aparo

pañīta-paccaya-sālābhi⁵ hoti. So paṭṭa-cīvarādīnam aññataram mahaggha-cīvaram bahūni vā pana cīvarāni⁶ labhitvā, 'Idaṃ therānaṃ cirapabbajitānaṃ, idaṃ bahussutānaṃ anurūpaṃ, idaṃ gilānānaṃ, idaṃ appalābhīnaṃ hotūti' datvā, tesam purāṇa-cīvaram vā gahetvā saṃkāra-kūṭādito va pan' anantakāni uccinitvā, tehi saṃghātiṃ katvā dhārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ labhati lūkhaṃ vā pañītaṃ vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aññam na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddham vā vyādhi-viruddham vā piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, yen' assa paribhutte na aphāsu hoti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ datvā, tassa hatthato sappāyaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā, samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo bahum pañītaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhati. So taṃ cīvaram viya thera-cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānaṃ datvā, tesam vā sesakaṃ piṇḍāya vā

¹ Ss sampajañña-

³ Bm gaṇhāti.

⁶ T. Bm lābhi.

² Bm vaṇṇanā.

⁴ Bm pārupento.

⁶ Bm paṭṭa-cīvarāni.

caritvā missakāhāraṃ bhujanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanam labhati manāpam vā amanāpam vā. So ¹tena n' eva ¹somaṇassam na paṭiḅham ²uppādeti, antamaso tiṇa-santhārakenāpi, yathā-laddhen' eva tussati. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddham vā vyādhi-viruddham vā senāsanam labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake sappāya-senāsane vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño ³leṇa-maṇḍapa - kūtāgārādīni bahūni paṇīta-senāsanāni labhati. So tāni cīvaram viya therā-cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhigilānānam datvā, yattha katthaci vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā sāruppa-santoso.

Yo pi ⁴'Uttama-senāsanam nāma pamāda-tṭhānam tattha nisinnassa thīna-middham okkamati, niddābhībūtassa puna paṭibujjhato pāpa ⁵-vitakkā pātūbhavantīti' paṭisaṃcikkhitvā, tādisam senāsanam pattam pi na sampatiḅchati, so taṃ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsa-rukkha-mūlādisu vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam pi senāsane yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjam labhati lūkham vā paṇītam vā. So yaṃ labhati ten' eva tussati, aññam na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. ⁶ Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana telen' atthiko phāṇitam labhati, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā, tassa hatthato telam gaḥetvā ⁷vā aññam ⁷vā pariyesitvā bhesajjam karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño bahum tela-madhu-phāṇitādi-paṇīta-bhesajjam labhati. So taṃ cīvaram viya therā - cirapabbajita - bahussuta - appalābhī-gilānānam datvā, tesam ābhatakena ⁸yena kenaci yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Yo pana ekasmim bhājane mutta-harīta-

¹ Ch Ct ten' eva.

² Bm adds hoti yo.

³ Bm kāma-.

^{7.7} Bm annad eva.

² Bm domaṇassam.

⁴ Bm hi.

⁶ Sedgt Bm gaṇhāti.

⁹ Bm ābhatena.

kaṃ t̥hapetvā, ekasmim̐ catumadhuraṃ ‘Gaṇha,¹ Bhante, yad icchasīti’ vuccamāno, sac’ assa tesu aññatareṇa pi rogo vūpasammati, atha ‘Mutta-harīṭakaṃ nāma Buddhādīhi vaṇṇitaṃ’ ti catumadhuraṃ paṭikkhipitvā mutta-harīṭakena bhesajjaṃ karonto parama-santutṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā sāruppa-santoso.

Iminā pana dvādasavidhena itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgatassa bhikkhuno atṭha parikkhārā vaṭṭanti: tīṇi cīvaraṇi patto dantakaṭṭha-cchedana-vāsi ekā sūci kāya-bandhanaṃ parissāvanan ti. Vuttam pi c’ etaṃ

‘Ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanaṃ

Parissāvanena² atṭh’ ete yutta-yogassa bhikkhuno ti.³

Te sabbe kāya-parihāriyā pi honti, kucchiparihāriyā pi. Kathaṃ? ti-cīvaran tāva nivāsetvā pārupitvā⁴ ca vicaraṇa-kāle kāyaṃ pariharati posetīti kāya-parihāriyaṃ hoti. Cīvara-kaṇṇena udakaṃ parissāvetvā pivana-kāle khādītabba - phalāphalaṃ gahaṇa-kāle ca kucchim pariharati posetīti kucchi-parihāriyaṃ hoti. Patto pi tena udakaṃ uddharitvā nahāna - kāle kūṭi-paribhaṇḍa - karaṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihāriko hoti, āhāraṃ gahetvā bhujjana-kāle kucchi-parihāriyo. Vāsi pi tāya⁵ dantakaṭṭha-cchedana-kāle mañcapīṭhānaṃ aṅga-pāda - cīvara-kūṭi-daṇḍaka-sajjana⁶-kāle ca kāya-parihārikā hoti, ucchu-cchedana - nālīkerādi-tacchana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Sūci pi cīvara-sibbana-kāle kāya-parihārikā hoti, pūvaṃ vā phalaṃ vā vijjhītvā khādāna-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā vicaraṇa-kāle kāya-parihārikaṃ, ucchu-ādīni bandhitva gahaṇa-kāle kucchi-parihāriyaṃ. Parissāvaṇaṃ tena udakaṃ parissāvetvā nahāna-kāle senāsana-paribhaṇḍa-karaṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihārikaṃ, pāṇīya-pāṇaka⁷-parissāvāna-kāle ten’ eva tila-taṇḍula-putthukādīni⁸ gahetvā khādāna-kāle ca kucchi-parihāriyaṃ. Ayan tāva attha-parikkhārikassa parikkhāra-mattā.

¹ Scg gaṇhānte; Bm gaṇhāhi.

² Bm parisāv- (always).

³ These verses recur at Jāt. I. 65 and III. 337.

⁴ Sc omits; Bm -petvā.

⁵ St hoti. Vāsiyā pitāya; Sd vāsītāya.

⁶ Bm majjana-.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm madhuk°.

Nava-parikkhārikassa pana seyyaṃ pavisantassa tatr' atṭhaka-paccattharaṇaṃ vā kuñcika vā vaṭṭati. Dasa-parikkhārikassa nisīdana-camma-khaṇḍaṃ¹ vaṭṭati. Ekādasa-parikkhārikassa kattara-yatṭhiṃ vā tela-nāḷikā vā vaṭṭati. Dvādasa-parikkhārikassa chattaṃ vā upāhanā vā vaṭṭati. Etesu ca atṭha-parikkhāriko va santuṭṭho, itare asantuṭṭhā mahicchā mahābhārā² ti na vattabbā. Ete pi hi appicchā ca santuṭṭhā ca subharā ca sallahuka-vuttino ca. Bhagavā pana na imaṃ³ suttaṃ tesam vasena kathesi, atṭha-parikkhārikassa vasena kathesi. So hi khuddaka-vāsiṇ ca suciṇ ca parissāvane pakkhipitvā pattassa anto ṭhapetvā, pattaṃ aṅsakūṭe laggetvā,⁴ ti cīvaraṃ kāya-baddhaṃ⁵ katvā yen'⁶ icchakaṃ sukhaṃ pakkamati. Paṭinivattetvā gahetabbam nām' assa na hoti. Iti imassa bhikkhuno sallahuka-vuttiṃ⁷ dassento Bhagavā santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarenāti ādim āha. Tattha kāya - parihārikenāti kāya - pariharaṇa-mattakena, *kucchi - parihāra*kenāti,⁸ *kucchi - parihāra*na-mattakena.

Samādāy' eva pakkamatṭi, taṃ⁹ atṭha-parikkhāra-mattakaṃ sabbam gahetvā kāya-paṭibaddhaṃ katvā va gacchati. 'Mama vihāro pariveṇaṃ upaṭṭhākā' ti 'ssa saṃgo¹⁰ vā bandho¹¹ vā na hoti. So jiyā mutto saro viya, yūthā apakkanto matta-hatthi¹² viya ca, icchiticchitaṃ senāsaṇaṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ navam¹³ pabbhāraṃ paribhuñjanto eko tiṭṭhati eko¹⁴ nisīdati sabb-iriyāpathesu eko adutiyo

'Cātuddiso appaṭiḅho va hoti.

Santussamāno itarītareṇa.

Parissayānaṃ sahitā achambhī¹⁵

Eko care khagga-visāṇakappa.'¹⁶

ti evaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ khaggavisāṇa-kappataṃ āpajjati.

¹ B^m nisīdanaṃ vā camma-khaṇḍaṃ vā.

² S^d mahāgajā.

⁴ S^{dh} lagetvā.

⁶ B^m yad.

⁸ S^d omits.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^m upathāko ti āsaṃgo.

¹² B^m madda-.

¹⁴ B^m eko va.

¹⁶ Sutta-Nipāta I. 3, 8.

³ yimam.

⁵ S^d bandhanaṃ.

⁷ B^m vuttitaṃ.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹¹ SS saṃgo vā baddho.

¹³ B^m vana- ; SS navam navam.

¹⁵ S^{dh} achambhī; B^m sahitō acchambhito.

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādento *Seyyathāpti* ādim āha. Tattha *pakkhī*¹-*sakuṇi* ti pakkha-yutto sakuṇo. *Detṭhi* uppatati. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhep-attho. Sakuṇā nāma 'asukasmim padese rukkho paripakka phalo' ti ūtvā nānādisāhi āgantvā nakha-pakka²-tuṇḍādīhi tassa phalāni vijjhantā vidhūnantā khādanti. 'Idaṃ ajjatanāya idaṃ svātanāya bhavissatīti' tesam na hoti, phale pana khīṇe n' eva rukkhasa ārakkhaṃ ṭhapenti, na tattha pakkhaṃ va nakhaṃ vā tuṇḍaṃ vā ṭhapenti. Atha kho tasmim rukkhe anapekkhā³ hutvā yaṃ⁴ disā-bhāgaṃ icchati so tena sapatta-bhāro uppativā⁵ gacchati. Evam evaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhu nissam-go⁶ nirapekkho yeva⁷ pakkamati, *samādāy' eva pakkamatīti*.

So iminā cāti ādinā kiṃ dasseti? Arañña-vāsassa paccaya-sampattiṃ dasseti.⁸ Yassa hi ime cattāro paccayā n' atthi, tassa arañña-vāso na ijjhati. Tiracchāna-gatehi vā vana-carakehi vā saddhim vattabbataṃ āpajjati. Araññe adhi-vatthā devatā, 'Kiṃ evarūpassa pāpa-bhikkhuno arañña-vāsenāti?' bherava-saddaṃ sāventi, hatthehi sīsaṃ paharivā palāyanākāraṃ⁹ karonti. 'Asuko bhikkhu araññaṃ pavisitvā idaṃ c' idaṃ ca pāpa-kammaṃ akāsīti' ayaso pattharati. Yassa pana cattāro paccayā atthi, tassa arañña-vāso ijjhati. So attano sīlaṃ paccavekkhanto kiñci kālakaṃ¹⁰ vā tilakaṃ vā apassanto, pītiṃ uppādetvā, taṃ khayato vayato sammasanto¹¹ ariyabhūmim okkamati. Araññe adhi-vatthā devatā attamanā vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇanti. Iti 'ssa uduke pakkhitta-tela-bindu viya yaso vitthārito hoti.

Tattha *vivittan* ti suññaṃ, appa-saddaṃ appanigghosan ti attho. Etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhaṅge: 'Vivittan ti. Santike ce pi senāsaṇaṃ hoti, taṃ ca anākiṇṇaṃ gahaṭṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ vivittan' ti vuttam.¹²

Seti c' eva āsati ca etthāti *senāsaṇaṃ*, mañca-pīṭhādīnaṃ etam adhivacaṇaṃ.¹³ Ten' āha: 'senāsaṇane ti. Mañco pi

1 Sht B^m pakkhī.

2 Sedgh na pakkha; B^m nakha-mukha.

4 B^m yoyam.

6 B^m nisāngo.

8 B^m omits.

10 Sc B^m kākakaṃ.

12 B^m vuccatīti.

3 B^m anapekkhā.

5 Sc B^m uppattivā.

7 B^m yena kāmaṃ.

9 B^m palāpanākāraṃ.

11 Sdh sammanto.

13 Sedh avacaṇaṃ; S^x vacaṇaṃ.

senâsanam pīṭham pi¹ bhisī pi bimbohanam pi vihāro pi adḍhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi atṭo² pi mālo³ pi leṇam pi veḷu-gumbo pi rukkha-mūlam pi maṇḍapo pi senâsanam. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁴ sabbam etaṃ senâsanam ' ti. Api ca vihāro adḍha-yogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā ti, idaṃ vihāra-senâsanam nāma. Mañco pīṭham bhisī bimbohanam ti idaṃ mañca-pīṭha-senâsanam nāma. Cilimikā⁵ camma-khaṇḍo tiṇa-santhāro paṇṇa-santhāro ti idaṃ santhata-senâsanam nāma. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti,⁶ idaṃ okāsa-senâsanam nāmāti evaṃ catubbidham senâsanam hoti. Taṃ sabbam pi⁷ senâsana-gahaṇena gahitam⁸ eva. Imassa pana sakuna-sadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikaṃ⁹ dassento *araññam rukkha-mūlam* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *araññam* ti ' nikkhamitvā bahi inda-khīlā sabbam etaṃ araññam ' ti idaṃ bhikkhunīnam vasena āgatam araññam.¹⁰ ' Āraññakam nāma senâsanam pañca-dhanu-satikam pacchiman ' ti idaṃ pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaṃ. Tassa lakkaṇam Visuddhi-Magge dhutaṅga-niddese vuttam.

Rukkha-mūlam ti, yaṃ kiñci sanda¹¹-cchāyaṃ vivittam rukkha-mūlam.

Pabbatan ti selam. Tattha hi udaka-sonḍisu udaka-kiccaṃ katvā, sītāya rukkha-cchāyāya nisinnassa nānā-disāsu vāyamānāsu¹² sitena vātena vijiyamānassa¹³ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Kandaran ti. Kam vuccati udakaṃ. Tena dāritam. Udakena bhinnam pabbata-padesam, yan nitamban¹⁴ ti pi nadi-kuñjan ti pi vadanti. Tattha hi rajata-paṭṭa-sadisavālukā honti, matthake¹⁵ maṇi-vitānam viya vana-gahaṇam, maṇi-kkhandha-sadisam udakaṃ sandati. Evarūpaṃ kandarāṃ oruyha pāṇiyam pīvitvā gattāni sītim¹⁶ katvā vālikā¹⁷

¹ Bm adds cimilikā pi.

³ Bm mālo.

⁵ Bm cimilikā.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm anuccharika-senâsanam.

¹¹ Bm santa.

¹³ Bm vijiyamānassa.

¹⁵ Bm pabbate.

¹⁷ Bm vālukaṃ.

² SS adho.

⁴ Bm sannipatanti.

⁶ Bm sannipatantīti.

⁸ Bm sangahitam.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Bm khāyamānāsu.

¹⁴ Bm nadi-tumban.

¹⁶ Bm sītam.

ussāpetvā paṅsu kūla-cīvaram paññāpetvā nisinnassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ karoto cittaṃ ekaggam hoti.

Giri-gūhan ti, dviṇṇam pabbatānam antaram ¹ ekasmim yeva vā ummagga ²-sadisaṃ mahā-vivaram.

Susāṇa-lakkhaṇam Visuddhi-Magge vuttam.

Vana-patthan ³ ti, gāmantam atikkamitvā manussānam anupacāra ⁴-tṭhānam yattha na kasanti na vapanti. Ten' ev' āha: ' *Vana-patthan* ⁵ ti durāram etaṃ senāsanānam adhi-vacanan' ti ādi.

Abbhokāsan ti acchannaṃ. Ākaṅkhamāno pan' ettha cīvara-kuṭim ⁶ katvā vasati.

Palāla-puñjan ti palāla-rāsīm. ⁷ Mahā palāla-puñjato hi palālam nikkaddhitvā ⁸ pabbhāra-leṇa-sadise ālaye karonti, gaccha-gumbādinam pi upari palālam pakkhipitvā hetthā nisinnā samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonti. Tam sandhāy' etaṃ vuttam.

Pacchābhattan ti, bhattassa pacchato. *Piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto* ti piṇḍapāta-pariyesanato paṭikkanto.

Pallaṅkan ti samantato ūrubaddhāsanam. ⁹ *Ābhujitvā* ¹⁰ ti bandhitvā.

Ujum kāyam panidhāyāti, uparimaṃ sarīram ujukaṃ ¹¹ ṭhapetvā aṭṭhārasaa piṭṭhi-kaṇṭake ¹² koṭiyā koṭim paṭipādetvā. Evam hi nisinnassa camma-maṅsa-nahārūni na paṇamanti. ¹³ Ath' assa yā tesam paṇamana-paccayā khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjeyyum tā na uppajjanti. Tāsu na uppajjamānasu cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, kammaṭṭhānam na paripaṭati, vuddhim phātim ¹⁴ upagacchati.

Parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā ti, kammaṭṭhānābhimukhaṃ satim ṭhapayitvā, mukha-samīpe vā katvā ti attho. Ten' eva Vibhaṅge vuttam: 'Ayaṃ sati upaṭṭhitā hoti supaṭṭhitā

¹ Bm antare.

² Bm vanapattan.

³ Bm vanapattan.

⁴ Ss Bm rūsi.

⁵ Sd uru°; Bm urū°.

⁶ Ss ābhujitvā; Bm ābhujitvā (comp. J. I. 18. = B.V. 2. 92; J. I. 58. 3. 71, 27; S. VII. 1. 10 and below pp. 213, 216).

⁷ Bm ujum.

⁸ Bm panam- (twice).

⁹ Bm umaṅga.

¹⁰ Bm asaṅcarāṇa.

¹¹ Sd kuṭikam.

¹² Ss nikkaddhitvā; Bm nikkaddhitvā.

¹³ Ss kaṇṭhake; Bm kaṇḍak-aṭṭhike.

¹⁴ Bm adds vepullaṃ.

nāsik-agge vā mukha-nimitte vā, tena vuccati “parimukham satim upatthapetvā”’ ti. Atha vā ‘*Parīti* pariggahaṭṭho, *mukhan* ti niyyānaṭṭho,¹ *sattī* upatthānaṭṭho. Tena vuttam² “parimukham satin”’ ti evaṃ Paṭisambhidāya vutta-nayena p’ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepo pariggahita-niyyānaṃ satim katvā ti.

68. *Abhijjhaṃ loke* ti, ettha lujjan-³ aṭṭhena-pañcupādāna-kkhandhā loko. Tasmā pañc-upādāna-kkhandesu rāgaṃ pahāya kāma-cchandaṃ vikkhambhetvā ti ayam ettha attho.

Vigatābhijjhenāti, vikkhambhana-vasena pahīnattā vigatābhijjhena, cakkhu⁴-viññāṇa-sadisenāti attho.

Abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhetṭī, abhijjhāto cittaṃ parimoceti. Yathā naṃ sā muñcati c’ eva, muñcivā ca na puna gaṇhāti, evaṃ karotīti attho.

Vyāpāda-padosaṃ pahāyāti ādisu pi es’ eva nayo. Vyāpajjati iminā cittaṃ pūti⁵-kummāsādayo viya⁶ purimapakatim jahatīti⁷ *vyāpādo*. Vikārā pattiyā padussati paraṃ vā padūseti vināsetīti *padoso*. Ubhayam etaṃ kodhass’ evādhivacanaṃ. Thīnaṃ citta-gelaññaṃ, middhaṃ cetasika-gelaññaṃ, thīnañ ca middhañ ca *thīna-middhaṃ*.

Āloka-saññīti, rattim pi divā pi diṭṭha-āloka-saññānana-samatthāya vigata-nīvaraṇāya parisuddhāya saññāya samannāgato.

Sato sampajāno ti satiyā ca nāṇena ca samannāgato. Idaṃ ubhayam āloka-saññāya upakārakattā⁸ vuttam.

Uddhaccañ ca kukkuccañ ca *uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ*.⁹

Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho ti vicikicchaṃ taritvā atikkamitvā ṭhito.

‘Katham idaṃ katham idan’ ti evaṃ na ppavattīti *akathamkathī*.

Kusalesu dhammesūti anavajjesu dhammesu. ‘Ime nu kho kusalā, katham ime kusalā?’ ti evaṃ na vicikicchatī na kaṅkhatīti attho.

¹ Se niyān° (and so S^{dt} below); S^s niyyān°.

² B^m vuccatī.

⁴ B^m na cakkhu-.

⁶ B^m va.

⁸ B^m upakārattā.

³ B^m lujjana-palujjan-.

⁵ B^m putī-.

⁷ B^m vijahatīti.

⁹ SS kukuccaṃ (and so below, pp. 214, 216).

Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Imesu pana nīvaraṇesu vacanatta-lakkhaṇādi-bhedato yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbhaṃ Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

69. Yā panāyaṃ *Seyyathāpi Mahārājāti* upamā vuttā, tattha *inaṃ ādayāti* vaḍḍhiyā dhaṇaṃ gaheṭvā.

Vyanti-kareyyāti vigat-antāni¹ kareyya. Yathā tesam kākaṇika-matto pi pariyaṇṭe² nāvasissati evaṃ kareyya, sabbaso paṭiniyyāteyyāti³ attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ānāya⁴-nidānaṃ. So hi 'Aṇaṇo' mhitī' āvajjanto⁵ balava-pāmujaṃ labhati somanassaṃ adhigacchati. Tena vuttaṃ *Labhe 'tha pāmujaṃ'*⁶ *adhigacche'*⁷ *somanassaṃ* ti.

70. Visabhāga-vedan-uppattiyā kakacen' eva catu⁸-iriyāpathaṃ chindanto ābādhatīti ābādho. Svāssa atthīti *ābādhiko*. Tam samuṭṭhānena dukkhena *dukkhito*. Adhimatta-gilāno milāto⁹ ti *bālha-gilāno*.

Na cchādeyyāti adhimatta-vyādhi-paretatāya na ruceyya.

Balamattā ti balam eva, balañ c' assa kāye na bhavēyyāti attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ārogya-nidānaṃ. Tassa hi 'Ārogo' mhitī' āvajjayato tad ubhayaṃ hoti. Tena vuttaṃ *Labhe 'tha pāmujaṃ'* *adhigacche somanassaṃ* ti.

71. *Na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo* ti, kākaṇika-mattam pi bhogānaṃ vayo na bhavēyya.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti, bandhanā-mokkha-nidānaṃ.

Sesaṃ vutta-nayen' eva sabba-padesu yojetabbaṃ.

72. *Anattādhīno*¹⁰ ti na attani adhīno,¹¹ attano ruciyā kiñci kātum na labhati.

*Parādhīno*¹² ti paresu adhīno,¹³ parass' eva ruciyā pavattati.

Na yena kāmañ gāmo ti yena disā-bhāgen' assa gantukāmatā¹⁴ hoti, icchā uppajjati gamanāya, tena gantum na labhati.

¹ Bm antaṃ.

³ Bm -deyyāti.

⁵ Se °jento.

⁷ St Bm °cheyya.

⁹ St milāno, corrected to gilāno; Bm omits.

¹⁰ St Bm anattādhīno.

¹² St Bm parādhīno.

¹⁴ Bm kāmo.

² Bm pariyaṇṭe nāma.

⁴ Sdht anāya-.

⁶ Bm pāmujaṃ.

⁸ Bm sabb-.

¹¹ Se adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

¹³ Set adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

Dāsavyā ti dāsa-bhāvā.

*Bhujisso*¹ ti attano santako.

Tato nidānan ti bhujissa²-nidānaṃ.

73. *Kantār-addhāna-maggaṃ* ti, kantāraṃ addhāna-maggaṃ, nirudakaṃ dīgha-maggaṃ ti attho.

Tato nidānan ti, khemanta-bhūmi-nidānaṃ.

74. *Ime pañca-nīvaraṇe appahīne* ti. Ettha Bhagavā appahīnaṃ kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ iṇa-sadisāṃ sesāni rogādisadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yo hi paresaṃ iṇaṃ gahe tvā vināseti, so tehi 'Iṇaṃ dehīti' tujjamaṇo³ pi pharusāṃ vuccamaṇo pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi kiñci paṭippharitaṃ⁴ na sakkoti, sabbāṃ titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ iṇaṃ hoti. Evam eva yo yamhi kāmaccchandena rajjati taṇhā-gahaṇena⁵ taṃ vatthum gaṇhati,⁶ so tena pharusāṃ vuccamaṇo pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi sabbāṃ titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇaṃ hi 'ssa so kāmaccchando hoti, ghara-sāmikehi vadhiyamānaṃ itthīnaṃ viyāti. Evam iṇaṃ viya kāmaccchando daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana pitta-rogāturo madhu-sakkarādisu pi dinnesu pitta-rogāturatāya tesāṃ rasaṃ na vindati tittakaṃ tittakaṃ⁷ uggirati yeva, evam eva vyāpanna-citto hita-kāmehi ācariyupajjhāyehi appamattakaṃ pi ovadiyamāno ovādaṃ na gaṇhati,⁸ 'Ativiya me tumhe upaddavethāti'⁹ ādīni vatvā vibbhamati, pittāturatāya so puriso madhu-sakkarādi-rasaṃ¹⁰ viya kodhāturatāya jhāna-sukhādi-bhedāṃ sāsana-rasaṃ na vindatīti. Evam rogo viya vyāpādo daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāre baddha¹¹-puriso nakkhattassa n'eva ādiṃ na majjhaṃ na pariyoṣānaṃ passati, so dutiya-divase mutto, 'Aho hīyo nakkhattaṃ manāpamaṃ ahoṣi, aho naccamaṃ aho gītaṃ' ti ādīni sutvā pi paṭivacanaṃ na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Nakkhattassa ananubhūtattā. Evam

¹ Sedh bhujisso; B^m bhujisso (comp. M.P.S. I. 11, and below, p. 216).

² Sedh bhujissa-; B^m bhujissa-.

⁴ B^m paṭibāhitum.

⁶ So all six MSS.

⁸ So all MSS. (See p. 232.)

¹⁰ B^m ādīnaṃ.

³ St B^m vuccamaṇo.

⁵ B^m sahatena.

⁷ B^m tikkakam; B^m tittakan ti.

⁹ B^m tumhehi uppaddutāti.

¹¹ B^m baddho.

eva thīna-middhābhibhūto bhikkhu vicitta-naye pi dhamma-savane vattamāne n' eva tass' ādiṃ na majjhaṃ na pariyosānaṃ jānāti. So uttḥite dhamma-savane 'Aho dhamma-savanaṃ abo kāraṇaṃ aho upamā' ti dhamma-savanassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ sutvā pi paṭivacanaṃ na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Thīna-middha-vasena dhamma-kathāya ananubhūtattā ti. Evam bandhanāgāraṃ¹ viya thīna-middhaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Yathā pana nakkhattaṃ² kilanto pi dāso, 'Imaṃ nāma accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ atthi, sīghaṃ tattha gaccha,³ no ce gacchasi hattha-pādaṃ vā te chindāmi kaṇṇa-nāsaṃ vā' ti⁴ vutte, sīghaṃ⁴ gacchati yeva, nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavitaṃ na labhati. Kasmā? Parādhīnatāya.⁵ Evam eva vinaye apakataññunā vivekatthaya araṇṇaṃ pavitṭhenāpi kismicid eva antamaso kappiya-maṇse pi akappiya⁶-saññāya uppanāya uppannaṃ vivekaṃ pahāya sila-parisodhanatthaṃ⁷ vinaya-dharassa santikaṃ gantabbaṃ hoti, viveka-sukhaṃ anubhavitaṃ na labhati. Kasmā? Uddhacca-kukkuccābhibhūtātāyāti. Evam dāsavyaṃ viya uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Yathā pana kantāraddhānamagga-paṭipanno puriso corehi manussānaṃ viluttokāsaṃ gotokāsaṃ⁸ ca disvā danḍaka-saddena pi sakuṇika⁹-saddena pi 'Corā āgata' ti ussaṃkita-parisaṃkito hoti, gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi nivattati pi, gata-ṭṭhānato āgata¹⁰-ṭṭhānaṃ eva bahutaraṃ hoti, so kicchena kasirena khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti vā na vā pāpuṇāti. Evam eva yassa aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vicikicchā uppanā hoti, so 'Buddho nu kho, no nu kho Buddho' ti ādinā nayena vicikicchanto adhimuccitvā¹¹ saddhāya gaṇhitaṃ na sakkoti, asakkonto Maggaṃ vā Phalaṃ vā na pāpuṇātīti. Iti¹² yathā kantāraddhānamagge 'corā atthi n' atthīti punappuna āsappana - parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanaṃ chambhitattaṃ

¹ St āgāra-gata-purisaṃ.

³ Bm gacchāhi.

⁶ Bm parādhīnatāya.

⁷ Bm visodhan-.

⁹ Bm sakuna

¹¹ Sct °muñcitvā (see p. 316).

² Bm nakkhatte.

⁴ Bm vutto so sīghaṃ tattha.

⁶ Bm akappiya-maṇsa-.

⁸ Bm viluppanokasaṃ pahatokāsaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm agata.

¹² Bm omits.

cittassa uppādentō khema¹-ppattiyā antarāyaṃ karoti, evaṃ vicikicchā pi, 'Buddho nu kho na Buddho' ti ādinā nayena punappuna āsappana-parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanam chambhitattam cittassa uppādayamānā ariya-bhūmi-ppattiyā² antarāyaṃ karotiti kantār-addhāna-maggo viya³ datṭhabbā.

Idāni *Seyyathāpi Mahārāja ānāyaṇ* ti, ettha Bhagavā pahīna-kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇam ānāya-sadisam sesāni ārogyādi-sadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yathā hi puriso iṇam ādāya kammante payojetvā samiddha-kammanto,⁴ 'Idam iṇan nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, savaddhikam iṇam niyyādetvā, paṇṇam phalāpeyya.⁵ Ath' assa tato paṭṭhāya n' eva koci dūtam peseti, na paṇṇam,⁶ te iṇa⁶-sāmike disvā pi sace icchati āsanā utṭhahati no ce na utṭhahati. Kasmā? Tehi saddhiṃ nillopatāya alaggaṭāya. Evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ kāma-cchando nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, cha dhamme bhāvetvā, kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇam pajahati. Te pana cha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne vaṇṇayissāma. Tass' evam pahīna-kāma-cchandassa yathā iṇa-muttassa purisassa iṇa-sāmike disvā n' eva bhayaṃ na chambhitattam hoti, evam evam para-vatthumhi n' eva saṅgo na bandho hoti. Dibbāni pi rūpāni passato kilesa na samudācarati. Tasmā Bhagavā ānāyaṇam iva kāma-cchanda-pahānam āha.

Yathā pana so pitta-rogaṭuro puriso bhesajja-kiriyāya tam rogam vūpasametvā tato paṭṭhāya madhu-sakkarādīnam rasam vindati, evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ vyāpādo nāma anatta-karaṇo'⁷ ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vyāpāda-nīvaraṇam pajahati. ⁸Te pi cha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne yeva vaṇṇayissāma, na kevalaṇ ca te ye pi thīna-middhādīnam pahānāya bhāvetabbā te pi sabbe⁸ tatth' eva vaṇṇayissāma. So evam pahīna-vyāpādo, yathā pitta-roga-vimutto puriso madhu-sakkarādīni⁹ sampiyāyamāno paṭisevati, evam eva

¹ Bm khemanta- (as SS on pp. 213, 216, 217).

³ Bm adds vicikicchā.

⁶ Bm phalāpeyya.

⁷ Bm karo.

⁹ Bm ādinam rasam.

² Bm ariyā.

⁴ Bm samiddhitam patto.

^{6,6} St teṇa; Bm so iṇa-.

^{8,8} Bm sabba-nīvaraṇesu.

ācāra-paññatti¹-ādīni sikkhāpiyamāno² sirasā sampatiçchitvā sampiyāyamāno sikkhati. Tasmā Bhagavā ārogyam iva vyāpāda-pahānam āha.

Yathā so nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāram pavesita³-puriso aparasmim nakkhatta-divase, 'Pubbe pi ahaṃ pamāda-dosena baddho, tena nakkhattaṃ nānubhaviṃ, idāni appamatto bhavissāmīti,' yath'⁴ assa paccatthikā okāsaṃ na labhanti evaṃ appamatto hutvā nakkhattaṃ anubhavitvā 'Aho nakkhattan'⁵ ti udānaṃ udāneti. Evaṃ eva bhikkhu, 'Idaṃ thīna-middhaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karan' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-thīna-middho, yathā bandhanā mutto puriso sattāham pi nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavati, evaṃ eva dhamma-nakkhattassa ādi-najjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavanto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā bandhana-mokkham iva thīna-middha-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā puna dāso kañcid eva mittam upanissāya sāmikānaṃ dhanam datvā attānaṃ bhujissam⁶ katvā tato paṭṭhāya yaṃ icchati taṃ kareyya,⁷ evaṃ eva bhikkhu—'idam uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karan' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-uddhacca-kukkucco, yathā bhujisso⁸ puriso yaṃ icchati taṃ karoti na naṃ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, evaṃ eva yathā sukhaṃ nekkhamma-paṭipadā⁹ paṭipajjati na naṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ balakkārena¹⁰ tato nivatteti. Tasmā Bhagavā bhujissam viya uddhacca-kukkucca-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā ca balavā puriso hattha-sāraṃ gahevā sajjāvudho saporivāro kantāraṃ paṭipajjeyya, taṃ corā durato va disvā palāyeyyaṃ, so sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharivā khemaṇṇaṃ patto hatṭha-tuṭṭho assa, evaṃ bhikkhu, 'Ayaṃ vicikicchā nāma anattha-kārikā' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vicikiccham

¹ So all MSS.

² B^m sikkhāpadāni.

⁴ B^m yathā, and omits assa.

⁷ Sedh bhuñjissam; B^m bhūjissam, cp. p. 213.

⁸ B^m karoti.

⁹ B^m paṭipadam.

³ B^m pavesito.

⁵ B^m repeats aho nakkhattan.

⁶ Sedh bhuñj°, and below; B^m bhūj°.

¹⁰ So all MSS.

pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-vicikiccho, yathā balavā puriso sajjāyudho saporivāro nibbhayo core tiṇaṃ pi¹ agaṇetvā sotthinā nikkhametvā² khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti, evaṃ eva duccharita-kantāraṃ nittharivā paramaṃ khemanta-bhūmiṃ Amata-Nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā khemanta-bhūmiṃ viya vikicchā-pahānaṃ āha.

75. *Pāmujjam*³ jāyatīti tuṭṭhākāro jāyati. *Pamuditassa pīṭṭi* tuṭṭhassa sakala-sarīraṃ khobhayamānā pīti jāyati.

Pitimanassa kāyo ti,⁴ pīti-sampayutta-cittassa puggalassa nāma kāyo passambbhati, vigata-daratho hoti. *Sukhaṃ vedetīti*, kāyikaṃ pi cetasikaṃ pi sukhaṃ⁵ vediyati. *Cittaṃ samādhīyatīti*, iminā nekkhamma-sukhe na sukhitassa upacāra-vasena pi appanā-vasena pi cittaṃ samādhīyati.

So vicicce' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti ādinā pana upacāra-samādhinā⁶ samāhite citte upari-visesa-dassanattamaṃ appanā-samādhinā samāhite citte tassa samādhino pabheda-dassanattamaṃ vuttan ti vedītabbamaṃ.

Imaṃ eva kāyaṃ ti imaṃ karaja-kāyaṃ. *Abhisandetīti* temeti, sineheti, sabbattha pavatta-pīti-sukhaṃ karoti. *Parisandetīti* samantato sandeti. *Paripūretīti* vāyunaṃ bhastamaṃ viya pūreti. *Parippharattīti*, samantato phusati. *Sabbāvato*⁷ kāyassāti, assa bhikkhuno sabba-koṭṭhāsavato kāyassa kiñci upādiṇṇaka⁸-santati⁹-pavatti-tṭhāne chavi-mānsa-lohitānugataṃ anumattamaṃ pi ṭhānaṃ paṭhamajjhāna-sukhena apphutaṃ¹⁰ nāma na hoti.

76. *Dakkho* ti cheko, paṭibalo nahāniya-cuṇṇāni kātuṅ ca' eva yojetuṅ ca sannetuṅ ca.¹¹

*Kāsa-thāle*¹² ti, yena kena ci lohena kata-bhājane. *Mattika-bhājanamaṃ* pana thiraṃ na hoti, sannentassa¹³ bhijjati, tasmā taṃ na dassesi.¹⁴

¹ Bm viya.

² Bm pāmojjam.

³ Bm kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ pi.

⁴ Bm sabbavato

⁵ Sdt santi.

⁶ Sedht apuṭṭham; Ss apuṭṭham; Bm apuṭṭham.

⁷ Bm payojetuṅ ca sandetuṅ ca.

⁸ Bm sandentassa.

⁹ St Bm °mitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adds passambhātīti.

¹¹ Ss omit.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ Ss thāle; Sd kāle.

¹⁴ Bm dasseti.

Paripphosakam paripphosakan ti, siñcitvā siñcitvā.¹

Sanneyyāti,² vāma - hatthena kaṃsa - thālam³ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena pamāṇa-yuttam udakam siñcitvā siñcitvā⁴ parimaddanto piṇḍam kareyya. *Snehānugatā* ti udaka-sinehena anugatā. *Sneha*⁵-*paretā* ti udaka-sinehena parigatā.⁶ *Santara-bāhirā* ti saddhim anto-padesena ca ca bahi-padesena ca, sabbatthakam eva udaka-sinehena puṭṭhā ti attho.⁷

*Na ca paggharaṇi*⁸ ti, na ca⁹ bindu-bindum udakam paggharati. Sakkā hoti hatthena pi dvihi pi¹⁰ aṅgulīhi gahetum ovattikāyam pi kātun ti attho.

78. *Dutiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyam ubbhidodako*¹¹ ti ubbhinna-udako. Na hetthā ubbhijjivā uggacchana¹²-udako, anto yeva pana uppajjana¹³-udako ti attho. *Āya-mukhan* ti āgamana-maggo. *Devo* ti meggho. *Kālena kālan* ti kāle kāle, anvaddhamāsam vā anudasāham vā ti attho. *Dhāran* ti vuṭṭhim. *Nānupaveccheyyāti*¹⁴ na paveseyya, na vasseyyāti attho.

*Sita-vāri-dhārā*¹⁵ *ubbhijjivā* ti, sītam vāri tam¹⁶ rahadam pūrayamānam uppajjivā.¹⁷ Hetthā uggacchana¹⁸-udakam hi uggantvā uggantvā bhijjantam udakam khobheti, catūhi disāhi pavisana-udakam purāṇa-paṇṇa-tiṇa-katṭha-daṇḍa-kādihi udakam khobheti, vuṭṭhi-udaka-dhārāni pāta-bubbulakehi udakam khobheti. Sannisinnam eva pana hutvā iddhi-nimittam iva uppajjamānam¹⁹ udakam imam padesaṃ pharati imam na pharatīti n'atthi. Tena apuṭṭh²⁰-okāso nāma na hoti. Tattha rahado viya karaja-kāyo, udakam viya dutiyajjhāna-sukham. Sesam purima-nayen' eva veditabbam.

¹ Bm sañcitvā sañcitvā.

² S^d phūlam; S^h tālam.

³ SS sineha.

⁴ S^h Bm phuṭṭhā.

⁵ S^d omīti na ca; S^h omīti ca.

⁶ Bm ubbhidodako.

⁷ Bm ubbhijjana- (so below).

⁸ SS sītam; Bm sītā.

⁹ Bm ubbhijjivā.

¹⁰ S^h uppajjanamānam.

¹¹ S^d apuṭṭh-; S^h apuṭṭh-; Bm apuṭṭh- (sec pp. 217, 219).

¹² Bm sandeyyāti.

¹³ Bm sañcitva sañcitvā.

¹⁴ Bm parigahitā.

¹⁵ S^d paggharaṇi.

¹⁶ Bm adds tihi pi.

¹⁷ Bm uggacchanaka-; S^d uggacchatha-.

¹⁸ S^d eyya ti; Bm anupaveccheyyāti.

¹⁹ Bm sītam dhāram uggantvā.

²⁰ S^d uggacchena.

80. Tatiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ uppalāni ettha santīti *uppalini*.¹ Sesa-pada-dvaye pi es'eva nayo. Ettha ca seta-ratta-nīlesu yaṃ kiñci uppalam *uppalam* eva, ūnaka-sata-pattam *punḍarīkam*, sata-pattam *padumam*, patta-niyamaṃ vā vinā pi setam *padumam*, rattam *punḍarīkan* ti ayam ettha vinicchayo. *Udakānuggatāntti*, udakato na uggatāni. *Antonimugga-posintti*, udaka-talassa anto-nimuggāni yeva hutvā pussanti vadḍhantīti² attho. Sesam purima-nayen'eva vedittabham.

82. Catutthajjhāna-upamāyaṃ *parisuddhena cetasā pariyo-dātenāti*. Ettha nirupakkilesatṭhena³ parisuddham, pabhassaraṇatṭhena pariyo-dātam vedittabham. *Odātena vatthenāti*, idam utu-pharaṇattham vuttam. Kiliṭṭha-vatthena hi utu-pharaṇam nā hoti, tam khaṇam dhota-parisuddhena utu-pharaṇam balavam hoti. Imissāya hi upamāyaṃ vattham viya karaja-kāyo, utu-pharaṇam viya catutthajjhāna-sukham. Tasmā yathā sunahātassa⁴ purisassa parisuddham vattham sasīsam pārupitvā nisinnassa sarīrato utu-sabbam eva vattham pharati, na koci vatthassa apphutokāso⁵ hoti, evam catutthajjhāna-sukhena bhikkuno karaja-kāyassa na koci okāso apphuto⁶ hotīti evam ettha attho datṭhabbo.

Imesam pana catunnam jhānānam anupada-vaṇṇanā ca bhāvanā-nayo ca Visuddhi-Magge vutto ti⁷ idha na vitthārito. Ettāvatā c'esa⁸ rūpa-jjhānā-lābhī yeva na arūpa-jjhānā-lābhīti na⁹ vedittabbo. Na hi aṭṭhasu samāpattisu cuddasah'ākārehi vasi¹⁰-bhāvam vinā upari-abhiññādhigamo hoti. Pāḷiyam pana rūpa-jjhānān'eva¹¹ āgatāni, arūpa-jjhānāni āharitvā kathetabbāni.

83. *So eram samāhite citte . . . pe . . . aneṇja*¹²-patte ti.¹³ Cuddasah'ākārehi aṭṭhasu samāpattisu ciṇṇa-vasī-bhāvo¹⁴

¹ SS uppalāni.

² B^m phussini vadhinīti.

³ S^c sunahātakassa.

⁴ S^dt apput; B^m apuṭh.

⁵ B^m adds na.

⁶ S^c vasi; B^m ciṇṇavasi.

⁷ B^m aneṇja.

⁸ S^c vasi-bhāve; S^d vasi-bhāve; S^b B^m vasi-bhāvo.

⁹ All MSS kk.

¹⁰ S^dt apput-; B^m apuṭh-.

¹¹ S^c ca (see below on § 87).

¹² B^m omits.

¹³ B^m rūpa-jhānāni yeva.

¹⁴ B^m adds so.

bhikkhūti dasseti. Sesam ettha Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

*Ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharatīti.*¹ Ettha nāṇa-dassanā ti Magga-ñāṇam pi vuccati Phala-ñāṇam pi sabbaññūta-ñāṇam pi paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam pi vipassanā-ñāṇam pi. 'Kin nu kho āvuso nāṇa-dassana-visuddhattham Bhagavati² brahmacariyam vussatīti?'³ hi⁴ ettha Magga-ñāṇam nāṇa-dassanā ti vuttam. 'Ayam añño uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso adhigato phāsu-vihāro' ti ettha Phala-ñāṇam. 'Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇam⁵ udapādi "Sattāha-kālakato Āḷāro Kālāmo"⁶ ti ettha sabbaññūta-ñāṇam. 'Ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi, "akuppā me ceto-vimuti, ayam antimā jātīti"⁷ ettha paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam. Idha pana nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ ti idaṃ vipassanā-ñāṇam nāṇa-dassanā ti vuttam.⁸

*Abhiniharatīti,*⁹ vipassanā - nāṇassa nibbattanathāya tanninam tapponam tappabbhāram karoti.

Rūpi ti ādīnam attho vutto yeva.¹⁰

Odana-kummāsūpacayo ti, odanena c' eva kummāsenā ca' upacito vaḍḍhito.

Anicca-ucchādāna-parimaddāna-bhedāna-viddhaṅsana-dhammo ti.¹¹ Hutvā abhāvattṭhena anicca-dhammo, duggandha-vinghātattṭhāya tanu-vilepanena ucchādāna-dhammo, aṅga-paccāṅgābādhanā¹²-vinodanattṭhāya khuddaka-sambāhanena parimaddāna-dhammo, dahara-kāle ūrusu sayāpetvā gabbhāvāsena¹³ dussañṭhitānaṃ tesam¹⁴ tesam aṅgānaṃ sanṭhāna-sampādanattṭham añjana-pīlanādi-vasena parimajjana-dhammo, evaṃ pariharato pi ca¹⁵ bhedāna-viddhaṅsana-dhammo, bhijjati c' eva vikirati¹⁶ ca evaṃ sabhāvo ti¹⁷ attho.

¹ Bm abhiniharatīti.

² St vuccatīti; Bm vusatīti.

³ Bm nāṇa-dassanam.

⁴ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

⁵ Sdht abhiniharatīti; Bm abhiniharatīti.

⁶ Above, on I. 3. 10.

⁷ Sdht paccāṅgādi-b°.

⁸ St sambāhana-vasena; Bm gabbavāsena.

⁹ Bm mitam.

¹⁰ Sdh vicarati.

¹¹ Sdh Bhagavati; St Bhagavāti.

¹² St Bm omit; Ss ha.

¹³ Mahāvagga I. 6. 2.

¹⁴ Bm vuttan ti.

¹⁵ J. 1. 146. 10.

¹⁶ Bm omits.

¹⁷ Sdh omit.

Tattha rūpī cātummahābhūtika ādisu hi¹ chahi padehi samudayo kathito, anicca-padena saddhiṃ pacchimehi dvīhi atthagamo.²

Ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti, ettha cātummahābhūtike kāye nissitaṃ ca paṭibaddhaṃ ca.

84. *Subho* ti sundaro. *Jātimā* ti parisuddha-ākāra³-samuṭṭhito. *Suparikamma-kato* ti suṭṭhu-kata-parikammo, apanīta-pāsāna-sakkharo. *Accho* ti tanu-cchavi. *Vippasanno* ti suṭṭhu-pasanno. *Sabbākārā-sampanno* ti dhovana-vedhanādīhi sabbehi ākārehi sampanno.

Nīlan ti ādīhi vaṇṇa-sampattiṃ dasseti, tādisaṃ hi āvutam pākataṃ⁴ hoti.

Evaṃ eva kho ti. Ettha evaṃ upamā-samsandanam⁵ veditabbam. *Maṇi* viya hi karaja-kāyo, *āvutasuttaṃ* viya vipassanā-ñāṇam, *cakkhumā puriso* viya vipassanā-lābhī bhikkhu, *hatthe karitvā* paccavekkhato ‘*ayaṃ kho maṇṭi*’ maṇino āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇam abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno cātummahābhūtika-kāyassa āvibhūta-kālo, ‘*Tatr’ idaṃ suttam āvutaṃ*’ ti suttassa āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇam abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tadārammaṇānam phassa-pañcamakānam vā sabba-cittacetasikānam vā vipassanā-ñāṇass’ eva vā āvibhūta-kālo. Idaṃ ca vipassanā-ñāṇam Maggassa anantaram. Evaṃ sante pi yasmā abhiññā-vāre āradde⁶ etassa antara⁷-vāro n’ atthi, tasmā idh’ eva dassitaṃ. Yasmā va aniccādi-vasena akatasammasanassa dibbāya sota-dhātuyā bheravaṃ saddaṃ suṇato, pubbe nivāsānussatiyā bherave khandhe anussarato dibbena cakkhunā bheravaṃ rūpaṃ passato, bhaya-santāso uppajjati, na aniccādi-vasena kata-sammasanassa, tasmā abhiññā-pattassa bhaya-vinodaka⁸-hetusampādanattham pi idaṃ⁹ idh’ eva dassitaṃ. Api ca yasmā vipassanā-sukhaṃ nāma¹⁰ etam Magga-Phala-sukha-sadisam¹⁰ pāṭiyekkaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ

¹ Sdt add ca.

² Sdht Bm ākara.

³ Bm sampādanam.

⁴ Sdht Bm antarā.

⁵ So idha ; Sd ida ; Bm omits.

⁶ Bm atthaṅgamo.

⁷ Sdh apākataṃ.

⁸ Sdh āratthe.

⁹ Bm vinodana.

¹⁰ Bm sampādakam.

sāmañña-phalaṃ, tasmā pi ādito va idaṃ¹ idha dassitan ti veditabbam.

85. *Manomayan* ti, manena nibbattitaṃ. *Sabbaṅga-paccāgin*² ti sabbehi aṅgehi ca paccāgehi ca samannāgataṃ. *Abhinindriyan*³ ti saṅghāna-vasena avikal-indriyaṃ. Iddhi-matā nimitta-rūpaṃ hi sace iddhimā odāto tam pi odātaṃ, sace aviddha-kaṇṇo tam pi aviddha-kaṇṇan ti evaṃ sabbā-kārehi tena sadisam eva hoti.

86. *Muñjamhā isikan*⁴ ti ādi upamā-ttayam⁵ pi hi sadisa-bhāva-dassanattham eva vuttaṃ. Muñja-sadisā eva hi tassa anto isikā⁶ hoti, *kosiya-sadiso yeva*⁷ *asi*. Vattāya kosiya vattaṃ⁸ asim eva pakkhipanti, patthaṭāya patthaṭaṃ.

Karaṇḍā ti idam pi ahi-kañcukassa nāmaṃ na vilīva-⁹ karaṇḍakassa nāmaṃ¹⁰ ahi-kañcuko hi ahinā sadiso va hoti. Tattha kiñcāpi *puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyyāti* hatthena uddharamāno viya dassito, atha kho citten' ev' assa uddharaṇaṃ veditabbam. Ayaṃ hi ahi nāma sañjātiyaṃ¹¹ ṭhito katṭh-antaram vā rukkh-antaram vā nissāya tacato¹² sarīraṃ nikkadḍhana-payoga-saṃkhātena thāmena sarīraṃ khādamānaṃ¹³ viya purāṇa-tacaṃ jigucchanto ti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi sayam eva kañcukaṃ jahati,¹⁴ na sakkā tato aññena uddharitaṃ. Tasmā¹⁵ cittena uddharaṇaṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam. Iti muñjādi-sadisam hi imassa bhikkhuno sarīraṃ, isikādi¹⁶-sadisam nimitta-rūpan ti idam ettha opamma-saṃsandanam.

87. Nimmāna-vidhānam pan' ettha parato ca *iddhividhādi-pañca-abhiññā-kathā sabbākārena Visuddhi-Magge vittharītā* ti tattha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam. Upamā-mattam eva hi idha adhikaṃ.

88. Tattha cheka¹⁷-*kumbha - kāraḍayo* viya iddhi-vidha-

¹ Bm omits.

³ St Bm ahinindr°.

⁶ Ss upamattayam; Bm upamā-mattaṃ. Yam.

⁸ St isikā; Bm isikā.

⁹ Ss vaddhāya, va ddham.

¹⁰ Sdnt Bm vilīva (see C. VI. 2. 3 and X. 10. 1).

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Ss tacaso; St vasato.

¹⁴ Bm pajahati.

¹⁶ Ss isik°; Bm isik°.

² Sst paccāgan.

⁴ Ss isikan; Bm isikan.

⁷ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm sañjātiyaṃ,

¹³ Bm khādiyamānaṃ.

¹⁵ Ss Kasmā.

¹⁷ St c' eva (text dakkha).

ñāṇa-lābhī bhikkhu daṭṭhabbo. *Suparikamma-katamattikādayo* viya iddhividha-ñāṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Icchit-icchita-bhājana-vikati-ādi-karaṇaṃ viya tassa bhikkhuno vikubbaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

90. Dibba-sota-dhātu-upamāyaṃ yasmā kantāraddhāna-maggo sāsamko hoti sappatibhayo tattha ussamkita-parisamkitena 'Ayaṃ bheri-saddo, ayaṃ mutiṅga¹-saddo' ti na sakka vavattāpetuṃ, tasmā kantāra-gaṇhaṃ² akatvā khemaṃ maggaṃ dassento *adilhāna-magga-paṭipanno* ti āha. Appaṭibhayaṃ hi khemaṃ maggaṃ sīse sātakaṃ katvā saṇikaṃ paṭipanno vutta-ppakāre sadde sukhaṃ vavattāpeti.³ Tassa tesam⁴ saddānaṃ āvibhūta⁵ - kālo viya yogino dūra-santika-bhedānaṃ dibbānañ c' eva mānusakānañ⁶ ca saddānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo daṭṭhabbo.

92. Ceto-pariya-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ *daharo* ti taruṇo. *Yuvā* ti yobbanena samannāgato. *Maṇḍanaka-jātiko* ti, yuvā pi samāno na ālasiyo na⁷ kiliṭṭha-vattha-sarīro, atha kho maṇḍanapakatiko.⁸ Divasassa dve tayo vāre nahāyitvā suddha-vattha-paridahana-alaṅkāra-karaṇa-silo ti attho.

*Sakanikan*⁹ ti, kātīlaka-vaṅga - mukhadūsi¹⁰-pīlakādīnaṃ aññātarena sadosaṃ. Tattha yathā tassa mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhato mukha-doso pākato hoti, evaṃ cetopariya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno paresam soḷasa-vidhaṃ cittaṃ pākataṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ.

94. Pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyaṃ pākataṃ hotīti¹¹ taṃ divasaṃ gata-gāma-ttayaṃ eva gabitaṃ. Tattha gāma-ttayaṃ gata-puriso viya pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-lābhī daṭṭhabbo. Tayo gāmā viya tayo bhavā daṭṭhabbā. Tassa purisassa tīsu gāmesu taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyaṃ āvibhāvo-viya pubbe-nivāsāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tīsu bhavesu kata-kiriyaṃ āvibhāvo¹² daṭṭhabbo.

¹ Bm mudiṅga; Sdht Bm -thap.

³ Bm -thap.

⁵ Bm āvī (always).

⁷ SS omit.

⁸ Sg^{hd} maṇḍanakapatiko; S^t maṇḍanaka-jātiko.

⁹ Sg^{sd} sakanikan.

¹¹ Sg^{sd} hoti.

² Sg gahaṇaṃ.

⁴ Bm savanena tesam tesam.

⁶ Bm mānussakānañ.

¹⁰ Bm kāḷa-tilaka-vaṅka-mukha-rūpi.

¹² Bm pākata-bhāvo.

96. Dibba-cakkhu-upamāyam vītisañcarante¹ ti aparā-param carante.² Vidisañcarante ti pi pātho. Ayam eva attho. Tattha nagara-majjhe siᅅghātakamhi pāsādo viya imassa bhikkhuno karaja-kāyo datᅇᅇhabbo. Pāsāde ᅇᅇᅇᅇ cakkhumā puriso viya ayam eva dibba-cakkhum patvā ᅇᅇᅇᅇ bhikkhu, geham pavisantā³ viya paᅇᅇsandhi-vasena mātukucchim pavisantā, gehā nikkhamantā viya mūtu-kucchito nikkhamantā, rathikāya vītisanarantā⁴ viya aparāparam samsaraᅇaka-sattā,⁵ purato⁶ abbhokāsa-tᅇᅇhāne majjhe siᅅghātake nisinnā viya tisu bhavesu tattha tattha nibbatta-sattā, pāsāda-tale ᅇᅇᅇᅇ-purissassa tesam manussānam āvibhūta-kālo viya dibba-cakkhu - nāᅇāya cittaᅇ niharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tisu bhavesu nibbatta-sattānam āvibhūta-kālo datᅇᅇhabbo. Idaᅇ ca desanā-sukhattham eva vuttam, āruppe pana dibba-cakkhussa gocaro n'atthīti.

97. So evaᅇ samāhite citte ti, idha vipassanā - pādaka-cattutthajjhāna-cittaᅇ⁷ veditabbam.

Āsarānaᅇ khaya - nāᅇāyāti, āsavānaᅇ khaya - nāᅇā⁸ nibbattanatthāya. Ettha ca āsavānaᅇ khayō nāma Maggo pi Phalam pi Nibbānaᅇ pi bhaᅇgo pi vuccati. 'Khaye nāᅇaᅇ anuppāde nāᅇana' ti ettha hi Maggo āsava-kkhayo⁹ ti vutto. 'Āsavānaᅇ khayā samaᅇo hotiti,' ettha Phalam.

Paravajjānupasissa niccam ujjhāna-saᅇᅇino
Āsavā tassa vadᅇᅇhanti, ārā so āsava-kkhayā¹⁰

ti ettha Nibbānaᅇ. 'Āsavānaᅇ khayō vayo bhedo aniccataᅇ antaradhānaᅇ' ti ettha bhaᅇgo. Idha pana Nibbānaᅇ adhippetam, Arahatta-Maggo pi vaᅇᅇᅇᅇti yeva.

Cittaᅇ abhināharattī,¹¹ vipassanā cittaᅇ tanninnaᅇ tappo-ᅇam karoti.

So idaᅇ dukkhaᅇ ti ādisu 'ettakaᅇ dukkhaᅇ na ito

¹ S^c vīti-saᅇcaranto; S^h vītisaᅇcarante; S^t vīthi-saᅇcarante, and so S^d corrected from vītisaᅇc°; B^m rathim saᅇcarante.

² S^c omits; S^g vīthi-saᅇcarante; B^m vithim saᅇc°.

³ All six MSS °to.

⁴ S^c vīthi; B^m vithim.

⁵ B^m saᅇcaraᅇakā.

⁶ SS parato.

⁷ S^c -jjhānaᅇ iva; S^{dh} -jjhānaᅇfici.

⁸ S^c nāᅇā.

⁹ B^m āsavānaᅇ khayō.

¹⁰ Dhammapada, 253.

¹¹ B^m °ni° (as always).

bhiyyo'¹ ti sabbam pi dukkha-saccam sarasa²-lukkhaṇa-paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikam³ taṇham 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo' ti, tad ubhayam pi yaṃ thānaṃ patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesam appavattim Nibbānaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho' ti, tassa ca sampāpakam Ariya-Maggam 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmiṇī paṭipadā' ti, sarasa lakkhaṇa - paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānātīti attho.

Evam sarūpato saccāni dassetvā puna kilesa - vasena paviyāyato dassento *Ime āsarā* ti ādim āha.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato ti tassa bhikkhuno evaṃ jānantassa evaṃ passantassa.⁴ Saha - vipassanāya koṭi-pattam Maggam katheti. *Kāmāsarā* ti kāmāsavato.

Vimuccatīti iminā Magga-kkhaṇam dasseti, *vimuttasmin*⁵ ti iminā Phala-kkhaṇam *vimutt'* amhīti⁶ nānaṃ hotīti iminā paccavekkhana-nānaṃ, *khīṇā jātīti* ādihi tassa bhūmim. Tena hi nānena khīṇāsavo paccavekkhanto khīṇā jātīti ādīni pajānāti.

Kathamā pan' assa jāti khīṇā, kathaṃ ca naṃ pajānātīti? Na tav' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā; na anāgatā, anāgate v' āyāmābhāvato; na paccuppannā, vijjamānattā. Yā pana Maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya eka-catu - pañca-vokāra - bhavesu eka - catu - pañca - kkhandha-ppabhedā jāti, sū Maggassa bhāvitattā⁷ anuppāda-dhammatam⁸ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taṃ so Magga-bhāvanāya paṇḍita-kilesa paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve⁹ vijjamānam pi kammaṃ āyatim appaṭisandhikam hotīti pajānanto¹⁰ pajānāti.

Vusitan ti vuttham parivuttham. *Brahmacariyan* ti Magga-brahmacariyam. Putthujjana-kalyāṇakena hi saddhim satta sekhā brahmacariya-vāsam vasanti nāma, khīṇāsavo vuttha-vāso. Tasmā so attano brahmacariya vāsam paccavekkhanto *vusitam brahmacariyan* ti pajānāti.

¹ Ss bhiyo.

² Bm nibbattanakam.

³ Bm vimutt' amhīti.

⁴ Bm adds āyatim.

⁵ Ss kilesa-bhāve.

⁶ So sarasalaṃsa; Sdht saralaṃsa.

⁷ SS passantassāti.

⁸ SS vimuttam iti.

⁹ So dhammanam; St dhammanam.

¹⁰ Bm jānanto.

¹ *Kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti*,¹ catusu Saccesu catūhi Maggehi pariṇṇā-pahāṇa-sacchikiriya-bhāvanā-vasena soḷasa-vidhaṃ kiccaṃ niṭṭhāpitaṃ. Tena tena maggena pahātabba kilesā pahīṇā, dukkha-mūḷaṃ samucchinnan ti attho. Puthujjana-kalyāṇakādayo hi taṃ kiccaṃ karonti, khīṇāsavo katakaraṇīyo. Tasmā so attano karaṇīyaṃ paccavekkhanto *kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti pajānāti*.

Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti, 'idāni puna ittham²-bhāvāya evaṃ soḷasa-kicca-bhāvāya kilesa-khayāya vā³ Magga-bhāvanā kiccaṃ me n' atthīti' pajānāti. Atha vā *itthattāyāti* imabhāvato,⁴ imasmā evaṃ pakārā. 'Idāni vattamāna-kkhandha-santānā aparaṃ khandha-santānaṃ mayhaṃ n' atthi.⁵ Ime pana pañca-kkhandhā pariṇāta⁶ tiṭṭhanti chinna-mūlakā rukkhā viya, te carimaka-citta-nirodhena⁷ anupādāno viya jātavedo nibbāyissanti apanṇatti-bhāvaṃ⁸ gamissantīti' pajānāti.

98. *Pabbata-saṃkhepe* ti pabbata-matthake.⁹ *Anāriḷo* ti nikkaddamo.¹⁰

Sippiyo ca sambukā ca *sippi-sambukā*,¹¹ sakkharā ca kaṭhalāni¹² ca *sakkhara-kaṭhalaṃ*.¹³

Macchānaṃ gumbaṃ¹⁴ ghatā ti *maccha-gumbaṃ*.

Tiṭṭhantaṃ pi carantaṃ pi. Ettha sakkhara-kaṭhalaṃ tiṭṭhanti¹⁵ yeva, itarāni caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pi.

Yathā pana antarantarā ṭhitāsu pi nisinnāsu pi¹⁶ vajamānāsu¹⁷ pi 'Etā gāvo carantīti' carantiyo upādāya itarā pi ca carantīti vuccanti, evaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ eva sakkhara-kaṭhalaṃ upādāya itaram pi dvayaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ ti vuttaṃ, itaraṇ ca

¹ S^o karaṇīyaṃ ti attho; S^o karaṇīyātinti attho.

² B^m ittha-.

³ B^m kilesa-kkhaya-bhāvāya vā kātabbaṃ.

⁴ S^o imambhāvato, with bhā (? by mistake for m) erased; S^o imambhāvato, uncorrected; S^t ittham bhāvato; B^m ittha-bhāvato (? idha).

⁵ SS natthīti.

⁶ S^o pariṇāta; S^t pariṇāpā.

⁷ S^o gh nirodho na.

⁸ S^d bhāva; B^m bhāvaṇ ca.

⁹ B^m mattake.

¹⁰ B^m nikaddamo.

¹¹ B^m Sippiko ca sambuko ca sippika-sambukaṃ.

¹² B^m kaṭhalā.

¹³ Comp. Abguttara I. 5. 6.

¹⁴ B^m gumbā.

¹⁵ tiṭṭhati.

¹⁶ B^m omits; SS omit last pi.

¹⁷ S^o vajj^o; S^d picch^o; B^m vijj^o.

dvayaṃ carantam upādāya sakkhara-kathalam pi carantan ti vuttam.

Tattha cakkhumato purisassa tīre t̄hatvā passato sippi¹-sambukādīnaṃ vibhūta²-kālo viya āsavānaṃ khayāya cittaṃ nīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno catunnaṃ Saccānaṃ vibhūta-kālo datṭhabbo ti.

Ettāvatā vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ maṇomaya-ñāṇaṃ iddhi-vidhā-ñāṇaṃ dibba-sota-ñāṇaṃ ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇaṃ dibba-cakkhu-vasena nipphannaṃ³ anāgataṃ⁴ yathā-kammūpaga - ñāṇa - dvayaṃ dibba - cakkhu - ñāṇaṃ āsavakkhaya-ñāṇaṃ ti dasa-ñāṇāni nidditṭhā honti. Tesāṃ āramaṇa-vibhāgo jānitabbo. Tattha vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ parittamahaggata-atitānāgata-paccupanna-ajjhata-bahiddhā-vasena satta-vidhārammaṇaṃ. Manomaya-ñāṇaṃ nimmātabbarūpāyatana-mattam eva ārammaṇaṃ karotīti paritta-paccupanna - bahiddhārammaṇaṃ. Āsavakkhaya - ñāṇaṃ appamāṇa-bahiddhā navattabbārammaṇaṃ. Avasesānaṃ aramaṇa-bhedo pi Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Uttaritarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cāti, yena kenaci pariyāyena ito seṭṭhataraṃ Sāmañña-phalaṃ nāma n' atthīti Bhagavā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ nitṭhapesi.⁵

99. Rājā tattha tattha sādhu-kāram pavattento ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ sakkaccaṃ sutvā, 'Cira vat' amhi ime paṇhe puthu-Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchanto. Thuse koṭṭento viya kiñci saraṃ nālatthaṃ. Aho Bhagavato guṇa-sampadā yo me dīpa-sahassaṃ jālento viya mahantaṃ ālokaṃ katvā ime paṇhe vissajjesi. Suciraṃ vat' amhi Dasabalassa guṇānubhāvaṃ ajānanto vañcīto' ti cintetva, Buddha-guṇānussaraṇa-sambhūtāya pañcavidhāya pītiyā phuṭa-sarīro attano pasādaṃ āvikaronto upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Tam dassetuṃ evaṃ vutte Rājā ti ādi āradhamaṃ.

Tattha *abhikkantaṃ Bhante* ti. Ayaṃ abhikkanta-saddo khaya - sundarābhīrūpa-abbhanumodanesu dissati.⁶ 'Abhik-

¹ Bm sippika-.

³ So Bm nippannaṃ; S^t nipphannaṃ.

⁵ So all MSS.

² So all six MSS. twice.

⁴ Scdh add sa; Bm sañāṇa.

⁶ Cullavagga IX. I. 1.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisinnobhikkhu-samgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro paṇītataro cāti' ādisu sundare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasasā jalam
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayan disā ti ¹

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu abbhanumodane. Idhāpi abbhanumodane yeva. Yasmā ca abbhanumodane tasma 'Sādhu Bhante' ti vuttam hotīti veditabbam.²

Bhaye kodhe pasamsāyam turite kotūhalacchare

Hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmeḍitam³ budho

ti imina calanena⁴ idha pasāda-vasena pasamsa-vasena cāyam dvikkhattum vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantan ti abhikantam ati-ittham atimanāpam atisundaran ti vuttam hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanam thometi ekena attano ca⁵ pasadam. Ayam h' etthādhippāyo : Abhikkantam Bhante yad idam Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhikkantam yad idam Bhagavato Dhamma-desanam āgamma mama pasādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanam dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanam abhikkantam dosa-nāsanato abhikkantam guṇādhigamanato.

Tathā saddhā-jananato paññā-jananato, sātthato savyañjanato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayamgamato, anatt-ukkaṅsanato apara-vambhanato, karuṇā-sītalato paññāvadātato, āpātha-ramaṇiyato vimaddakkhamato, sūyamāna-sukhato vimānsiyamāna-hitato ti evam ādihi yojetabbam. Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanam yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitan*⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitam heṭṭhā-mukhajātam vā. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukham kareyya. *Paṭicchannan* ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāditam. *Vivareyyāti* ugghāṭeyya. *Mūlhassāti* disā-mūlhassa. *Maggam ācikkheyāti* hatthe gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Andha-kāre* ti kāla-

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 51. 1.

² Bm āmeḍitam.

³ Bm omits.

³ Bm veditabbo.

⁴ Bm ca lakkhaṇena.

⁶ Bm nikijjitan.

pakkhacātuddasī-addharattī-ghanavanasaṇḍa-meghapatalehi caturāṅge tame. Ayan tāva anuttāna-padattho.

Ayam pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme pati-ttitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vutthāpentena; yathā paṭi-cchannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsana-antaradhānā pabhuti³ micchā-ditthi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicchannaṃ sāsanaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūlhaṣṣa maggaṃ ācikkheyya, evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannassa me sagga-mokkha-maggaṃ āvikarontena; yathā andha-kāre tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappati-cchādaka-mohandha-kāra-viddhaṅsaka-desanā-⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇena⁵ mayhaṃ Bhagavatā etehi pariyāyehi pakāsitaṭṭā *aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito* 'ti⁶ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya ratanattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi*, 'Bhagavā me saraṇam parāyaṇam, aghassa tātā'⁷ hitassa ca vidhātā⁸ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantam gacchāmi, bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ⁹ jānāmi bujjhāmi. 'Yesam hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesam attho. Tasmā *gacchāmi* imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmi' ayam attho vutto.

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghañ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰ magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusittham paṭipajjamāne catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretīti dhammo. So atthato Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānañ ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Yāvata Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Atthaṅgiko Maggo tesam aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Vitthāro. Na kevalañ ca Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānañ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhiṃ

¹ Bm nikkujjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

⁴ Ss desaka-desanāya.

⁶ Ss omit.

⁷ So all six MSS. (St possibly tānā for tānā).

⁸ Sd viyāyā; Sh viyātā; St viyā.

⁹ Bm adds vā.

¹¹ Bm ca.

¹² Sc apatanamāno; Ss apatamāno.

³ Bm pabhūti.

⁶ Bm dhārakena.

¹⁰ St adhigatte.

pariyatti Dhammo pi. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Chattamāṇavaka-
vimāne,

Rāga-virāgam anejam asokaṃ
Dhammam asaṃkhatam appaṭikūlaṃ
Madhuram imaṃ paṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ
Dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.'¹

Ettha hi rāga-virāgo ti Maggo kathito, anejam asokaṃ ti Phalaṃ, dhammam asaṃkhatan ti Nibbānaṃ, appaṭikūlaṃ madhuram imaṃ suvibhattan ti Piṭakattayena vibhattā sabba-dhamma-kkhandhā ti.

Ditṭhi-sīla-saṃghātena saṃghāto² ti saṃgho. So atthato aṭṭha-ariya-puggala-samūho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tasmim yeva Vimāne,

Yattha ca dinna-mahapphalaṃ āhu
Catūsu sucīsu purisa-yugesu
Aṭṭha ca puggala-dhammasā te
Saṃgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.'³

Bikkhūnaṃ saṃgho bhikkhu-saṃgho. Ettāvata rājā tīṇi saraṇāgamanāni⁴ paṭivedesi.

Idāni tesu saraṇāgamanesu kosallattham saraṇaṃ, saraṇāgamaṇaṃ, yo⁵ saraṇaṃ gacchati, saraṇāgamaṇappabhedo, saraṇāgamaṇa-phalaṃ, saṃkilesa, bhedo ti ayaṃ vidhi-bhedo⁶ veditabbo. Seyyathīdaṃ padatthato⁷ tāva hīnsatīti⁸ saraṇaṃ. Saraṇa-gatānaṃ ten' eva saraṇāgamaṇena bhayaṃ santāsaṃ dukkhaṃ duggati parikilesaṃ hanti vinūsetīti attho. Ratanatayass' ev' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Atha vā hite pavattanena ahitā ca nivattanena sattānaṃ bhayaṃ hīnsatīti⁹ Buddho, bhava-kantārā uttāraṇeṇa ca assāsa-dānena ca dhammo, appakānaṃ pi kārānaṃ vipula-phala-paṭilābha-kāraṇeṇa

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 2.

² B^m saṃghato.

³ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 3.

⁴ B^m throughout saraṇa-gam° (S^c at first ā, then ā. The rest of the SS ā, except pp. 233, 4, 6 at the places where we print a).

⁵ S^d so; B^m yo ca.

⁶ B^m omits bhedo.

⁷ B^m saraṇatthato.

⁸ S^t hīnsatīti.

⁹ B^m hīnsati.

samgho. Tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ. Tappasāda-taggarukatāhi vihata-kilesa tapparāyanatākāra-ppavatto cittuppādo saraṇāgamaṇaṃ. Taṃ samaṅgī satto saraṇaṃ gacchati. Vutta-ppakāreṇa cittuppādena 'Etāni me tīṇi ratanāni saraṇaṃ, etāni parāyanan'ti evaṃ upetṭi attho. Evan' tāva saraṇaṃ saraṇāgamaṇaṃ, yo ca saraṇaṃ gacchati, idaṃ nayaṃ veditabbam.

Saraṇāgamaṇa-ppabhede pana duvidham saraṇāgamaṇaṃ, lokuttaraṃ lokiyañ ca. Tattha lokuttaraṃ diṭṭha-saccānaṃ Magga-kkhaṇe saraṇāgamaṇupakkilesa-samucchedena āramaṇato Nibbānārammaṇaṃ hutvā kiccatto sakale pi ratana-ttaye ijjhati. Lokiyaṃ puthujjanānaṃ saraṇāgamaṇupakkilesa-vikkhambhanaṃ āramaṇato Buddhādi-guṇārammaṇaṃ hutvā ijjhati. Taṃ atthato Buddhādisu vatthūsu saddhāpaṭilābho, saddhā-mūlikā ca sammā-diṭṭhi dasasu puñña-kiriya-vatthūsu diṭṭhijjukammaṃ¹ ti vuccati.

Tayidaṃ catudhā pavattati² atta-sanniyyātanena, tapparāyanatāya, sissa-bhāvūpagamaṇena, paṇipātenāti.³ Tattha atta-sanniyyātaṇaṃ nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ attānaṃ Buddhassa niyyātemi Dhammassa Saṃghassāti' evaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ atta-pariccajanaṃ. Tapparāyanatā nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddha-parāyano Dhamma-parāyano Saṃgha-parāyano, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ tapparāyanabhāvo. Sissa-bhāvūpagamaṇaṃ nāma 'ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddhassa antevāsiko Dhammassa Saṃghassa,⁴ iti maṃ dhārethāti,' evaṃ sissa-bhāvūpagamo. Paṇipāto⁵ nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ abhivādana-paccuṭṭhānaṃ⁶ añjalikammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ yeva tiṇṇaṃ vatthūnaṃ karomi, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ Buddhādisu parama-nipaccākāro. Imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ ākārānaṃ aññataram pi karontena gahitaṃ yeva hoti saraṇaṃ.

Api ca 'Bhagavato attānaṃ pariccajāmi, Dhammassa Saṃghassa attānaṃ pariccajāmi, jīvitaṃ ca pariccajāmi,

¹ Bm diṭṭhiju.

² Bm paṇipātenāti.

³ Bm paṇipāto.

² Bm vattati.

⁴ Bm adds antevāsiko.

⁶ Sob paccuṭṭhānaṃ.

pariccatto yeva me attā, pariccattam yeva me jīvitam, jīvita-pariyantikam Buddham saraṇam gacchāmi, Buddho me saraṇam tāṇam leṇan' ti evam pi atta-sanniyyātanam vedi-tabbam.—'Satthāraṇ ca vatāham passāmi¹ Bhagavantam eva passāmi, Sugataṇ ca vatāham passāmi Bhagavantam eva passāmi, sammā-Sambuddhaṇ ca vatāham passāmi Bhagāvan-tam eva passāmīti' evam pi Mahākassapa-therassa² saraṇā-gamane viya sissa-bhāvūpagamanam vedittabbam.

'So aham vicarissāmi gāmā gāmaṇ purā puram.

Namassamāno Sambuddham Dhammassa ca sudhammatan³

ti evam pi Ālavakādīnam saraṇāgamanam viya tapparāyan-atā vedittabbā. 'Atha kho Brahmāyu Brahmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṇsam uttarāsaṅgam katvā, Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā, Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati paṇihi ca parisambāhati, nāmaṇ ca sāveti " Brahmāyu aham bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu aham bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo " ti, evam pi paṇipāto⁴ datthabbo.

So pan' esa ṇāti - bhayācariya - dakkhiṇeyya - vasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyya-paṇipātena saraṇā-gamanam hoti, na itarehi. Settha-vasen' eva hi saraṇam gayhati,⁵ settha-vasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Koliyo⁶ vā 'Buddho ambhākam nātako' ti vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo vā 'Samaṇo Gotamo rāja-pūjito mahā-nubhāvo avandiyamāno anattam pi kareyyāti' bhayena vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo pi Bodhisatta-kāle Bhagavato santike kiñci uggahitam saramāṇo Buddha-kāle vā

'Catudhā vibhaje bhoge paṇḍito gharam āvasam⁷

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvihi kammaṇ payojaye

Catutthaṇ ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatīti

evarūpaṇ anusāsanim uggahetvā 'Ācariyo me' ti vandati,

¹ Bm throughout passeyyam.

² Bm kassapassa.

⁴ Bm paṇipato (as at p. 231).

⁶ Bm Koliyo.

³ S. IV. I. 10. 12.

⁵ Bm gaṇhāti (as SS at pp. 213, 236).

⁷ SS omit this line.

agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo pana 'Ayaṃ loke agga-dakkhiṇeyyo' ti vandati, ten' eva gahitam hoti.¹ Evaṃ gahita-saraṇassa ca upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā añña-titthiyesu pabbajitam pi nātim 'Ñātako me ayan' ti vandato saraṇa-gamaṇam na bhijjati pag eva apabbajitam. Tathā rājānaṃ bhaya-vasena vandato, 'So hi raṭṭha-pūjitattā avandiyamāno anattham pi kareyyāti.' Tathā yañ kiñci sippa-sikkhāpakam titthiyam pi 'Ācariyo me ayan' ti vandato pi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-ppabhedo veditabbo.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇa-gamaṇassa cattāri sāmañña-phalāni vipāka-phalaṃ, sabba-dukkha-kkhayo ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :

Yo ca Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca Saṃghañ ca saraṇam gato
Cattāri Ariya-Saccāni samma-ppaṇṇāya passati
Dukkham dukkha-samuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
Ariyam c' Aṭṭhaṅgikam Maggam dukkhūpasama-gāminam
Etaṃ kho saraṇam khemaṃ, etaṃ saraṇam uttamaṃ
Etaṃ saraṇam āgamma sabba-dukkhā pamucchatīti.

Api ca niccato anupagamaṇādi-vasena p' etassa ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ, 'Atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi sampanno puggalo kiñ ci samkhāram niccato upagaccheyya,² sukhato upagaccheyya,² kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, mātaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya, pitaraṃ arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya, duttha-citto Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, Saṃgham bhindeyya, aññaṃ satthāram uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjatīti.'

Lokiyassa pana saraṇāgamaṇassa bhava-sampadā pi bhoga-sampadā pi phalaṃ eva. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :

'Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇam gatāse
Na te gamissantī apāya-bhūmim³
Pabhāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
Deva-kāyaṃ paripūressanīti.'⁴

¹ Bm adds saraṇam.

² Bm kiñci samkhāram sukhato.

³ All six MSS. apāyaṃ (comp. S. I. 4. 7). ⁴ Bm paripurissantīti.

Aparam pi vuttam : ' Atha kho Sakko devānam Indo asītiyā devatā-sahashehi saddhim yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten' upasamkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam thitam kho Sakkam devānam Indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca, " Sādhu kho devānam Inda Buddham saraṇa-gamanam hoti. Buddham saraṇa-gamana-hetu kho devānam Inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti.¹ Te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhati : dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena sukkena² yasena² ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi saddhehi gandhehi rasehi poṭṭhabbehi.' Es' eva nayo Dhamme Saṃghe ca. Api ca Velāma-suttādi - vasenāpi saraṇāgamanassa phala - viseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamana-phalam veditabbam.

Tattha ca lokiya-saraṇāgamanam tisu vatthūsu aññāṇa-samsaya-micchā-nāṇādihi saṃkilissati na mahā-jutikam hoti na mahā-vipphāram, lokuttarassa n' atthi saṃkilesa. Lokiyassa ca saraṇāgamanassa duvidho bhedo, sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo añña-sattārādisu atta-niyyūtanādihi³ hoti, so⁴ anitṭha-phalo. Anavajjo kāla-kiriyāya,⁵ so avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n' ev' atthi bhedo, bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako aññam satthāram na uddisatīti. Evaṃ saraṇāgamanassa saṃkilesa ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

Upāsakam maṃ Bhante Bhagavā dhāretūti, ' maṃ Bhagavā " Upāsako ayan " ti evam dhāretu jānātūti ' attho. Upāsaka-vidhi-kosallattham pan' ettha ' Ko upāsako? Kasmā upāsako ti vuccati? Kim assa silam? Ko ājīvo? kā vipatti? kā sampattīti? ' idam pakiṇṇakam veditabbam.

Tattha ko upāsako ti? yo koci saraṇa-gato gahaṭṭho. Vuttam h' etam : ' Yato kho Mahā-nāma Buddham saraṇam gato hoti Dhammam . . . Saṃgham saraṇam gato hoti, ettāvata kho Mahā-nāma upāsako hotīti.'

' Kasmā upāsako ' ti? Ratana-ttayam upāsanato, so hi Buddham upāsātīti upāsako, ' Dhammam . . . , Saṃgham upāsātīti upāsako.⁶

¹ Bm upapajjanti.

³ Bm *atta sanniy*^o (see below, p. 156).

⁵ Bm adds hoti.

² Bm repeats dibbena each time.

⁴ Bm so ca.

⁶ Bm *tathā dhammam saṃgham*.

‘Kim assa sīlan’ ti? Pañca veramaṇiyo. Yath’ āha : ‘Yato kho Mahā-nāma upāsako pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvataṅ kho Mahā-nāma upāsako sīlavā hotīti.’

Ko ājīvo ti? Pañca micchā-vaṇijjā¹ pahāya dhammena samena jīvika-kappanam.² Vuttam h’ etaṃ : ‘Pañc’ imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṃyā. Katamā pañca? Sattha-vaṇijjā satta-vaṇijjā maṅsa-vaṇijjā majja-vaṇijjā visa-vaṇijjā. Imā³ kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṃyā’ ti.

Kā vipattīti? Yā tass’ eva sīlassa ca ājivassa ca vipatti ayam assa vipatti. Api ca yāya esa Caṇḍālo c’ eva hoti malaṅ ca patikiṭṭho ca sā pi’ssa vipattīti veditabbā. Te ca atthato assaddhiyādayo pañca dhammā honti. Yath’ āha : Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-Caṇḍālo ca hoti upāsaka-malaṅ ca upāsaka-patikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati,⁴ tattha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.’

Kā sampattīti? yā c’ assa sīla-sampadā ca ājīva-sampadā ca, sā sampatti, ye c’ assa ratana-bhāvādi-karā saddhādayo pañca dhammā. Yath’ āha : ‘Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-ratanaṅ ca hoti upāsaka-padumaṅ ca upāsaka-puṇḍarikaṅ ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, na kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.’

Ajjatagge ti, ettha ayaṃ agga-saddo ādi-koṭi-koṭṭhāsa-setṭhesu dissati. ‘Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi⁵ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhānam Nigaṇṭhīnam’ ti ādisu hi ādimhi dissati. ‘Ten’ eva aṅgul-aggena taṃ aṅgul-aggam parāma-

¹ Bm vaṇijjā throughout.

² SS jivikakappanam; Bm jivita-kappanam (see I. 1. 21).

³ Sdt Bm ime.

⁴ Bm pariyesati (below gavesati).

⁵ Sdht āvarāmika.

seyya ucch-aggam veḷ-aggan' ti ādisu koṭiyam. 'Ambil-aggam vā¹ madhur-aggam vā¹ tittak-aggam vā anujānāmi Bhikkhave vihār-aggena vā pariven-aggena vā bhājetun' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse. 'Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā . . . pe . . . Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyatīti' ādisu setthe. Idha panāyam ādimhi datṭhabbo. Tasma² *ajjatagge* ti ajjatam ādim katvā ti³ evam ettha attho veditabbo. Ajjatan ti ajja-bhāvam. Ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho. Da-kāro pada-sandhi-karo. Ajja aggam katvā⁴ ti attho.

Pānupetan ti pānehi upetaṃ, 'Yāva me jīvitam pavattati tāva upetaṃ anañña-satthukam tīhi saraṇagamanehi saraṇagataṃ upāsakam kappiya-kārakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu jānātu. Aham hi sace pi me tikhiṇena asinā sīsam chindeyyum,⁵ n'eva Buddham "na Buddho" ti vā Dhammam "na Dhammo" ti vā Saṃgham "na Saṃgho" ti vā vadeyyan' ti.

Evam atta-sanniyyātanena saraṇam-gantvā attanā kataṃ aparādham pakāsetto, '*Accayo maṃ Bhante*' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *accayo* ti aparādho. *Maṃ accagamā* ti maṃ atikkamma abhibhavitvā pavatto. *Dhammikam dhamma-rājānan* ti. Ettha dhammam caratīti dhammiko, dhammen' eva rājā jāto na piti⁶-ghātanādinā adhammenāti dhamma-rājā. *Jivitā voropesin* ti jīvitā viyojesim. *Paṭigaṇhatūti,*⁷ khamatu. *Āyatim samvarāyāti* anāgate samvaraṇatthāya, puna evarūpassa aparādhassa dosassa khalitassa akaraṇatthāya.

Tagghā ti ekaṃsena.⁸

Yathā dhammam paṭikarositi, yathā dhamme⁹ ṭhito tath' eva karosi, khamāpesīti¹⁰ vuttam hoti. *Tan te mayam paṭigaṇhāmāti*, tam tava aparādham mayam khamāma.

Vuddhi h' esā, Mahārāja, ariyassa vinaye ti, esā Mahārāja ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsane vuddhi nāma. Katamā? *Accayam*¹¹ accayato disvā, yathā dhammam paṭi-

¹ Bm omits.

³ Sd Bm omit.

⁵ Bm chindeyya.

⁷ Bm paṭigg'. (See pp. 213, 232.)

⁸ Bm ekaṃse nipāto.

¹⁰ Sca °pesim ti.

² Sca tasmāt.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁶ Bm pitu.

⁹ Bm dhammo.

¹¹ Sd yayam; Bm yāyam accayam.

karitvā, āyatim samvarāpajjanā.¹ Desanam pana puggalā-ditthānam karonto *Yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjatti āha.*

101. *Evam rutte ti evaṃ Bhagavatā vutte.*

Handa ca dāni mayaṃ Bhante ti. Ettha handāti vavasā-yatthe² nipāto, so hi gamana-vavasāyaṃ katvā evaṃ āha. Bahu-kiccā ti balava-kiccā. Bahu-karaṇīyā ti tass' eva vevacanam.

Yassa dāni tran ti, yassa idāni tvam Mahārāja gamanassa kālam maññāsi jānāsi, tassa kalam tvam eva jānāhīti vuttam hoti.

Padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmiti, tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalam aṅjalim sirasi patitthāpetvā yāva dassana-visayā³ Bhagavato abhimukho va patikkamitvā dassana-vijahanatthāne bhūmiyaṃ pañca-patitthitena vanditvā pakkāmi.

102. *Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā ti khato ayam bhikkhave rājā. Upahatāyaṃ⁴ ti upahato⁵ ayam. Idam vuttam hoti, 'Ayam bhikkhave rājā khato upahato⁶ bhinna-patittho jāto, tathā nena attanā va attā khato yathā attano va patitthā na jātā' ti.*

Virajan ti rāga-rajādi-virahitam.⁷ Rāga-malādīnam⁸ yeva vigatattā vīta-malam. Dhamma-cakkhum ti dhammesu vā cakkhum, dhamma-mayaṃ vā cakkhum. Aññesu thānesu tiṇṇam Maggānam etam adhivacanam, idha pana Sotāpatti-Maggass' eva. Idam vuttam hoti: 'Sace iminā pitā ghātito nābhavissa⁹ idāni idh' eva nisinno Sotā-patti-maggam patto abhavissa.¹⁰ Pāpamitta-samsaggena pan' assa antarāyo jāto. Evaṃ sante pi yasmā ayam Tathāgataṃ upasamkamitvā ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇam gato, tasmā mama sāsana-mahanta-tāya yathā nāma koci purisa-vadham katvā puppha-muṭṭhi-mattena daṇḍena mucceyya, evam evāyaṃ loha-kumbhiyaṃ

¹ Bm adds ti.

² Sd visesa; Bm visayaṃ.

³ Sd upagato.

⁴ Sd viravitam; Ss the same, corrected from 'hitam.

⁵ Sd n' abhavissa.

⁶ Bm vacasāya (twice).

⁷ Sd upagatayan.

⁸ Sd upagato.

⁹ Sd mal-

¹⁰ Ss abhavissāti.

nibbattetvā tiṅsa vassa-sahassāni adho patanto hetṭhima-talaṃ patvā tiṅsa vassa-sahassāni uddhaṃ uggacchanto¹ puna uparima²-talaṃ pāpuṇitvā muccissatīti.' Idam pi kira Bhagavatā vuttam eva, Pāliyaṃ pana na ārūlhaṃ.

Imam³ pana suttam sutvā rañño ko⁴ ānisaṅso laddho? Mahā ānisaṅso laddho. Ayaṃ hi pitu-mārīta-kālato paṭṭhāya n' eva rattim na divā niddaṃ labhati. Satthāraṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā imāya madhurāya ojavatīyā⁶ Dhamma-desanāya suta-kālato paṭṭhāya niddaṃ labhi.⁷ Tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ mahā-sakkāraṃ akāsi. Pothujjanikāya saddhāya samannāgato nāma iminā raññā sadiso nāma nāhosi.⁸ Anāgate pana Vidita-viseso⁹ nāma Pacceka-Buddho hutvā parinibbāyissatīti.

*Idam avoca Bhagarā, attamaṇā te Bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.*¹⁰

Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Aṭṭhakathāya
Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta-Vanñanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ Bm gacchanto.

³ Bm idam.

⁵ Bm adds ti.

⁷ So Bm labhati.

⁹ Bm Vijitāvi.

² Sdh upari.

⁴ Bm koci.

⁶ St oবাদaniyā; Bm ojavantiyā.

⁸ Sgh n' ahosi.

¹⁰ Bm adds iti.

III.

AMBATṬHA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1.

1. *Evaṃ me sutam . . . Kosalesūti* Ambatṭha-suttam. Tatrāyam apubba-pada-vanṇanā. *Kosalesūti*, Kosalā nāma janapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhī-saddena Kosalā ti vuccati. Tasmim Kosalesu janapade. Porāṇā pan' āhu : 'Yasmā pubbe Mahā-panādaṃ rājakumāraṃ nānā-nāṭikādīni¹ disvā sitamattam pi akarontam sutvā rājā āha : "Yo mama puttam hasāpeti sabbālaṅkārena nam alaṅkaromīti." Tato naṅgalāni pi chaḍḍetvā mahājanakāye² sannipatite manussā atirekāni satta-vassāni nānā kilāyo dassetvā pi tam hasāpetum nāsakkhimsu. Tato Sakko deva-rājā nāṭakaṃ pesesi. So dibba-nāṭakaṃ dassetvā va hasāpesi. Atha te manussā attano attano vasanokāsābhimukhā pakkamimsu. Te paṭipathe mitta-suhajjādayo disvā paṭisanthāraṃ karonto : "Kacci bho kusalam, kacci bho kusalan" ti āhamsu. Tasmā tam kusalam kusalan ti vacanam upādāya so padeso Kosalā ti vuccatīti.'

Cārikaṃ caramāno ti addhāna-gamaṇaṃ gacchanto. Cārikā ca nam' esā Bhagavato duvidhā hoti, turita-cārikā ca aturita-cārikā ca. Tattha dūre pi bodhaneyya-puggalaṃ disvā tassa bodhanatthāya sahasā gamaṇaṃ turita-cārikā nāma. Sā Mahākassapa-thera-paccuggamaṇādisu daṭṭhabbā. Bhagavā hi Mahākassapa-theraṃ paccuggacchanto muhuttana tigāvuta-maggaṃ agamāsi, Ālavakass' atthāya tiṇsa-yojanam,

¹ So Bm nāṭak°.

² Sdth °kāyo.

tathā Āṅgulimālassa, Pukkusādissa¹ pana pañca-cattālīsa-
yojanam, Mahākappinassa viṣam yojana-satam, Dhaniyass'
atthāya satta yojana-satāni agamāsi, Dhammasenāpatino
saddhivihārikassa vanavāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa tigāvutādhikam
viṣam yojana-satam.

Eka-divasam kira thero 'Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikam
bhante gacchāmīti' āha. Bhagavā 'aham pi āgamissāmīti'
vatvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: 'Ānanda viṣati-
sahassānam chaḷabhiññānam ārocehi, "Bhagavā vanāvāsi-
Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikam gamissatīti." Tato dutiya-
divase viṣati-sahassa-khīṇāsava-parivāro ākāse uppatitvā
viṣam yojana-sata-mattake² tassa gocara-gāma-dvāre otaritvā
cīvaram pārupi.

Kammantam gacchamānā manussā divā, 'Satthā no
āgato, mā kammantam agamitthāti' vatvā, āsanāni paññū-
petvā, yāgum datvā, pādavattam³ karontā, 'Kuhim bhante
Bhagavā gacchatīti' dahara-bhikkhū pucchimsu. Upāsakū
'Na Bhagavā aññattha gacchati, idh'eva Tissa-sāmaṇerassa
dassanatthāya āgato' ti. Te 'Ambākam kirakulūpaga-
therassa dassanatthāya Satthā āgato, no⁴ vata bho thero
na oramattako' ti somanassa-jātā ahesum.

Atha Bhagavato bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne sāmaṇero gāme
piṇḍāya caritvā, upāsakā 'mahā bhikkhu-saṅgho' ti pucchi.
Ath'assa te, 'Satthā bhante āgato' ti ārocesum. So
Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā piṇḍapātena āpucchi. Satthā
tassa pattam hatthena gahetvā: 'Alam Tissa nitthitam
bhatta-kiccan' ti āha. Tato upajjhāyam āpucchitvā attano
pattāsane nisīditvā bhatta-kiccam akāsi. Ath'assa bhatta-
kicca-pariyosāne Satthā maṅgalam vatvā nikkhamitvā gāma-
dvāre thatvā, 'Kataro te Tissa vasanatthāna-gamana-maggo?'⁵
ti āha. 'Ayam Bhagavā' ti maggam desayamāno, 'Purato
yāhi Tissāti.' Bhagavā kira Sadevakassa lokassa magga-
desako samāno pi, 'Sakale tigāvute magge sāmaṇeram

¹ Bm Pukkusātissa.

² Bm pātarasa-bhantam.

³ SS omit; Bm no vata no thero oramattiko.

⁴ Bm -tthānam gata-maggo.

⁵ Sct matthake.

datṭhum lacchāmīti' taṃ magga-desikaṃ akāsi. So attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā Bhagavato vattaṃ akāsi.

Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Kataro te Tissa caṅkamo?' ti pucchitvā tattha gantvā sāmaṇerassa nisīdana-pāsāṇe nisīditva, 'Tissa imasmiṃ ṭhāne sukhaṃ vasasīti' pucchi. So āha, 'Āma bhante imasmiṃ me ṭhāne vasantassa sīhavyaggha-hatthi-miga-morādīnaṃ saddaṃ suṇato araṇṇasaṇṇā uppajjati, tāya sukhaṃ vasāmīti.' Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Tissa bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sannipātehi, buddhadāyajjaṃ te dassāmīti' vatvā, sannipatite bhikkhusaṃghe taṃ upasampādetvā,¹ attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ yeva agamāsīti. Ayaṃ turita-cārikā² nāma.

Yaṃ pana gāma-nigama-paṭipāṭiyā devasikaṃ yojana-adḍhayojana³-vasena piṇḍapāta-cariyādīhi lokaṃ anugaṇhantassa gamaṇaṃ, ayaṃ aturita-cārikā nāma. Imaṃ pana cārikaṃ caranto Bhagavā mahā-maṇḍalaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maṇḍalānaṃ aṇṇatarasmiṃ carati. Tattha mahā-maṇḍalaṃ nava-yojana-satikaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ cha-yojana-satikaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti-yojana-satikaṃ. Yadā mahā-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo hoti mahā-pavāraṇāya pavāretvā paṭipada-divase mahābhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Samantā yojana-sataṃ eka-kolāhalaṃ hoti purimaṃ purimaṃ āgatā⁴ niman-tetaṃ labhanti. Itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro mahāmaṇḍale osarati. Tatra Bhagavā tesu tesu gāma-nigamesu ekāha-dvīha-tīhaṃ⁵ vasanto mahājanaṃ āmisa-pariggahena⁶ anugaṇhanto dhamma-dānena c' assa vivaṭṭūpanissitaṃ⁷ kusalaṃ vaddhento navahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Sace paṇ' assa anto-vasse bhikkhūnaṃ samatha-vipassanā tarunā hoti,⁸ mahā-pavāraṇāya apavāretvā, pavāraṇa-saṃgahaṃ datvā, Kattika-puṇṇamāya pavāretvā, Maggasirassa⁹ paṭhama-divase mahābhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamitvā, majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ otarati.

¹ Bm -saṃghaṃ upasampadeta.

³ Bm dviyojana.

⁶ Bm ekāhaṃ dvihaṃ.

⁷ Bm vivaṭṭa-sannissitaṃ.

⁹ Bm Migasirassa.

² Sodht cārikaṃ, and omit nāma.

⁴ SS āgatā ti; Bm āgantvā.

⁶ Bm paṭiggahena.

⁸ Bm honti.

Aññena pi kāraṇena majjhima-maṇḍale cārikam caritukāmo cātumāsam vasitvā va nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen' eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro majjhima-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen' eva lokam anugaṇhanto aṭṭhahi māsehi cārikam pariyosāpeti.

Sace pana cātumāsam vuttha-vassassāpi Bhagavato veneyyāsattā aparipakkindriyā honti tesam indriya-paripākam āgama-yamāno aparam pi eka-māsam vā dvi-ti-catu-māsam vā tatth' eva vasitvā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen' eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro antomaṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen' eva lokam anugaṇhanto sattahi vā chahi vā pañcahi vā catuhi vā māsehi cārikam pariyosāpeti.

Iti imesu tīsu maṇḍalesu yattha kattha ci cārikam caranto na cīvarādi-hetum¹ carati. Atha kho: 'Ye duggata-bāla²-jiṇṇa-vyādhitā te kadā Tathāgatam āgantvā passissanti, mayi pana cārikam carante mahājano Tathāgata-dassanam labhissati, tattha keci cittāni pasādessanti, keci mālādīhi pūjessanti, keci kaṭacchu-bhikkham dassanti, keci micchā-dassanam pahāya sammāditṭhikā bhavissanti, tam tesam bhavissati dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' Evam lokānukampakāya cārikam carati.

Api ca catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: jaṅghā³-vihāra-vasena sarīra-phāsukatthāya, aṭṭhuppatti-kālam⁴ abhikaṅkhanatāya, bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññāpanatthāya, tattha tattha paripāka-gat-indriye bodhaneyya-satte bodhanatthayāti.

Aparehi pi catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Buddham saraṇam gacchissantīti' vā, 'dhammam saraṇam gacchissantīti' vā, 'saṃgham saraṇam gacchissantīti' vā, 'mahatā dhamma-vassena⁵ catasso parisā santappessāmāti⁶ vā.

Aparehi pi pañcahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Pāṇātipātā viramissantīti' vā,

¹ Bm hetu.

³ Bm jaṅgha.

⁵ Bm dhamma-desanāya.

² Bm bāha.

⁴ Scdh kalam; Bm kāla.

⁶ Bm °mīti vā.

'adinnādānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā viraṃissantīti' vā.

Apārehi pi atthahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilabhissantīti vā, 'dutiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattim paṭilabhissantīti' vā ti.

Apārehi pi atthahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Sotāpatti-maggaṃ adhigamissantīti' vā, 'sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalaṃ sacchikarissantīti' vā cāti.

Ayaṃ aturita-cārikā idha cārikā¹ ti adhippetā. Sā pan' esā duvidhā hoti, anibaddha²-cārikā nibaddha cārikā cāti. Tattha yaṃ gāmanigama-nagara-paṭipāṭi-vasen' eva carati, ayaṃ anibaddha-cārikā nāma. Yaṃ pana ekass' eva bodhaneyya-sattassa atthāya gacchati ayaṃ nibaddha-cārikā nāma. Esā idha adhippetā. Tadā kira Bhagavato pacchima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne dasa-sahassimhi loka-dhātuyā nāṇa-jālaṃ pattharivā bodhaneyya-bandhavam oloketassa Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo sabbaññuta-nāṇa-jālassa anto pavittho. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ nāṇa-jāle paññāyati, atthi nu khvassa upanissayo' ti vimaṃsanto, sotāpatti-maggassa upanissayaṃ disvā, 'Esa mayi etaṃ janapadaṃ gate lakkhaṇa-pariyesanatthaṃ Ambattha-antevāsim paṇiṇissati, so mayā saddhim vāda-paṭivādam katvā nānappakāraṃ asabhya-vākyam³ vakkhati, taṃ ahaṃ dametvā nibbisevanam karissāmi, so ācariyassa kathessati, ath' assa ācariyo taṃ kathaṃ sutvā āgamma mama lakkhaṇāni pariyesissati, tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ desissāmi, so desanā-pariyosāne sotāpatti-phale patitthahissati, desanā mahā-janassa saphalā bhavissatīti,' pañca-bhikkhu-sata-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttam *Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehiti.*

Yena Icchānaṅgalan ti yena disā-bhāgena Icchānaṅgalam avasaritabbam, yasmim vā padese Icchānaṅgalam. Icchānaṅkalan⁴ ti pi pāṭho.

¹ Bm aturita-cārikā.

² Bm -bandh- throughout.

³ Sh abhaya-vākyam; Bm asabbhi-vākyam.

⁴ Bm Ijjhānaṅgalan.

Tad avasariti tena avasari, taṃ vā avasari. Tena disābhāgena gato, taṃ vā padesaṃ gato ti attho.

Īcchānaṅgale viharati Īcchānaṅgala-vana-saṅḍe ti, Īcchānaṅgalam upanissāya Īcchānaṅgala-vana-saṅḍe sīlakkhandāvāraṃ bandhitvā samādhi-kontaṃ ussāpetvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-saraṃ¹ parivattayamāno dhamma-rājā yathābhirucitena vihārena viharati.

Tena kho pana samayenāti, yena samayena Bhagavā tattha viharati tena samayena. Tasmim samaye ti attho.

Brahmaṃ aṇatīti Brāhmaṇo, mante sajjhāyatīti attho. Idam eva hi jāti-brāhmaṇānaṃ nirutti-vacanaṃ. Ariyā pana bāhita-pāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti.

Pokkharasāḍḍīti idam tassa nāmaṃ, Pokkharasāḍḍīti pi vuccati.² Tassa kira kāyo seta-pokkhara-sadiso deva-nagare ussāpita-rajata-toraṇaṃ viya sobhati, sīsaṃ paṇ'assa kālavāṇṇaṃ indaṇila-mañimayaṃ viya, massu pi canda-maṇḍale kāla-megha-rājī viya kbāyati, akkhini nīluppala-sadisāṇi, nāsū rajata-panāḷakā³ viya suvatṭitā suparisuddhā, hatthapāda-talāni c'eva mukhañ ca kata-lākha-parikammaṃ⁴ viya sobhati, atisobhagga-ppatto brāhmaṇassa attabhāvo, arājakaṭṭhāne rājānaṃ kātum yuttam imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evam esa sassirīko, iti taṃ pokkhara-sadisattā Pokkharasāḍḍīti sañjānanti.

Ayaṃ pana Kassapa-sammāsambuddha-kāle pi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū Dasabalassa dānaṃ datvā dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā deva-loke nibbatti. So tato manussa-lokaṃ āgacchanto mātu-kucchi-vāsaṃ jigucchitvā Himavanta-padese mahā-sare paduma-gabbhe nibbatti. Tassa ca sarassa avidūre tāpaso paṇṇa-sālāya vasati. So tīre tḥito taṃ padumaṃ disvā: 'Idaṃ padumaṃ avasesa-padumehi mahantataraṃ, pupphita-kāle naṃ gahessamīti' cintesi. Taṃ sattāhena pi na pupphati. Tāpaso: 'Kasmā nu kho idaṃ sattāhenāpi na pupphati? handa naṃ gahessamīti' otarivā gaṇhi. Taṃ tena nālato⁵

¹ Bm -ñāṇa-padam.

² Bm Pokkharasāḍḍīti, idam tassa nāmaṃ. Kasmā Pokkharasāḍḍīti vuccati?

³ So paṇāla; Bm paṇāḷikā.

⁴ Bm mukha-dvārañ ca kata-lākha-rasa-p°.

⁵ Sod kālato.

chinna-mattam yeva pupphitam. Ath' assa abbhantare suvaṇṇa-cuṇṇa-piṇjaram viya rajata-bimbakam paduma-reṇu-piṇjaram seta-vaṇṇam dārakam addasa. So 'Mahā-puñño esa bhavissati, handa naṃ jaggissamīti' paṇṇa-sālam netvā paṭi-jaggitvā, satta-vassika-kālato paṭṭhāya tayo vede¹ uggaṇhā-pesi. Dārako tiṇṇam vedānam pāram gantvā paṇḍito vyatto Jambudīpe agga-brāhmaṇo ahosi. So aparena samayena rañño Kosalassa sippam dassesi. Ath' assa sippe passanno rājā Ukkatṭham nāma mahā-nagaraṃ brahma-deyyam adāsi. Iti naṃ pokkhare sayitattā² Pokkharasātīti pi sañjānanti.

Ukkatṭham ajjhāvasatīti Ukkatṭha-nāmake nagare vasati, abhibhavitvā vā āvasati. Tassa nagarassa sūmiko hutvā yāya mariyādāya tattha vasitabbam tāya mariyādāya vasati.³ Tassa kira nagarassa vatthum ukkā ṭhapetvā ukkāsu jalamā-nāsu aggahesum. Tasmā taṃ Ukkatṭhan ti vuccati. Okka-ṭṭhan ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho. Upasagga-vasen' ettha bhummatthe upayoga-vacanam veditabbam. Tassa anupayogattā ca sesa-padesu tath' eva lakkhaṇa-saddatthato⁴ pariyesitabbam.

Satt-ussadan ti sattehi ussadam, ussannam bahujanam ākiṇṇa - manussam posāvaniya - hatthi - assa - mora - migādi aneka-satta-samākiṇṇaṇā cāti attho. Yasmā pan' etaṃ naga-ram bahi āvijjhivā jātena hatthi-assādīnam ghāsa-tiṇena c' eva geha-chadana-tiṇena ca sampaṇṇam, tathā dāru-katṭhehi c' eva geha sambhāra-katṭhehi ca, yasmā c' assa abbhantare vaṭṭa-caturassādi-saṅṭhānā bahū pokkharāṇīyo jalaja-kusuma-vicittāni ca bahi anekāni talākāni udakassa nicca-bharitān' eva honti, tasmā *satiṇakatṭhodakan* ti vuttam.

Saha dhaññaena *sadhañnam*, pubbaṇṇaparaṇṇa-bhedam bahu-dhañña-sannicayan ti attho. Ettāvata yasmim nagare brāhmaṇo setacchattam ussāpetvā rāja-līlāya⁵ vasati tassa samiddhi-sampatti dīpitā hoti.

Rāja laddham bhoggaṃ⁶ rāja-bhoggaṃ.

¹ B^m bede, bedānam (and so below, p. 247).

² S^c saddhitattā; S^d saddhittattā; S^b saddhinantā; S^t sadittattā.

³ B^m vasi. (Comp. p. 258.)

⁴ B^m tattha lakkaṇam sadda-satthato.

⁵ B^m līlāya.

⁶ B^m bhoggaṃ.

‘Kena dinnan’ ti ce, *Raññā Pasenadinā*¹ *Kosaiena dinnam*. *Rāja-dāyan* ti rañño dāya-bhūtam, dāyajjan ti attho. *Brahma-deyyan* ti setṭha-deyyam, chattam ussāpetvā rāja-saṃkhepe² bhuñjitabban ti attho.

Atha vā rāja-bhoggan ti sabbam chejja-bhejjam anusāsantena³ nadī-tittha-pabbatādisu⁴ sunke gaṇhantena seta-cchattam ussāpetvā raññā⁵ hutvā bhuñjitabbam. *Raññā Pasenadinā*⁶ *Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyan* ti. Ettha tam nagaram raññā diṇṇattā rāja-dāyam, dāyakarāpi⁷ dīpanattham pan’ assa raññā Pasenadi-Kosalena dinnan ti idam vuttam. *Brahma-deyyan* ti setṭha-deyyam, yathā dinnam na puna gahetabbam hoti nissattham pariccattam evam dinnan ti attho.

2. *Assosti* suṇi, upalabhi, sota-dvāra-sampatta-vacana-nigghosānusārena aññāsi.

Kho ti avadhāraṇatthe pada-pūraṇa-matte vā niāpto. Tattha avadhāraṇatthena assosi eva, na tassa koci savan-antarāyo ahoṣīti ayam attho veditabbo, pada-pūraṇena pada-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā mattam eva. Idāni yam attham brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti assosi tam pakāsento *samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo* ti ādim āha. Tattha samita-pāpattā *samaṇo* ti veditabbo. Vuttam h’ etaṃ : ‘Samitā assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā’ ti ādi. Bhagavā ca anuttarena ariya-maggena samita-pāpo. Ten’ assa yathā bhūta⁸-guṇādhigatam etaṃ nūmam yadidaṃ samaṇo ti. *Khalūti* anussavatthe nipāto. *Bho* ti brāhmaṇassa jāti-samudāgatam ālapana-mattam. Vuttam pi h’ etaṃ :

‘Bhovādi nāma so hoti sace hoti sakiñcano’ ti.

Gotamo ti Bhagavantam gotta-vasena parikitteti. Tasmā *samaṇo-khalū bho Gotamo* ti ettha samaṇo kira bho Gotamagotto ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

*Sakya-putto*⁹ ti, idam puna Bhagavato uccā-kula-paridī-

¹ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Passenadinā.

² So Bm saṃkhepena.

³ Bm anusāsantena.

⁴ SS omit nadī.

⁵ Sdh rañño.

⁶ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Passenadinā.

⁷ Sh -pidi-; Sdh dāyakarāpi; Bm dayaka-rājā; S^t dāyakarāpi, corrected to ^okārāpi.

⁸ Bm bhucca (but bhūta below, p. 247).

⁹ SS Sakya- (here only).

panam. *Sakya-kulā pabbajito* ti saddhā pabbajita-bhāva-paridīpanam. Keci pārijuññena anadhibhūto¹ aparikkhīnam yeva taṃ kulam pahāya saddhā pabbajito ti vuttam hoti. Tato param vuttattham eva.

Taṃ kho panāti ādi Sāmaññaphale vuttam eva.²

Sādhu kho panāti sundaram kho pana, atthāvaham sukhāvahan ti vuttam hoti. *Tathā-rūpānam arahatan* ti, yathārūpo so bhavam Gotamo evarūpānam yathābhūtam guṇādhigamena loke arahanto ti laddha-saddānam arahatam. *Dassanam hotti* pasāda-sommāni akkhīni ummīletvā³ dassana-mattam pi sādhu hotīti evam ajjhāsayaṃ katvā.

3. *Ajjhāyako* ti, idam 'Na dānime jhāyanti na dānime jhayantīti kho Vāsetṭha ajjhāyakā, ajjhāyakā⁴ tveva dutiyaṃ⁵ akkharam upanibbattan' ti evam paṭhama-kappika-kāle jhānavirahitānam brāhmaṇānam garaha-vacanam uppannam.⁶ *Ajjhāyatīti* ajjhāyako, mante parivattetīti iminā atthena pasānsā-vacanam katvā voharanti. Mante dhāretīti *manta-dhāro*.

*Tiṇṇam vedānan*⁷ ti Irubbeda-Yajubbeda-Sāmavedānam.⁷

Oṭṭha-pahata-karaṇa-vasena pāram gato ti *pāragū*.

Sanighaṇḍunā ca keṭubhena ca *sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam*. Nighaṇḍūti nāma nighaṇḍu-rukkhādīnam vevacana-pakāsakam sattham. Keṭubhan ti kiriyā-kappa-vikappo, kavīnam upakārāya⁸ sattham.

Saha akkhara-ppabhedena *sākkhara-ppabhedānam*. Akkhara-ppabhedo ti sikkhā ca nirutti ca.

Itihāsa-pañcamānan ti. Athabbaṇa-Vedaṃ⁹ catuttham katvā itihāsa itihāsa itihāsa¹⁰ itihāsa-vacana-patisaṃyutto purāṇa-kathā-samkhāto itihāso pañcamo etesan ti itihāsa-pañcamā. Tesam itihāsa-pañcamānam vedānam.

Padam tadavasesaṇ ca vyākaraṇam adhiyati vedeti cāti *padako veyyākaraṇo*.

Lokāyatam vuccati vitāṇḍa-vāda-sattham.¹¹

¹ Bm anabhibhuto.

² Bm ummilitvā.

³ Bm tatiyam.

⁴ Bm bedānam (see p. 245).

⁵ Bm ātabbana-vedam.

⁶ See above, p. 91. The word recurs C. 5. 33. 2, and A. 3. 58. 1.

⁷ See pp. 173-179.

⁸ Sc Bm omit.

⁹ Bm Idāni pana taṃ.

¹⁰ Bm upakārāvaham.

¹¹ Bm asa . . . asāti.

Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇan ti mahāpurisānaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ lakkhaṇa-dīpakam dvādasa-sahassa-gandha¹-ppamaṇaṃ sattham. Yattha soḷasa-sahassa-gāthā-pada-parimāṇā Buddha-mantā nāma ahesuṃ yesaṃ vasena iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgatā Buddhā nāma honti iminā Pacceka-Buddhā dve agga-sāvaka asīti mahā-sāvaka Buddha-mātā Buddha-pitā aggūpaṭṭhāko aggūpaṭṭhāyikā rājā cakkavattīti ayaṃ vireso paññāyati.

Anarayo ti imesu lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anūno paripūra-kārī, avayo na hotīti vuttaṃ hoti. Avayo nāma yo tāni atthato ca ganthato² ca santānetuṃ³ na sakkoti.

Anuññāta-paṭiññāto ti anuññāto c' evā paṭiññāto ca. Ācariyena assa: 'Yaṃ ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ traṃ jānāstī' ādinā nayena aṇuññāto, 'Āma ācariyāti' attanā tassa paṭivacana-dāna-paṭiññāya paṭiññāto ti attho. Katarasmiṃ adhikāre? *Sake*⁴ ācariyake tevijjake pāracane.

4. *Ayaṃ tātāti*. Esa kira brāhmaṇo cintesi: 'Imasmim loke "ahaṃ Buddho ahaṃ Buddho" ti uggatassa nāmaṃ gahetvā bahujanā vicaranti. Tasmā na me anussavamatten' eva upasaṃkamituṃ yuttaṃ, ekaccaṃ hi upasaṃkamantassa⁵ apakkamanam pi garu⁶ hoti anatto pi uppajjati. Yan nūnāhaṃ mama antevāsikaṃ pesetvā, Buddho vā no vā ti jānitvā va upasaṃkameyyan' ti. Tasmā māṇavaṃ āmantetvā 'Ayaṃ tātāti' ādim āha.

Tam bhavantaṃ ti tassa bhavato.⁷

Tathā santam yevāti tathā sato yeva. Etthāpi hi ittham-bhūtākkhyānattha-vasen' eva upayoga-vacanam.

5. *Yathā kathaṃ panāham bho taṃ* ti. Ettha *kathaṃ panāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi*, yathā sakkā so jānituṃ tathā me ācikkhāti attho. *Yathā* ti vā nipāta-mattaṃ eva etaṃ. *Kathan* ti ayaṃ ākāra-pucchā, 'Ken' ākārenāhaṃ taṃ Bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi' attho.

Evam vutte kira naṃ upajjhāyo: 'Kiṃ tvam tāta paṭha-

¹ St gantha.

² Bm sandhāretuṃ.

³ Sct - kantassa.

⁴ Bm tassa bhoto Gotamassa.

⁵ So hatthato; Bm gandhato.

⁶ SS sace.

⁷ Bm garuṃ.

viyaṃ ʒhito "paṭhavim na passāmīti" viya candima-suriyānam obhāse ʒhito "candima-suriye na passāmīti" viya vada-sīti? 'ādīni vatvā jānanākāraṃ dassento *āgatāni kho tātāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *mantesūti* vedesu.¹

'Tathāgato kira uppajjissatīti' paṭigacc'eva Suddhāvāsā devā vedesu lakkhaṇāni pakkhipitvā 'Buddha-mantā² nāma ete' ti brāhmaṇa-vesena vede³ vācenti. Tad anusārena mahesakkhā sattā Tathāgataṃ jānissantīti. Tena pubbe vedesu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni āgacchanti. Parinibbute pana Tathāgate anukkamena antaradhāyanti. Tena etaṃ etarahi n'atthi.⁴

Mahāpurisassāti paṇidhi-samādāna - űṇa - karuṇādi-guṇamahato purisassa.

Dve va gatiyo ti dve eva niṭṭhā. Kāmañ cāyaṃ gati-saddo 'Pañca kho pan' imā Sāriputta gatiyo' ti ādisu bhava-bhede vattati, 'Gati migānaṃ pavanan' ti ādisu nivāsana-ṭṭhāne, 'Evaṃ adhimatta-gatimante'⁵ ti ādisu paññāya, 'Gati-gatan' ti ādisu viṣaṭa-bhāve. Idha pana niṭṭhāya vattatīti veditabbo. Tattha kiñcāpi yehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī hoti na teh'eva Buddho hoti jāti-sāmaññato pana tāni yeva tānīti vuccanti. Tena vuttaṃ *yehi samannāgatassāti*.

Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasatīti yadi agāre vasati.

Rājā hoti cakkavattīti. Catuhi acchariya-dhammehi saṅgahavatthūhi ca lokam rañjanato rājā. Cakka-ratanam vatteti catuhi sampatti-cakkehi vattati tehi ca parivatthehi parahitāya ca iriyāpatha-cakkānaṃ vatto etasmiṃ atthīti *cakkavattī*. Ettha ca rājāti sāmaññaṃ cakkavattīti visesaṇaṃ. Dhammena caratīti *dhammiko*, nāyena samena pavattatīti attho. Dhammena rajjaṃ labhitvā rājā jāto ti *dhamma-rājā*. Parahita-dhamma-karaṇena vā dhammiko, attahita-dhamma-karaṇena dhamma-rājā.

Caturantāya issaro ti *cāturanto*, catusamuddantāya catubidha-dīpa-bhūsitantāya⁶ ca paṭhaviyā issaro ti attho.

¹ B^m tisu bedesu.

² S^{et} mātā; S^h matā; S^d mahā (but see p. 248).

³ B^m nāmeteti brahmaṇavesena eva bede.

⁴ B^m natthīti.

⁵ B^m gati manto ti.

⁶ B^m bhūsitāya ca paṭhaviyā.

Ajjhattam koddhādi-paccatthike bahiddhā ca sabba-rājāno vijetīti *vijitārī*. *Janapada-tthāvāriya-ppatto* ti janapadesu dhuva-bhāvaṃ thāvāra-bhāvaṃ vā patto na sakkā kena ci cāletum, janapado vā tamhi thāvāriya-ppatto anussukko¹ sakamma-nirato² acalo asampavedhīti janapada-tthāvāriya-ppatto.

Seyyathīdan ti nipāto. Tassīdha tāni katamānīti attho.

Cakka-ratanan ti ādisu cakkañ ca tam rati-jananatṭhena ratanañ cāti *cakka-ratanam*. Esa nayo sabbattha. Imesu pana ratanesu ayam cakkavatti-rājā cakka-ratanena ajitam jināti, hatthi-assa-ratanehi vijite yathā sukham anuvicarati, pariñāyaka-ratanena vijitam anurakkhati, sesehi upabhoga-sukham anubhavati. Paṭhamena c' assa ussāha-satti-yogo, pacchimena manta-satti-yogo, hatthi-assa-gahapati-ratanehi pabhu-satti-yogo superipuṇṇo hoti. Itthi-maṇi-ratanehi tividha-satti-yoga-phalaṃ. So itthi-maṇi-ratanehi bhoga-sukham anubhavati, sesehi issariya-sukham. Visesato c' assa purimāni tīṇi adosa-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobha-kusala-mūla-janita kammānubhāvena, pacchimaṃ ekaṃ amoha-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvenāti veditabbam. Ayam ettha samkhepo. Vitthāro pana Bojjhaṅga-samyutte Ratana-suttassa upadesato gahetabbo.

Paro sahasan ti atireka-sahasam. *Sūrā* ti abhīruka-jātikā. *Virāṅga-rūpā* ti deva-putta-sadisa-kāyā. Evaṃ tāv' eke vaṇṇayanti, ayam pan' ettha sabhāvo.³ *Vīrā*⁴ ti uttama-sūrā vuccanti. *Vīraṅgam* aṅgam vīraṅgam.⁵ *Vīra-kāraṇam* viriyan ti vuttam hoti. *Vīraṅga-rūpam* etesan ti vīraṅga-rūpā. viriyamaya-sarīrā viyāti vuttam hoti. *Parasena-ppamaddanā* ti, sace paṭimukhan tiṭṭheyya parasenā tam madditum samatthā ti adhippāyo.

Dhammenāti pāṇo na hantabbo ti ādinā pañca-sīla-dhammena.

Arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke rivatta-cchado ti. Ettha

¹ Bm anuyutto.

³ Bm sabbhāvo.

⁵ Bm Dhīraṅgam aṅgam dhīraṅgam. Dhīra-

² Sc sakammaṇīrato ; Bm sakamma-niyato.

⁴ Bm Sūrā.

rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-avijjā-duccarita-chadanehi sattahi paṭicchanne kilesandhakāre loke taṃ chadanam vivattetvā¹ samantato sañjātāloko hutvā ṭhito ti vivatta-cchado. Tattha paṭhamena padena pūjārahata, dutiyena tassā hetu yasmā sammāsambuddho ti, tatiyena buddhatta-hetu bhūtā-vivatta-cchadata vuttā ti veditabbā. Attha vā vivatto ca vicchado cāti vivattacchado, vaṭṭa-rahito chadana-rahito cāti vuttam hoti. Tena araham vaṭṭābhāvena, sammāsambuddho chadanābhāvenāti evaṃ purima-pada-dvayass' eva hetu-dvayam vuttam hoti. Dutiya-vesārajjena c' ettha purima-siddhi, paṭhamena dutiya-siddhi tatiya-catutthehi tatiya-siddhi hoti, purimañ ca dhamma-cakkhum dutiyam buddha-cakkhum tatiyam samanta-cakkhum sādhetiti veditabbam.

*Traṃ mantanam patiggahetā*² ti, iminā 'ssa mantesu sūrabhāvam janeti.

6. So pi tāya ācariya-kathāya lakkhaṇesu vigata-sammoho ekobhāsa-jāto viya buddha-mante sampassamāno *evam bho ti āha*.³ Tass' attho yathā bho tvam vadasi evam harissāmīti.

Valavā-ratham āruyhāti valavā-yuttam ratham abhiruhitvā.⁴ Brāhmaṇo kira yena rathena sayam vicarati taṃ eva datvā māṇavam pesesi. *Māṇavakā* ti Pokkharasādiess' eva antevāsikā. So kira tesam 'Ambaṭṭhena saddhim gacchathāti' saññam adāsi.

Yāratikā yānassa bhūmīti yattukam sakkā hoti yānena gantum.

Yānā paccorohitvā ti ayāna-bhūmiṃ⁵ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-samīpam gantvā, yānato paṭi-orohitvā.

7. *Tena kho pana samayenāti* yasmim samaye Ambaṭṭho āramam pāvīsi tasmim pana samaye, ṭhita-majjhantika-samaye. Kasmā pana tasmim samaye caṅkamantīti? paṇīta-bhojana-paccayassa thīna-middhassa vinodanattam. Divā padhānikā vā te. Tādisānam hi pacchā-bhattam caṅkamitvā

¹ Bm vivattetvā (Chil. s.v. nivattetvā).

² S^c paṭiggahītāntā; S^d paṭiggahītā; S^t paṭiggahītā.

³ Bm ādim āha.

⁴ S^t āruhitvā; Bm abhiruhitvā.

⁵ SS abhūmiṃ.

nahāyitvā sarīraṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpetvā nisajja samaṇa-dhammam karontanaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Yena te bhikkhū ti. So kira 'Kubhiṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti pariveṇato pariveṇaṃ anāgantvā¹ pucchitvā va pavississāmiti' vilokento, araññe hatthī viya mahā-caṅkame caṅkamamāne paṇsu-kūlake² bhikkhū disvā, tesam santikaṃ agamāsi. Taṃ sandhāya idaṃ³ *yena te bhikkhū ti ādi vuttam.*

*Dassanāyāti*⁴ datthum, passitu-kāmā hutvā ti attho.

8. *Abhiññāta-kolaṅṇo* ti pākata-kulajo. Tadā kira Jambudīpe Ambatṭha-kulaṃ nāma pākataṃ kulam ahosi.

Abhiññātassāti rūpa-jāti-manta-kula-padesehi pākataṃssa.

Agarūti abhāriko.⁵ 'Yo hi Ambatṭhaṃ ñāpetum na sakkuṇeyya, tassa tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo garu bhaveyya. Bhagavato pana tādisānaṃ māṇavānaṃ satenāpi sahassenāpi pañhaṃ puṭṭhassa vissajjane dandhāyitattan n'atthīti' maññāmanā *agaru kho paṇāti* cintayimsu.

Vihāro ti gandhakuṭiṃ sandhāya āhamsu.

Ataramāno ti ataranto,⁶ saṅikaṃ pada-pamāṇatṭhāne padaṃ nikkhipanto vattaṃ katvā susammaṭṭhaṃ muttā dala⁷-sinduvāra-santhara⁸-sadisaṃ vālikaṃ avināsento ti attho.

*Ālindan*⁹ ti pamukhaṃ.

Ukkāsitrā ti ukkāsiṭṭa-saddam katvā.

*Aggalan*¹⁰ ti kavāṭam.¹¹

Ākotehīti agga-nakhena īsakam¹² kuñcika-chidda-samīpe ākotehīti vuttam hoti. Dvāraṃ kira ati-upari amanussā atihetṭhā¹³ dīgha-jātikā koṭenti, tathā anākoṭetvā majjhe chidda-samīpe koṭetabban ti idaṃ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-vattan ti dīpentā vadanti.

9. *Vivari Bhagavā dvāran* ti, na Bhagavā utṭhāya¹⁴ dvāraṃ vivari, 'vivariyatūti' pana hatthaṃ pasāresi. Tato Bhagavā

¹ SS āgantvā.

² Bm omits.

³ Sd āgāriko.

⁴ Sd muttāda; St muttāla.

⁵ Sd ālindan.

⁶ Bm dvāra-kavāṭam.

⁷ St adds ti.

⁸ St Bm kūlike.

⁹ Sdht dassanā ti.

¹⁰ Bm aturito.

¹¹ Bm sindhavāra-santhāra.

¹² Sc aggalā-aggalan; St aggalan.

¹³ Bm saṅikaṃ.

¹⁴ St ussāya; Sd upāya.

‘Tumhehi anekāsukappa-koṭṭisudānaṃ dadamānehi nasahatthā dvāra-vivarāṇa-kammaṃ katan’ ti sayam eva dvāraṃ vivataṃ. Taṃ pana yasmā Bhagavato manena vivataṃ tasmā vivari *Bhagavā dvāraṇ* ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsūti. Yathā khamanīyādīu pucchanto Bhagavā tehi evaṃ te pi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ samappavattamodā ahesuṃ, sītodakaṃ viya uṇhodakena sammoditaṃ ekibhāvaṃ agamaṃsu, yāya ca ‘kacci bho Gotama khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ’ ‘kacci bho ca Gotamassa Gotama-sāvakānaṃ ca appābādhaṃ vā appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāro’ ti ādikāya kathāya sammodiṃsu. Taṃ pīti-pāmojja-saṃkhāta-sammoda-jananato sammoditaṃ yutta-bhāvato ca sammodanīyaṃ, attha-vyañjana-madhuratāya suciram pi kalaṃ sāretum nirantaraṃ pavattetaṃ araha-rūpato¹ saritabba-bhāvato ca sārāṇīyaṃ, sūyamāna-sukhato sammodanīyaṃ, anussariyamāna-sukhato ca sārāṇīyaṃ, tathā vyañjana-parisuddhatāya sammodanīyaṃ, attha-parisuddhatāya sārāṇīyaṇ ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā* pariyosāpetvā niṭṭhapetva *ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.*

Ambatṭho pana māṇavo ti. So kira Bhagavato rūpa-sampattiyaṃ citta-ppasādamattaṃ pi akaritvā ‘Dasabalaṃ apasādessāmīti’ udare baddha-sāṭakaṃ muñcitvā, kaṅṭhe olambetvā, ekena hatthena dasā-kaṅṭhaṃ gahetvā, caṅkamaṃ abhirūhitvā, kālena uraṃ kālena bāhaṃ kālena piṭṭhiṃ dassento, kālena hattha-vikāraṃ kālena bhamuka-vikāraṃ karonto, ‘kacci vo² bho Gotama dhātu-samatā, kacci bhikkhāhārena na kilamatha, akilamanākāro yeva ca pana vo paññāyati, thūlāni hi vo aṅga-paccaṅgāni, pāsādikatthaṃ gata-gata-tṭhāne vo bahujanā “rāja-pabbajito” tica “buddho” ti ca uppanna-bahumānā paṇitaṃ ojavantaṃ āhāraṃ denti, passatha bho gehaṃ citta-sālā viya dibba-pāsādo viya, imaṃ mañcaṃ passatha, bimbohanaṃ passatha, kiṃ evarūpe tṭhāne vasantassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ kātuṃ dukkaraṇ?’ ti evarūpaṃ uppaṇḍana-kathaṃ³ anācāra-bhāvaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ katheti.

¹ Bm bhāvato.

³ Scd uppañcana-kathaṃ.

² Bm te.

Tena vuttam *Ambatṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagaratā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vītisāreti tṭhito pi nisinnena Bhagaratā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretti.*

10. *Atha kho Bhagarā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ māṇavo hattham pasāretvā bhavaggaṃ gahetu-kāmo viya, pādam pasāretvā avicim vicaritu-kāmo viya, mahā-samuddam taritu-kāmo viya, Sineruṃ ārohitu-kāmo viya ca, atṭhāne vāyamati, handa tena saddhim mantemīti' Ambatṭham māṇavam etad avoca.*

Ācariya-pācariyehṭti ācariyehi ca tesam ācariyehi ca. Gacchanto vā ti. Ettha kāmam tisu iriyāpathesu brāhmaṇo ācariyena brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati. Ayaṃ pana māṇavo mānatthaddhatāya kathā-sallāpaṃ¹ karonto, 'Cattāro pi iriyāpathe yojessamīti' sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānenāti' āha. Tato kira taṃ Bhagavā 'Ambatṭha gacchantassa vā gacchantena, tṭhitassa vā tṭhitena, nisinassa vā nisinnena ācariyena saddhim kathā nāma sabbācariyesu labbhati, tvam pana sayāno sayānena ācariyena saddhim kathesi. Kin te ācariyo gorūpaṃ udāhu tuvan²?' ti āha. So kujjhitvā ye ca kho bho Gotama muṇḍakā ti ādim āha. Tattha muṇḍe muṇḍā ti samaṇe ca samaṇāti ca vattum vaṭṭeyya, ayaṃ pana hīlento muṇḍakā samaṇakā ti āha.

Ibbhā ti gahapatikā.

Kiṇhā³ ti kaṇhā, kālakā ti attho.

Bandhupādāpaccā ti. Ettha bandhūti Brahmā adhippeto, taṃ hi brāhmaṇā pitāmaho ti voharanti. Pādānaṃ apaccā pādāpaccā, Brahmaṇo piṭṭhi-pādato jātā ti adhippāyo. Tassa kira ayaṃ laddhi: 'brāhmaṇā Brahmaṇo mukhato nikkhantā, khattiyā urato, vessā nābhito, suddā jānuto, samaṇā⁴ piṭṭhi-pādato' ti. Evaṃ kathento ca pan' esa kiñcāpi aniyametvā katheti atha kho 'Bhagavantam eva vadāmīti' katheti.

11. *Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambatṭho āgata-kālato patṭhāya mayā saddhim kathayamāno mānaṃ eva nissāya katheti,*

¹ Sed palāsam.

³ Bm kaṇhā.

² St Bm tvan.

⁴ So samaṇa.

āsivisaṃ gīvāya gaṇhanto viya aggikkhandhaṃ āliṅganto viya matta-vara-vāraṇaṃ¹ soṇḍāya parāmasanto viya attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessāmīti' cintetvā, *atthikavato kho pana te Ambatṭhāti ādim āha.*

Tattha āgantvā kattaḅba-kicca-saṃkhāto attho etassa atthīti atthikam. Tassa māṇavassa cittaṃ. Atthikam assa atthīti atthikavā. Tassa atthikavato *tava idha āgamaṇaṃ ahoṣṭi* attho. *Kho paṇāti nipātamattaṃ.*

Yāy' eva kho paṇ' atthāyāti yen' eva kho pana atthena.

Āgaccheyyāthāti mamaṃ vā aññassa vā santikaṃ yadā kadāci āgaccheyyātha.

Tam eva atthan ti idaṃ purisa-liṅga-vasena vuttaṃ.

Manasikareyyāthāti citte kareyyātha. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Tvam ācariyena attano karaṇiyena pesito na amhākaṃ paribhavanatthāya, tasmā tam eva kiccaṃ manasi-karohīti' evam assa aññesaṃ santikaṃ āgatānaṃ vattaṃ dassetvā māna-niggaṇhanatthaṃ *avusitavā yeva kho paṇāti ādim āha.* Tass' attho 'Passatha bho ayaṃ Ambatṭho māṇavo ācariya-kule avusitavā asikkhito appassuto ca² samāno ca³ vusitavā-mānī,⁴ "ahaṃ vusitavā sikkhito bahussuto" ti attānaṃ maññati. Etassa⁵ hi evaṃ pharusa-vacana-samudāhāre⁶ kāraṇaṃ *kim aññatra avusitattā.*⁷ Ācariya-kule asaṃvaddhā⁸ asikkhitā appassutā yeva hi evaṃ vadantīti.'

12. *Kupito* ti kuddho. *Anattamano* ti asakamano. Kim pana Bhagavā tassa kujjhana-bhāvaṃ nātvā evam āha, udāhu aññatvā⁹ ti? Nātvā.¹⁰ Kasmā nātvā āhāti? Tassa¹¹ māna-nimmaddanatthaṃ. Bhagavā hi aññāsi: 'Ayaṃ¹² mayā evaṃ¹² vutte kujjhitvā mama nātake akkosissati, ath' assāhaṃ yathā nāma kusalo bhisakko dosaṃ ukkile-detvā¹³ nīharati evam eva gottena gottaṃ kula-padesena

¹ Bm madda-vāraṇaṃ.

² So omits; St Bm va.

⁴ Bm Vusitamānīti; SS vusitava-mānī.

⁶ Bm samudācārena.

⁸ Bm asaṃvaddhā.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹²⁻¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Sd ukkile-detvā; Bm uggilitvā nīharati.

³ Bm omits.

⁶ SS paṇ' assa.

⁷ Bm adds ti.

⁹ SS aññāthā.

¹¹ SS omit.

kulapadesam utthāpetvā bhavaggappamāṇena viya vutthitam¹ mānaddhajam mūle chetvā nipātesāmiti.²

Khumsento ti ghaṭṭento. *Vambhento* ti hīlento.

Pāpiko bhavissatīti, caṇḍa-bhāvādi-dosam pāpito³ bhavissati.

Caṇḍā ti māna-nissita-kopa-yuttā.⁴ *Pharusā* ti kharā. *Lahusā* ti lahukā, appaken' eva tussanti vā russanti⁵ vā udaka-piṭṭhe lābu-kaṭāham viya appakena pi uppilavanti.⁶ *Rabhasā*⁷ ti bahu-bhāṇino, Sakyānam mukhe vivaṭe aññassa vacan-okāso vā n' atthīti adhippāyen' eva vadati.

Samānā ti, idam santā ti purima-padass' eva vevacanam.

Na sakkarontīti na brāhmaṇānam sundare kāre⁸ karontī. *Na garukarontīti*⁹ brāhmaṇesu gāravam na karontī. *Na mānentīti* na manena piyāyanti. *Na pūjentīti* mālādīhi nesam pūjam na karontī. *Na apacāyantīti* abhivādanādīhi nesam apacāyana¹⁰-kammaṃ nīca-vuttiṃ na dassenti.

Tayidan ti tam idam.

Yad ime Sakyā ti, yam ime Sakyā na brāhmaṇe sakkarontī . . . pe . . . apacāyanti, tam tesam asakkaraṇādi-sabbam na yuttam nānuloman ti attho.

13. *Aparaddhun* ti aparajjhimsu.

Ekam idāhan ti. Ettha idan ti nipāta-mattam,¹⁰ ekam ahan ti attho. *Santhāgāran* ti rajjam anusāsana-sālā.

Sakyā ti abhisitta-rājāno. *Sakya-kumārā* ti anabhisittā.

Uccesūti yathānurūpesu pallaṅka-piṭhaka-vettāsana-phalaka-cittattharakādi-bhedesu.

Sañjagghantā ti uppaṇḍana-vasena mahā-hasitam hasantā. *Samkīlantā* ti sitamattakaraṇa-aṅgulisamghaṭṭana-pāṇippahārādīni karontā.

Mamaṃ yeva maññe ti evam aham maññāmi : ' mam yeva¹¹ anuhasantā¹² na aññan ' ti. Kasmā pana te evam akamsūti ?

¹ So Bm utthitam.

² Bm -kodha-.

³ Sd upari lavanti (comp. p. 53).

⁴ Bm sundarena karena ; Sct omit kare.

⁵ Sd apacāya- ; Bm apacite.

⁶ So Bm maññe va ; Sd mam deva.

⁷ So anuhasantā ; Sd anuvahasantā ; Bm anuhasanti.

⁸ Sdh vāpito ; Sd vāpi.

⁹ Bm dussanti.

¹⁰ So rabhāsā ; Bm bhassā.

¹¹ Bm garum karontīti.

¹² Bm hasika-matta.

Te kira Ambaṭṭhassa kula-vaṅsaṃ jānanti. Ayañ ca tasmim samaye yāva pādantā¹ olambetvā nivattha-sāṭakassa ekena hatthena dasā-kaṇṇaṃ² gahetvā khandhaṭṭhikaṃ³ nāmetvā māna-madena matto viya āgacchati. Tato 'Passatha bho ambhākaṃ dāsassa Kaṇhāyana-gottassa Ambaṭṭhassa āgamanā-kāraṇa'⁴ ti vadantā evam akamsu. So pi attano kula-vaṅsaṃ jānāti, tasmā *mamaṃ yeva maññe* ti takkayittha.

Asanenāti. 'Idam āsanaṃ ettha nisidāhīti' evaṃ āsanena nimantanā nāma hoti. Tathā na koṇi akāsi.

14. *Laṭukikā*⁵ ti khetta-leḍḍūnaṃ antare nivāsini khuddaka-sakuṇikā. *Kulāvake* ti nivāsaṭṭhāne. *Kāma-lāpini*⁶ ti yad-icchaka-bhāṇinī.⁶ Yaṃ yaṃ icchati taṃ taṃ lapati, na taṃ koci haṅso vā koṅco vā moro vā āgantvā 'kiṃ tvam lapasīti?' nisedheti.

Abhisajjitun ti kodha-vasena laggitum. Evaṃ vutte māṇavo 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo attano nātaka laṭukikā'⁷-sadise katvā amhe haṅsa-koṅca-mora-same karoti nimmāno dāni jāto' ti maññamāno uttarim⁸ cattāro vaṇṇe dasseti.

16. *Nimmādetīti* nimmadati,⁹ nimmāne¹⁰ karoti.

Yan nūnāhan ti yadi panāham.

Kaṇhāyano 'ham asmi bho Gotamāti. Idam kira vacanaṃ Ambaṭṭho tikkhattum mahāsaddena avoca. Kasmā avoca? Kiṃ asuddha-bhāvaṃ na jānātīti? Ama jānāti. Jānanto pi: 'Bhava-paṭicchannaṃ etaṃ kāraṇaṃ, taṃ anena na ditṭham, apassanto mahāsamaṇo kiṃ vakkhatīti?' maññamāno mānattthaddhatāya avoca.

Mātāpettikan ti matā-pitunnam santakaṃ. *Nāma-gottan* ti, paññatti¹¹-vasena nāmaṃ, paveṇi-vasena gottam. *Anussarato* ti sarantassa, kula-koṭim sodhentassa.

Ayya-puttā ti sāmīno.¹² *Dāsi-putto* ti ghara-dāsiyā va putto. Tasmā yathā dāsena sāmīno upasaṃkamitabbā, evaṃ

¹ Sd padantā.

² Sc bandhitthikam; Sd bandhaṭṭhikam.

³ Bm Leḍḍukikā (below la).

⁴ Bm laḍḍukikā.

⁵ Bm nimmadeti.

⁶ Sc pannatti; St Bm paṇṇatti.

⁷ Bm dussa-kaṇṇaṃ.

⁸ Bm āgamaṇa-kāraṇaṇ.

⁹ Sd bhāsini.

¹⁰ Bm uttari.

¹¹ Sc nimmade; St nimmāṇe.

¹² Bm samino puttā.

anupasaṃkantam tam disvā Sakyā anujagghimsūti dasseti. Ito param tassa dāsa-bhāvam Sakyānañ ca sāmi-bhāvam pakāsetvā, attano ca Ambatṭhassa ca kula-vaṅsam āharanto *Sakyā kho paṇḍīti* ādim āha.

Tattha *dahantīti* ṭhapenti. Okkāko no pubba-puriso ti evaṃ kathentīti¹ attho. Tassa kira rañño kathana-kāle ukkā² viya mukhato pabhā niccharati, tasmā nam Okkāko ti sañjānimsu.

Pabbājesīti nīhari. Idāni te nāma-vasena dassento *Okkā-mukhan* ti ādim āha. Tatrāyam anupubba-kathā.³ Paṭhamakappiyānam kira rañño Mahā-sammatassa Rojo nāma putto ahoṣi. Rojassa Vara-rojo, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Vara-kalyāṇo, Vara-kalyāṇassa Mandhātā, Mandhātussa Varamandhātā, Vara-mandhātussa Uposatho, Uposathassa Caro, Carassa Upacaro, Upocarassa Makkhā-devo.⁴ Makkhādeva-paramparāya caturāsīti khattiya-sahasāni ahesuṃ. Tesu pacchato tayo Okkāka-vaṅsā ahesuṃ.

Tesu tatiya-Okkākassa pañca mahesiyo ahesuṃ : Bhattā,⁵ Cittā, Jantu, Jālinī, Visākhā ti. Ekekissā pañca pañca itthi-satāni parivāro. Sabba-jetṭhāya cattāro puttā : Okkā-mukho Karakaṇḍu⁶ Hatthiniko Sinisūro⁷ ti, pañca dhītaro : Piya Suppiyā Ānandā Vijātā Vijitasenā ti. Iti sā nava putte vijāyitvā kālam akāsi. Atha rājā aññam dahariṃ abhirūpaṃ rāja-dhītaram ānetvā aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā Jantu-nāma-puttam vijāyi. Atha nam pañcama-divase alaṅkaritvā rañño dassesi. Rājā tuṭṭho tassā varam adāsi. Sā ūtakehi saddhiṃ mantevā puttassa rajjam yāci. Rājā : 'Nassā⁸ vasali! mama puttānam antarāyam icchasīti' tajjesi. Sā punappuna raho rājānam paritosetvā 'Mahā-rāja musā-vādo nāma na vaṭṭatīti' ādini vatvā yācati yeva.

Atha rājā putte āmantevā : 'Aham tātā tumhākaṃ ka-niṭṭham Jantu-kumāram disvā tassa mātuyā sahasā varam

¹ Sdh kapentīti; Bm karontīti.

² SS okkā (but see p. 245).

³ Bm anupubbi-kathā.

⁴ Bm Maggha-devo (omitted in the Mahāvāṅsa II. 2-3, but see J. 1. 137).

⁵ Bm Hatthā.

⁶ Sdh Kirakaṇḍu.

⁷ SS Hatthinikāsinipuro.

⁸ So all MSS. Comp. Fausböll's note at Dasaratha, p. 23.

adāsim. Sā puttassa rajjam pariṇāmetum icchati. Tumhe ṭhapetvā maṅgala-hatthiṃ maṅgala-assaṃ maṅgala-rathaṃ ca yattake icchatha tattake hatthi-assa-rathe gahetvā gacchatha, mam' accayena āgantvā rajjam kareyyāthāti,' aṭṭhahi amaccehi saddhiṃ uyyojesi.

Te nānappakāraṃ kanditvā roditvā 'Tāta ambhākaṃ dosaṃ khamathāti' rājānaṃ c'eva rājorodhe ca khamāpetvā, 'Mayam pi bhātūhi saddhiṃ gacchāmāti' rājānaṃ āpucchitvā nikkhantā bhaginiyo ādāya, caturaṅginiyā senāya parivutā nagarā nikkhamiṃsu.

'Kumārā pitu accayena āgantvā rajjam kāressanti, gacchāma te upatṭhahāmāti' cintetvā bahū manussā anubandhiṃsu. Paṭhama-divase yojana-mattā senā ahosi, dutiye dvi-yojana-mattā, tatiye ti-yojana-mattā. Kumārā mantayimsu 'Mahā ayaṃ bala-kāyo, sace mayam kañci sāmantarājānaṃ madditvā janapadaṃ gaṇheyyāma so pi no nappahēyya,¹ kiṃ paresaṃ pīlāya katāya, mahā Jambudīpo, araṇṇe nagaraṃ māpessāmāti?' Himavantābhīmukhā gantvā nagara-vatthum pariyesiṃsu.

Tasmiṃ ca samaye ambhākaṃ Bodhisatto brāhmaṇa-mahāsāra² - kule nibbattitvā, Kapila-brāhmaṇo nāma hutvā, nikkhamma isi-pabbajjam pabbajitvā Himavanta-passe pokkharāṇiyā tīre sākasaṇḍe³ paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpetvā vasati. So kira bhūmicālaṃ⁴ nāma vijjam jānāti yāya uddham asiti hatthe ākāse heṭṭhā ca bhūmiyaṃ guṇa-dosaṃ passati. Ekasmiṃ ca padese tiṇagumba-latā dakkhiṇāvattā⁵ pācīnamukhā⁶ jāyanti. Siha-vyagghādayo miga-sūkara-bilālā⁷ ca maṇḍūka-mūsike anubandhamānā taṃ padesaṃ patvā na sakkonti te anubandhitum, aññadatthu tehi te santajjitā nivattanti yeva. So 'Ayaṃ paṭhaviyā agga-padeso' ti ṇatvā tattha attano paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpesi.

Atha te kumāre nagara-vatthum pariyesamāne attano

¹ Bm nappasaheyya.

² Bm sāka-vanasāṇḍe (as at D. 3. 1. 16).

³ So all MSS. (Childers ṭṭ).

⁴ Bm sūkare sappā-bilārā.

⁵ Bm mahāsāla.

⁶ Bm bhūmi-jālaṃ.

⁷ Bm ābhīmukhā.

vasanokāsam āgate disvā, pucchitvā, taṃ pavattim ñatvā, tesu anukampaṃ janetvā avoca, 'Imasmim paṇṇasālattṭhāne māpita-nagaraṃ Jambudīpe agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati, ettha jātapurisesu ekeko¹ purisa-satam pi purisa-sahassam pi abhibhavitum sakkhissati, ettha nagaraṃ māpetha, paṇṇasālattṭhāne rañño gharaṃ karotha, imasmim hi okāse thatvā Caṇḍāla-putto pi cakkavattim balena atiseyyāti,' 'Nanu bhante ayyassa vasanokāso' ti. 'Mama vasanokāso' ti mā cintayittha, mayhaṃ eka-passe paṇṇa-sālam katvā nagaraṃ māpetvā "Kapila-vatthun" ti nāmaṃ karothāti.' Te tathā katvā tattha nivāsam kappesum.

Athāmaccā: 'Ime dārakā vayappattā, yadi² nesam pitā santike bhaveyya, so ca āvāha vivāhaṃ kareyya idāni pana amhākaṃ bhāro' ti cintetvā, kumārehi saddhim mantayimsu, 'Kumārā amhākaṃ sadisā Khattiya-dhītarō nāma na passāma, nāpi bhaginīnaṃ sadise khattiya-kumāre, asadisā sampayogena³ ca no uppannā puttā mātito vā pitito vā aparisuddhā jāti-sambhedam pāpuṇissanti, tasmā mayam bhaginihi yeva saddhim samvāsam karomāti.'⁴ Te jāti-sambheda-bhayena jeṭṭham bhaginim mātittṭhāne ṭhapetvā avasesābhi samvāsam kappesum.

Tesaṃ puttehi ca dhītāhi ca vadḍhamānānaṃ aparena samayena jeṭṭha-bhaginiyā kuṭṭha-rogo udapādi, kovilārapuppha-sadisāni gattāni ahesum. Rāja-kumārā: 'Imāya saddhim ekato nisajjattṭhānabhojanādīni karontānaṃ pi upari ayam rogo samkamatīti' cintetvā, ekadivasam uyyāna-kīlaṃ gacchantā viya taṃ yāne āropetvā araṇṇam pavisitvā bhūmi-ghara-samkhepena⁵ pokkharaniṃ khaṇāpetvā, tattha khādaniya-bhojanīyena saddhim taṃ pakkhipitvā upari paṭicchādetvā paṇsum datvā pakkamimsu. Tena samayena Rāmo nāma Bārāṇasi-rājā kuṭṭha-rogi orodhehi⁶ ca nātakehi ca jigucchīyamāno, tena samvegena jeṭṭha-puttassa rajjam datvā, araṇṇam pavisitvā, tattha [paṇṇa-salam

¹ B^m ekekaṃ . . . na sakkhissati.

³ B^m kumārake, asadisā-payoge.

⁵ B^m bhūmiyam.

⁶ B^m -rogo nāṭikitthihi ca orodhehi ca.

² B^m sace.

⁴ B^m rocemāti, S^d karochemāti.

māpetvā]¹ vana-patta-phalāphalāni² paribhuñjanto na cirass' eva arogo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hutvā ito c' ito ca vicaranto mahantaṃ susira-rukkhaṃ disvā, tass' abbhantare soḷasa-hattha-ppamāṇaṃ okāsaṃ sodhetvā, dvāraṇ ca vātapānaṃ ca yojetvā, nissenim bandhitvā, tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. So aṅgāra-kaṭāhe aggim katvā rattim miga-sakuṇādinam³ sare³ suṇanto sayati. So 'asukasmim padese siho saddaṃ akāsi asukasmim vyaggho' ti sallakkhetvā pabhāte tattha gantvā vighāsa-mānsaṃ ādāya pacitvā khādati.

Ath' ekadivasam tasmim paccūsa-samaye aggim jāletvā nisinne, rāja-dhitāya sarīra-gandhena āgantvā vyaggho tasmim padese paṇsum viyūhanto padare vivaraṃ akāsi. Tena ca vivarena sā vyagghaṃ disvā bhītā vissaraṃ akāsi. So taṃ saddaṃ sutvā 'Itthi-saddo eso' ti ca sallakkhetvā, pāto va tattha gantvā 'ko etthāti?' āha. 'Mātugāmo sāmīti.' 'Kim jātikā'sīti?' 'Okkāka-mahārājassa dhītā sāmīti.'⁴ 'Nikkamāti.' 'Na sakkā sāmīti.' 'Kim kāraṇā' ti? 'Chavi-rogo me atthāti.'

So sabbaṃ pavattim pucchitvā khattiya-mānena anikkhamantim 'Aham pi khattiyo' ti attano khattiya-bhāvaṃ jānāpetvā, nissenim datvā uddharitvā, attano vasanokāsaṃ netvā, sayam paribhutta-bhesajjāni yeva dassetvā,⁵ na cirass' eva arogaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇam katvā, tāya saddhim samvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā pathama-samvāsen' eva gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā dve putte vijāyi. Puna pi dve ti. Evaṃ soḷasakkhattuṃ vijāyi. Evaṃ te dvattimsa bhātaro ahesuṃ. Te anupubbena vuddhipatte⁶ pitā sabba-sippāni sikkhāpesi.

Ath' ekadivasam eko Rāma-rañño nagara-vāsī vana-carako⁷ pabbate ratanāni gavesanto rājānaṃ disvā sañjāni, 'Jānām' ahaṃ deva tumhe' ti cāha.⁸ Tato naṃ rājā sabbaṃ pavattim pucchi. Tasmim yeva khaṇe te dūrakā āgamimsu. So te disvā, 'ko ime?' ti āha, 'Puttā me' ti ca vutte, tesam

¹ SS omit.

² Bm sūkarādinam sadde.

³ Bm datvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm sañjānitvā āha : 'Janāma deva tumhe' ti.

² Bm mūla-phalāni.

⁴ Bm dhitāmbhīti.

⁶ Bm vuddhippatte.

mātivaṅsam pucchitvā, 'laddham dāni me pābhatan' ti nagaram gantvā raṅṅo ārocesi. So 'Pitaram ānessāmīti' caturaṅginīyā senāya saddhim tattha gantvā, pitaram vanditvā, 'Rajjam deva paṭicchāti¹ yāci. So 'Alam tāta, na tattha gacchāmi, idh' eva me imam rukkham apantvā nagaram māpehīti' āha.

So tathā katvā tassa nagarassa kola²-rukkham apantvā katattā Kola-nagaran ti ca, vyaggha-pathe katattā Vyagghapajjan³ ti cāti dve nāmāni āropetvā pitaram vanditvā attano nagaram agamāsi. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āha, 'Tātā tumhākam Kapila-vatthu-vāsino Sakyā mātulā honti, mātuladhītānam pana vo evarūpaṃ nāma kesa-gahaṇaṃ hoti evarūpaṃ dussa-gahaṇaṃ, yadā tā nahānatittham āgacchanti, tadā gantvā, yassa yā rucati, so taṃ gaṇhatūti.' Te tath' eva gantvā, tāsū nahātvā⁴ sīsaṃ sukkhāpayamānāsu, yaṃ yaṃ icchimsu taṃ taṃ gahetvā nāmaṃ sāvetvā agamaṃsu.⁵ Sakyā-rājāno sutvā 'Hotu bhāṇe ambhākam nātakā eva te' ti tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

Ayaṃ Sakyā-Koliyānaṃ⁶ uppatti. Evaṃ tesam Sākiyā⁷-koliyānaṃ aññamaññaṃ āvāha-vivāhaṃ karontānaṃ yāva Buddha-kālā anupacchinno va vaṅso āgato. Tattha Bhagavā Sākiyā-vaṅsam dassetuṃ *te ratthasmā pabbajitā Himarantapasse pokkharāṇiyā tīre* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *sammantīti* vasanti.

Sakyā vata bho ti ratthambhā pabbajitā araṅṅe vasantā pi jāti-sambhedam akatvā kula-vaṅsam anurakkhituṃ sakyā,⁸ samatthā paṭibalā ti attho.

Tadagge ti taṃ aggaṃ katvā, tato paṭṭhāyāti attho.

So ca nesam pubba-puriso ti. So Okkāko rājā etesaṃ pubba-puriso, n' atthi etesaṃ gahapati-vaṅsena sambhedamattam pīti evaṃ Sakyā-vaṅsam pakāsetvā, idāni Ambatṭha-vaṅsam pakāseto *raṅṅo kho paṇḍīti* ādim āha.

¹ Bm sampaticchāti.

² Bm Vyagghapathan.

³ Sd āgamaṃsu; Bm āgamiṃsu.

⁴ Bm Sakyā.

⁵ Sd kola (twice).

⁶ Bm nhatvā; SS nahāntva.

⁷ SS Koliyānaṃ (omitting Sakyā).

⁸ Bm sakkā.

*Kaṇham nama*¹ *janestti* kāḷa-vaṇṇaṃ anto kucchiyaṃ yeva sañjāta-dantaṃ parūḷha-massu-dāṭhikaṃ puttāṃ vijāyi.

Paccābhāsiti.² ‘Yakkho jāto’ ti bhayena palāyitvā dvāraṃ pidhāya ṭhitesu ghara-mānusakesu ito c’ito ca vicaranto ‘dhopetha’³ man’ ti ādīni vadanto, uccā-saddaṃ akāsi.

17. *Te māṇavakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocun* ti, attano upārambhe mocanattāya, etaṃ *Mā-bhavan-ti-ādi-vacanaṃ avocum*. Tesāṃ kira etad ahoṣi, ‘Ambaṭṭho ambhākaṃ ācariyassa jetṭhantevāsī, sace mayāṃ evarūpe ṭhāne eka-dve-vacana-mattam pi na vakkhāma, ayaṃ no acariyassa santike paribhindissatīti’ upārambha-mocanattam etaṃ avocum. Cittena paṇ’assa nimmada-bhāvaṃ ākaṅkanti. Ayaṃ kira māna-nissitattā tesam pi appiyo va.

Kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ti madhura-vacano.

Asmiṃ vacane ti attanā uggahite vedattaya-vacane. *Patimantetun* ti pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ paṭikathetum, vissajjetun ti attho. Etasmiṃ vā dāsi-putta-vacane *paṭimantetun* ti uttaraṃ kathetum.

18. *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti, atha Bhagavā ‘Sace ime māṇavakā ettha nisinnā evaṃ uccā-saddaṃ karissanti, ayaṃ kathā pariyoṣānaṃ na gamissati. Handa ne nissadde katvā Ambaṭṭhen’eva saddhiṃ kathemīti,’ te māṇavake etad avoca.

Tattha *mantarho* ti mantayatha. *Mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti* mayā saha kathetu.

19. Evaṃ vutte māṇavakā cintayimṣu ‘Ambaṭṭho tāva “Dāsi-putto” sīti” vutto puna sīsaṃ ukkhipitum nāsakkhi. Ayaṃ kho pana jāti nāma dujjānā, sace aññam pi kañci samaṇo Gotamo “Tvam dāso” ti vakkhati, ko pana tena saddhiṃ aṭṭam karissati. Ambaṭṭho attanā bandham⁴ puṭakaṃ attanā va mocetūti’ atīānaṃ parimocetvā tass’eva upari khipantā *Sujāto va bho Gotamāti* ādim āhaṃsu.

20. *Sahadhammiko* ti sahetuko sakāraṇo.

Akāmā vyākātabbo ti attanā anicchantena pi vyākāritabbo, avassaṃ vissajjetabbo ti attho.

¹ So kaṇhama ; Sdt kaṇhamañ ; Sh kaṇha.

² Sdu pacyābhāsīti ; Bm pabyābhāsīti.

⁴ Bm bandha-.

³ Bm dhovatha.

Aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissastti aññena vā vacanena aññaṃ vacanaṃ paṭicarissasi, ajjhottharissasi paṭicchādessasīti attho. Yo hi 'Kiṃ gotto tvaṃ' ? ti evaṃ puṭṭho, 'Ahaṃ tayo vede jānāmīti ādīni vadati, ayaṃ aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati nāma.

Pakkamissasi vāti, pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ jānanto va akathetu-kāmatāya utṭhāyāsanā gamissasi vā.

Tuṇhī ahoṣṭti. 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ sāmaṃ yeva dāsi-putta-bhāvaṃ kathāpetu-kāmo sāmaṃ yeva kathite dāso nāma jāto yeva hoti, ayaṃ pana dvattikkhattuṃ codetvā tuṇhī bhavissati, tato ahaṃ parivattetvā pakkamissāmīti' cintetvā, tuṇhī ahoṣi.

21. Vajiram pañimhi assāti *Vajirapāṇi.* *Yakkho* ti na yo vā so vā yakko Sakko devarājā ti veditabbo.

Ādittan ti aggivaṇṇaṃ. *Sampajjalitan* ti suṭṭhu pajjalitaṃ. *Sajotibhūtan* ti samantato joti-bhūtaṃ, ekaggi-jālabhūtan ti attho.

Thito hotti, mahantaṃ sīsaṃ kandaḷa-makula-sadisā dāṭhā bhayānakāni akkhi-nāsādīnīti evaṃ virūpa-rūpaṃ māpetvā ṭhito. Kasmā pan'es' āgato ti? Ditṭhi-vissajjāpanatthaṃ. Api ca: 'Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūn' ti evaṃ dhamma-desanāya apposukka-bhāvaṃ āpanne Bhagavati Sakko Mahā-Brahmunā saddhiṃ āgantvā: "Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetha,¹ tumhākaṃ āṇāya avattamāne pana mayaṃ vattāpessāma, tumhākaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ hotu amhākaṃ āṇā-cakkaṃ" ti patiññaṃ akāsi. Tasmā 'Ajja Ambatṭhaṃ nāsetva pañhaṃ vissajjāpessāmīti' āgato.

Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambatṭho cāti. Yadi hi taṃ aññe pi passeyyuṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ agaru assa. 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Ambatṭhaṃ attano vāde anotarantaṃ ūatvā yakkhaṃ āvahetvā dassesi.² Tato Ambatṭho bhayena kathesīti' vadeyyuṃ, tasmā Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambatṭho ca. Tassa taṃ disvā va sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimsu. Antokucchi viparivattamānā³ mahāravamaṃ ravi.⁴ So 'Anne pi nu

¹ So Bm desetu.

² Bm parivattamāno.

³ Bm āvahetvā dasseti.

⁴ Bm viravi.

kho passantīti' olokento kassa ci lomahaṅsa-mattam pi na addasa. Tato 'Idam bhayaṃ mam eva uppannam, sacāham "Yakkho" ti vakkhāmi, "Kim tuyh'eva¹ akkhīni atthi? tvam eva yakkham passasi, paṭhamam yakkham adisvā Samaṇena Gotamena vāda-samghāte pakkhitte² va yakkham passasīti" vadeyyun' cintetva, 'Na dāni me idha aññam paṭisaraṇam atthi aññatra Samaṇā Gotamā' ti maññamāno, *Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo . . . pe . . . Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca.*

*Taṇa*³-gavesīti tāṇan ti⁴ gavesamāno. *Leṇa*⁵-gavesīti leṇan ti⁶ gavesamāno. *Saraṇa*-gavesīti saraṇan ti gavesamāno. Ettha va tāyati rakkhatīti taṇam, niliyanti etthāti leṇam, sariṇātīti⁷ saraṇam bhayaṃ hiṅsati viddhaṅsetīti attho. *Upanisiditvā* ti upagamma heṭṭhāsane nisiditvā. *Brūmetūti* vadatu.

23. *Dakkhiṇa-janapadan* ti, dakkhiṇa-patho ti pākataṃ Gaṅgāya dakkhiṇato pākata⁸ - janapadam. Tadā kira dakkhiṇāpathe bahū tāpasā⁹ honti. So tattha gantvā ekaṃ tāpasam vattapaṭivattiyā ārādhesi. So tassa upakāram disvā āha 'Ambho purisa mantam te demi, yaṃ icchasi tam mantam gaṇhāti.' So āha 'Na me ācariya aññena mantena kiccaṃ atthi, yass'ānubhāvena āvudham na parivattati tam me mantam dehīti.' So 'bhaddam bho' ti tassa dhanu-agamanīyaṃ Ambaṭṭham nāma vijjam adāsi. So tam vijjam uggahetvā tath'eva vimaṅsitvā 'Idāni mama manoratham pūressāmīti,' isi-vesam gahetvā Okkākassa santikaṃ āgato. Tena vuttam *dakkhiṇa-janapadam gantvā brahme mante adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasamkamitvā* ti.

Ettha ca *brahme mante* ti ānubhāva-sampannatāya setṭha-mante.

Ko n' eva re māyaṃ dāsi-putto ti, ko nu eva are ayaṃ mama dāsi-putto.

¹ Sch tumhe va; B^m tavam eva.

³ St B^m taṇam.

⁵ B^m leṇam; SS lena (thrice).

⁷ So pariṇātīti; B^m saratīti.

⁹ B^m Brahmaṇa-tāpasā.

² B^m samghaṭṭe pakkhitto.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m omits.

So taṃ khurappan ti, So taṃ rājā māretu-kāmatāya sannihitam¹ saraṃ tassa mantānubhāvena n'eva khipitum na apanetum asakkhi. Tāvad eva sakala-sarīre sañjāta-sedo bhayena vedhamāno atthāsi.

*Amaccā ti mahā-amaccā. Pārisajjā ti itare parisāvacarā.*²

Etad arocun ti. 'Daṇḍaki-rañño Kisavaccha'³ - tapase aparaddhassa āvudha-vutṭhiyā sakala-raṭṭham vinatṭham, Nālikīro⁴ pañcasu tāpasesu Ajjuno ca Aṅgīrase aparaddho paṭhavim bhinditvā nirayaṃ pavitṭho' ti cintayantā bhayena etaṃ sotthi bhadante ti ādi-vacanam avocum.

Sotthi bharissati rañño ti. Idam vacanam Kaṇho ciram tuṅhī hutvā tato aneka-ppakāram yāciyamāno 'Tumbākam raññā ambhādisassa'⁵ isino khurappam sandahantena⁶ bhāriyam kammaṃ katan' ti ādīni ca vatvā pacchā abhāsi.

*Udāyissattī*⁷ bhijjhissati, bhusa⁸-mutṭhi viya vippakirīyissatīti.⁹ Idam so 'Janam tāsessāmīti' musā bhanati, sara-tthambhana¹⁰ - matte yeva hi' ssa vijjāya ānubhāvo nāññātra. Ito paresu pi vacanesu es'eva nayo.

Pallomo ti panna-lomo, loma-hāsa-mattam pi' ssa na bhavissatīti. Idam kira so 'Sace me rājā taṃ dārikam dassatīti' paṭiññam kāretvā avaca.

Kumāre khurappam patitṭhāpesīti. Tena 'saro otaratūti' mante parivattī, te kumārassa nābhiyam patitṭhāpesi.

Dhītaram adāstīti, sīsam dhovitvā adāsam bhujissam¹¹ katvā dhītaram adāsi, ulāre ca nam ṭhāne ṭhāpesi.

Mā kho tumhe māṇarakā ti. Idam Bhagavā 'Ekena pakkhena Ambatṭho Sakyānam nāti hotīti' pakāsento tassa samassāsanatṭham aha. Tato Ambatṭho ghaṭi - satena abhisitto viya passaddha-daratho hutvā samassāsītivā 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ "na nāsessāmīti"¹² ekena pakkhena ūatim karoti, khattīyo kirāham asmīti' cintesi.

¹ Bm sannahitam (see below, note 6).

² Bm parisā janā.

⁴ SS Nālikī-rañño; Bm nālikero.

⁶ Bm sannayhantena (see above, note 1).

⁸ Bm thusa.

¹⁰ St^c tthamba; S^c sārattṭham bhanā; Bm sāra-saṅṭhambhana.

¹¹ Sedh bhujissam; Bm bhujissam.

³ Bm Kissavaccha.

⁵ Bm mādisassa.

⁷ Bm Undriyissatīti.

⁹ Bm vippakarissatīti.

¹² Bm maṃ tosessāmīti.

24. Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho "Khattiyo 'smīti" saññāṃ karoti, attano akhattiya-bhāvāṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessāmīti,'¹ Khattiya-vaṅsaṃ dassetuṃ uttarimṃ desanaṃ vaddhento *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭho* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *idhāti* imasmim loke.

Brāhmaṇesūti Brāhmaṇānaṃ antare.

Āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti aggāsanāṃ va aggodakāṃ vā.

Saddhe ti matake uddissa kata-bhatte. *Thālipāke* ti maṅgalādi-bhatte. *Yaññe* ti yañña-bhatte. *Pāhūṇe* ti pāhūṇakānaṃ kata-bhatte, paṇṇākāra-bhatte vā.²

Api nu' ssāti api nu assa khattiya-puttassa.

Āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti Brāhmaṇa - kaññāsu nivāraṇaṃ bhavēyya vā no vā, Brāhmaṇa-dārikāṃ labheyya vā na vā labheyyāti attho.

Anuppanno ti khattiya-bhāvāṃ appatto, aparisuddho ti attho.

26. *Itthiyā vā itthim karitvā* ti itthiyā vā itthim pariyesitvā.

Kismicid eva pakaraṇe ti kismicid eva dose, Brāhmaṇānaṃ ayutte akatabba-karaṇe.

*Assa*³ *puṭṇāti* bhasma-puṭṇena, sīse chārikāṃ okiritvā ti attho.

28. *Jane tasmin* ti janatasmim,⁴ pajāyāti attho.

Ye gotta-paṭisārino ti ye jane tasmim gottam paṭisaranti 'Ahaṃ Gotamo, ahaṃ Kassapo' ti, tesu loke gotta-paṭisārisu khattiyo seṭṭho.

Anumatā mayā ti mama sabbaññuta-ñāṇena saddhim samsanditvā⁵ desitā, mayā anuññātā.

2.

1. Imāya pana gāthāya *vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno* ti idaṃ padaṃ sutvā, Ambaṭṭho cintesi: 'Vijjā nāma tayo Vedā, caraṇaṃ pañca silāni, tayidaṃ ambhākāṃ yeva atthi, vijjā-

¹ Sh jānāpemitī.

² Bm bhassa-.

³ Bm samsandetvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm janitasmim.

carāṇa-sampanno ce seṭṭho, mayam eva seṭṭhā' ti niṭṭham gantvā vijjā-carāṇam pucchanto, *Katamam pana tam bho Gotama carāṇam katamā sa vijjā ti āha.* Ath' assa Bhagavā tam Brāhmaṇa-samaya-siddham jāti-vādādi-paṭisaṃyuttam vijjā-carāṇam paṭikkhipitvā anuttaram vijjā-carāṇam desetu¹-kāmo *Na kho Ambatṭhāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *jāti-rādo* ti jātim ārabbha vādo. Brāhmaṇass' eva idam vaṭṭati na Suddassāti ādi-vacanan ti attho. Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Jāti-rāda-rinibaddhā*² ti jāti-vāde vinibaddhā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

2. Tato Ambatṭho: 'Yattha dāni "mayam laggissāmāti" cintayimha tato no Samaṇo Gotamo mahā-vāte bhusam punanto³ viya dūram eva avakkhipi,⁴ yattha pana mayam alaggā⁵ [tattha no niyojesi,] ayam no vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā nātum vaṭṭatīti' cintetvā, puna vijjā-carāṇam⁶ pucchi. Ath' assa Bhagavā samudāgamato pabhuti vijjā-carāṇam dassetum *Idha Ambatṭha Tathāgato* ti ādim āha.

Ettha Bhagavā carāṇa-pariyāpannam pi tividham silam vibhajanto 'idam assa hoti carāṇasmin' ti anīyātetvā.⁷ *Idam pi'ssa hoti silasmin* ti sila-vasen' eva niyātesi. Kasmā? Tassa pi hi kiñci silam atthi, tasmā 'Carāṇa-vasena-niyyātiyamāne⁸ te mayam pi carāṇa-sampanṇā' ti tattha tatth' eva laggeyya. Yam pana tena supinena pi na diṭṭha-pubbam, tass' eva vasena niyyātento *paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati.* *Idam pi'ssa hoti carāṇasmim . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.* *Idam pi'ssa hoti carāṇasmin* ti āha. Ettāvata atṭha pi samāpattiyo carāṇan ti niyyātītā honti. Vipassanā-ūñāto paṭṭhāya atṭhavidhā pi paññā vijjā ti niyyātītā.

3. *Apāya-mukhānti* vināsa-mukhāni.

Anabhisambhuṇamāno ti asampāpuṇanto, avisahamāno vā.

¹ St Bm dassetu- (see below on III. 2. 2).

² Bm bhūsam dhunanto.

³ na laggāma; SS omit t.n.n.

⁴ Bm anīyād° (thrice).

⁵ Bm -bandhā (twice).

⁶ Bm avakkhasi.

⁷ Bm carāṇa-sampadam.

⁸ Sc -yamāno; Śh -yamam ne.

*Khāriṃ vidham*¹ *ādāyāti*. Ettha khāriṃ araṇi-kamaṇḍalu-sūcādayo² tāpasa-parikkhārā. Vidho³ ti kāco,⁴ tasmā khāri-bharitaṃ kācam ādāyāti attho. Ye pana khāri-vividhan ti paṭhanti te khāriṃ kājassa nāmaṃ, vividhan ti bahum⁵ kamaṇḍalu-ādi-parikkhāraṇaṃ ti vaṇṇayanti.

Paratta-phala-bhojano ti patita-phala-bhojano.

Paricārako ti kappiyakaraṇa-pattapattiggaḥaṇa-pādadhovanādi vatta-karaṇa-vasena paricaraṇako, kāmaṃ ca guṇādihiko pi khīṇāsava-sāmaṇero puthujjana-bhikkhussa vuttanayen' eva paricārako hoti. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, guṇavasena pi veyyāvacca-karaṇa-vasena pi lāmako yeva. Kasmā pana tāpasa-pabbajjā sāsanassa vināsa-mukhan ti vuttā ti? Yasmā gacchantam gacchantam sāsanam tāpasa-pabbajjā-vasena osakkissati. Imasmim hi sāsane pabbajitvā tisso sikkhā pūretum asakkontam⁶ lajji⁷ sikkhā-kāmā 'N' atthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavāraṇā va saṃgha-kammam vā' ti jigucchitvā parivajjenti.⁸ So: 'Dukkaram khuradhārūpamam sāsane paṭipatti-pūraṇam, tāpasa-pabbajjā pana sukarā c'eva bahujana-sammata cāti' vibbhamitvā tāpaso hoti. Añño tam disvā 'Kiṃ tayā katan?' ti pucchati. So: 'Bhāriyam tumbhākam sāsane kammam, idha pana sacchanda-cārino mayan' ti vadati. So pi: 'Yadi evam, aham pi etth' eva pabbajjāmīti' etassa anusikkhanto tāpaso hoti. Evam añño pi añño pīti kamena tāpasā bahukā honti. Tesam uppanna-kāle sāsanam osakkitam nāma bhavissati. 'Loke evarūpo Buddho nāma uppajji, tassa idisaṃ nāma sāsanam ahoṣīti' suti-mattam eva bhavissati. Idam sandhāya Bhagavā tāpasa-pabbajjā-sāsanassa vināsa-mukhan ti āha.

Kuddāla-piṭakan ti kanda-mūla-phala-gaḥaṇattham kuddālaṃ c'eva piṭakaṃ ca. Gāma-sāmantam vā ti-vijjā-carāṇa-sampadādīni anabhisambhuṇanto, kasi-kammādīhi ca jīvitam nipphādetum dukkhan ti maññamāno, bahujana-

¹ SS khāriṃ vividham (see Udāna VI. 2).

² SS vividho (but see C. 5. 11. 2. and the O.C. at Pāc. 86. 2. 2).

⁴ St Bm kājo, kājam.

⁶ St Bm asakkontā.

⁸ Bm parivajjanti.

² Bm -sujā-cāmar-.

³ Bm bahukam.

⁵ Bm bahukam.

⁷ Sd lajji-; Bm lajjino.

kuhāpanattham gāma-sāmanthe vā nigama-sāmanthe vā aggisālam katvā sappi-tela-dadhi-madhu-tila-taṇḍulādīhi c'eva nānā-dārūhi ca homa-karaṇa-vasena aggim paricaranto acchati.

Catudvāram āgāram karitvā ti catumukham dānāgāram karitvā.¹ Tassa dvāre maṇḍapaṃ katvā, tattha pānyam upatthapetvā āgatāgate pānyena āpucchati. Yam pi'ssa addhikā kilantā pānyam pivitvā parituttā bhatta-putaṃ vā taṇḍulādīni vā denti, taṃ sabbam gahetvā ambila-yāguādīni katvā bahutaram āmisa-gahaṇattham kesaṃ ci tāni deti, kesaṃ ci bhatta-pacana-bhājanādīni deti, tehi pi dinnam āmisam vā pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni² vā gaṇhāti. Tani vadḍhiyā payojeti. Evam vadḍhamāna-vibhavo go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsa-pariggaham karoti, mahantaṃ kuṭumbaṃ saṅghapeti. Imam sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ *catudvāram āgāram karitvā acchattī*.

Tam aham yathā sattim yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmti idam pan'assa paṭipatti-mukham, iminā hi mukhena so evam paṭipajjattī.

Ettāvata ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tāpasa-pabbajjā nidditthā honti. Kathaṃ? Aṭṭhavidhā hi tāpasā: saputtabhariyā uñchā-cariyā³ anaggapakkhikā⁴ asāmapākā asamamuṭṭhikā⁵ dantavakkalikā pavatta-phala-bhojino⁶ paṇḍupalāsikā ti. Tattha ye Keniya-jaṭilo viya kuṭumbaṃ saṅghapetvā vasanti, te saputta-bhariyā nāma. Ye pana 'Sakalattabhāvo'⁷ nāma pabbajitassa ayutto' ti lāyana-maddanattānesu vihi-muggamāsa-tilādīni saṃkaḍḍhitvā pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te unchā-cariyā⁸ nāma. Ye 'Khalena khalam vicaritvā vihiṃ āharitvā koṭṭetva paribhuñjanan nāma ayuttan' ti gāmanigamesu taṇḍula-bhikkham gahetva pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te anaggapakkhika⁹ nāma. Ye pana 'Kiṃ pabbajitassa sāmapākenāti?' gāmaṃ pavisitvā pakka-bhikkham eva

¹ Bm pānāgaram katvā. ² Sc pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni; Bm pubbaṇṇādīni.

³ Sedt ucchā- (below S^{dh} lañjā-).

⁴ Bm pakkikā; MSS. anaggi (but SS all have a at p. 270, n. 9, and 271, n. 7)

⁵ Bm ayamuṭṭhikā (SS below asamamuṭṭhakā).

⁶ Bm bhojanā (but below p. 271 note 9 -bhojī).

⁷ Bm saputtadāra-bhāvo.

⁸ Sc ujjā; St ucchā; S^{dh} lañjā.

⁹ Bm anaggipakkikā (see note 4).

gaṇhanti, te asāmapākā nāma. Ye 'Divase divase bhikkhā-pariyetthi nāma dukkhā pabbajitassāti' mutṭhi - pāsāṇena ambātakādīnaṃ rukkhānaṃ tacamaṃ koṭṭetvā khādanti, te asamamutṭhikā¹ nāma. Ye pana 'pāsāṇena tacamaṃ koṭṭetvā vicaraṇaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ' ti danteh' eva uppāṭetvā khādanti, te dantavakkalikā nāma. Ye 'Dantehi tacamaṃ uppāṭetvā khādanamaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ pabbajitassāti' leḍḍu-daṇḍādīhi paharivā patitāni phalāni paribhuñjanti, te pavatta-phala-bhojino² nāma. Ye pana 'Leḍḍu - daṇḍādīhi pāṭetvā paribhogo nāma asāruppo pabbajitassāti' sayamaṃ patitānaṃ eva puppha-phala-palāsāni³ khādantā yāpenti, te paṇḍupalāsikā nāma. Te tividhā ukkaṭṭha - majjhima - muduka - vasena. Tattha ye nisinnatṭhānato anutṭhāya hatthena pāpuṇatṭhāne⁴ yeva patitamaṃ gahetvā khādanti te ukkaṭṭhā. Ye eka-rukkhato aññaṃ rukkhamaṃ na gacchanti te majjhimā. Ye taṃ taṃ rukkhā-mūlamaṃ gantvā pariyesitvā khādanti te mudukā.

Imā pana aṭṭha pi tāpasa-pabbajjā imāhi catuhi yeva saṃgamaṃ gacchanti. Kathamaṃ? Eṭāsu hi saputtabhariyā ca uñchā-cariyā⁵ ca dānāgāraṃ⁶ bhajanti, anaggapakkhikā⁷ ca asāmapākikā ca agyāgāraṃ bhajanti, asammutṭhikā⁸ ca danta-vakkalikā ca kanda-mūla-phala-bhojanaṃ bhajanti, paṇḍu - palāso⁹ pavatta - phala - bhojanaṃ bhajati. Tena vuttamaṃ¹⁰ 'Ettāvata ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tāpasa-pabbajjā nidditṭhā hontīti.'

4. Idāni Bhagavā saccariyakassa Ambatṭhassa vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya apāya-mukhamaṃ pi apatta-bhāvaṃ dassetumaṃ taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭhāti ādim āha. Taṃ uttānatthamaṃ eva.

5. *Attanā āpāyiko pi aparipūramāno* ti¹¹ attanā vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya āpāyikenāpi aparipūriyamānena.¹²

6. *Dattikaṃ*¹³ dinnakamaṃ. *Sammukhībhāvaṃ pi na dadāṭṭi.* Kasmā pana na dadāti? So kira sammukhā-āvajjanin¹⁴ nāma

¹ Bm ayamutṭhikā.

³ Bm puppha-phala-paṇḍu-palāsādini.

⁵ Sd ucchā-.

⁷ Bm anaggipakkikā.

⁹ Sd adds ca; Bm pavatta-phala bhoji ca paṇḍu-palāsiko ca . . . bhajanti.

¹⁰ Above p. 270.

¹² Bm aparipūramānena; SS -māno.

¹⁴ Bm āvatṭaniṃ; Sdh āvajjanaṃ (°niṃ below, comp. p. 265).

² Bm bhojanā.

⁴ Sch papuṇana-tṭhāne.

⁶ Bm agāraṃ.

⁸ Bm ayamutṭhikā.

¹¹ Sd pi.

¹³ Sd yattinadan; Sdht nadan.

vijjam jānāti. Yadā rājā mahārahena alaṅkārena alaṅkato hoti, tadā rañño samipe thatvā tassa alaṅkāressa nāmaṃ gaṇhāti. Rājā nāme gaḥite 'Na demīti' vattum na sakkoti. Datvā puna chaṇa-divase 'Alaṅkāraṃ āharathāti' vatvā, 'N' atthi deva, tumhehi brāhmaṇassa dinno' ti vutte, 'Kasmā me dinno?' ti pucchi. Te amaccā 'So Brāhmaṇo sammukkhā āvajjanim¹ māyam² jānāti, tāya tumhe āvattetvā gahetvā gacchatīti āhamsu. Apare raññā saha tassa atisahāya-bhāvaṃ asahantā āhamsu: 'Deva etassa Brāhmaṇassa sarīre saṅkha-palita-kuṭṭhaṃ nāma, tumhe etaṃ disvā va ālingatha parāmasatha, idaṃ ca kuṭṭhaṃ nāma kāya-samsagga-vasena anugacchati, mā evaṃ karothāti.' Tato paṭṭhāya tassa rājā sammukhībhāvaṃ na deti.

Yasmā pana so Brāhmaṇo paṇḍito khatta-vijjāya³ kusalo tena saha mantetvā kata-kammaṃ nāma na virujjhati, tasmā sāṇi-pākārassa anto thatvā bahi thitena tena saddhim manteti. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ tiro-dussan tena mantettti.⁴ Tattha tiro dussam tenāti tiro-dussan tena. Ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Dhammikan ti anavajjam. *Payatan*⁵ ti abhiharitvā dinnam.

Kathan tassa rājā ti. Yassa rañño Brāhmaṇo idisaṃ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya kathan tassa Brāhmaṇassa so rājā sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Ayam pana adinnakaṃ māyāya gaṇhāti, ten' assa sammukhībhāvaṃ rājā na dadātīti niṭṭham eva gantabban ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. "Idaṃ pana kāraṇaṃ thapetvā rājānaṃ c'eva Brāhmaṇaṃ ca na añño koci jānāti, tad etaṃ evaṃ rahassaṃ paticchannam pi jānāti, addhā sabbaññu samaṇo Gotamo" ti niṭṭhaṃ gaṃissatīti' Bhagavā pakāsesi.

7. Idāni ayaṃ ca Ambaṭṭho ācariyo c'assa mante nissāya atimānino, tena nesam manta-nissita-māna-nimmaddana-tthaṃ uttarim desanam vaddhento, *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha. Idha rājā* ti ādim āha.

¹ Bm āvaṭṭanim.

² S^t māsam; Scdh mā; Bm āyam (see below, line 23).

³ Bm khetta-vijjāya (see above, p. 93).

⁴ SS tiro-dussanena mante tiṇṭi.

⁵ Bm payātan.

Tattha *rathūpatthare* ti rathamhi rañño ṭhānattham attharivā sajjita-padese.

*Uggaḥi cāti*¹ uggat-uggatehi vā amaccehi.

Rājaññehīti anabhisitta-kumārehi.

Kaṅcid eva mantāṇan ti 'Asukasmim padese taḷākam vā mātikam vā kātum vaṭṭati, asukasmim gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā nagaram vā nivesetun' ti evarūpa-pākata-mantāṇam.

Tad eva mantāṇan ti. Yaṃ idisaṃ raññā mantitam tad eva tādisēh' eva sīsukkhepa-bhamukukkhepādīhi ākārehi manteyya.

Rāja-bhaṇitan ti. Yathā raññā bhaṇitam tassa tassa atthassa sādhana-samattham, api nu so pi tassa tassa atthassa sādhanasamattham eva bhaṇitam bhaṇatīti attho.

8. *Pavattāro* ti pavattayitāro.

Yesan ti yesaṃ santakam.

Manta-padan ti veda²-saṃkhātam mantam eva.

Gītan ti Atṭhakādīhi dasahi porāṇaka-brāhmaṇehi sara-sampatti-vasena sājjhāyitam.

Paruttan ti aññesaṃ vuttam, vācitan ti attho.

Samihitan ti samupabbūḷham,³ rāsi-rāsi-katam⁴ piṇḍam katvā ṭhapitan ti attho.

Tad anugāyantīti etarahi brahmaṇā tam tehi pubbe gītam anugāyanti anusajjhāyanti.

Tad anubhāsantīti tam anubhāsanti, idaṃ purimass' eva vevacanam.

Bhāsitam anubhāsantīti tehi bhāsitam sajjhāyitam anusa-jjhāyanti.

Vācitam anuvācentīti tehi aññesaṃ vācitam anuvācenti.

Seyyathīdan ti te katame ti attho.

Atṭhako ti adīni tesam nāmāni. Te kīra dibbena cakkhunā oloketvā parūpaghātam akatvā Kassapa-sammāsambuddhassa Bhagavato pāvacanena saha saṃsandetvā mante ganthesum.⁵ Aparāparam pana Brāhmaṇā paṇātipātādīni pakkhipitvā tayo vede bhinditvā Buddha-vacanena saddhim viruddhe⁶ akamsu.

¹ Bm uggehi vāti.

² Bm samupabyūḷham.

³ Bm gandhimsu.

⁴ Bm bedattaya.

⁵ Bm rāsikatam.

⁶ Bm viruddham.

N' etam thānaṃ vijjattī yena tvam isi bhaveyyāsi etam kāraṇaṃ na vijjati. Idha Bhagavā yasmā 'Esa pucchiyamāno pi attano avatthāraṇa-bhāvaṃ nātvā paṭivacanaṃ na dassatīti' jānāti, tasmā patiṇṇam agahetvā va isi-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipi.

9. Idāni yasmā te porāṇā dasa brāhmaṇā nirāmagandhā¹ anitthigandhā rajojalla-dharā brahma-cārino araṇṇāyatane pabbata-pādesu vana-mūla phalāhārā vasimsu, yadā katthaci gantu-kāmā honti iddhiyā ākāsen' eva gacchanti n'atthi tesam yānena kiccaṃ, sabba-disūsu ca tesam mettādi-brahma-vihāra-bhāvanā' va ārakkhā hoti n'atthi tesam pākāra-purisa-guttihi² attho, iminā ca Ambatṭhena suta-pubbā ca³ tesam paṭipatti, tasmā imassa saccariyakassa tesam paṭipattito āraka-bhāvaṃ dassetum *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambatṭhāti* ādim āha.

10. Tattha *vicita-kāḷakan* ti vicinitvā apanīta-kāḷakam.

*Veṭṭhakantapassāhīti*⁴ dussa-paṭṭadussa-veṇi-ādīhi veṭṭhakehi namita-phāsukāhi.⁵

Kuttarālehi ti sobhā-karaṇattham kappetum yutta-tṭhānesu kappita-vālehi. Ettha ca vaḷavānaṃ yeva vālā, kappitānaṃ rathānaṃ vaḷava-yuttattā pana rathā pi kutta-vālā ti vuttā.

Ukkiṇṇa-parikhāsūti khāta-parikhāsu.⁶ *Ukkhitta-palighāsūti*⁷ thapita-palighāsu. *Nagarūpakārikāsūti*. Ettha upakārikā ti paresam ārohaṇa-nivāraṇattham samantā nagara-pākārassa adbhohāge kata-sudhākammaṃ vuccati. Idha pana tāhi upakārikāhi yuttāni nagarān' eva nagarūpakārikāyo ti adhippetā. *Rakkhāpentīti*, tādisesu nāgaresu vasantā pi attānaṃ rakkhāpentī.

Kaṅkhā ti 'Sabbāññu na⁸ sabbaññūti' evaṃ samsayo. *Vimatīti* tass' eva vevacanaṃ. Virūpā mati, vinicchetum asamatthā ti attho. Idam Bhagavā: 'Ambatṭhassa iminā attabhāvena magga-pātubhāvo n'atthi, kevalam divaso vīti-vattati, ayam kho pana lakkhaṇa-pariyesanattam āgato, tam

¹ Sodh nirāgamandhā.

² So Bm guttīti.

³ Soht omīti ca.

⁴ Sd veṭṭhakantapassāhīti; Bm veṭṭhakanata°.

⁵ Sdt -thāsukāhi; Bm pāsukāhi.

⁶ Bm khata-.

⁷ Bm okkhitta-.

⁸ Sd am.

pi kiccam na sarati, hand' assa sati-jananattham nayam demīti 'āha.

11. Evam vatvā pana yasmā Buddhānam nisinnānam vā nipannānam¹ vā koci lakkhaṇam pariyesitum na sakkoti, t̥hitānam pana caṅkamantānam vā sakkoti, āciṇṇa-cetam Buddhānam lakkhaṇam pariyesanattam āgata-bhāvam ūatvā ut̥thāyāsana caṅkamādhiṭṭhānam nāma tena Bhagavā ut̥thāyāsana bhi nikkhanto, tasmā *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi-vuttam.

Samannesiti gavesi, ekam dve ti vā gaṇayanto samānaya.

Yebhuyyenāti pāthena,² bahukāni addasa appāni na addasāti attho. Tato yāni na addasa tesam dīpanattam vuttam *thapetrā* dve ti.

Kaṅkhattī, 'aho vata passeyyan' ti patthanam appādeti. *Vicikicchattī* tato tato tāni vicinanto kicchati, na sakkoti datthum. *Nādhimuccattī* tāya vicikicchāya sannit̥thānam na gacchati. *Na sampasīdatī* tato 'Paripuṇṇa-lakkhaṇo ayan' ti Bhagavati pasādam nāpajjati. Kaṅkhāya vā dubbalā vimati vuttā, vicikicchāya majjhimā, anadhimuccanatāya balavatī, asampasādena tehi tīhi dhammehi citassa kalusa-bhāvo.³

Kosohite ti vatthi-kesena paṭicchanne. *Vatthaguyhe* ti aṅgajāte. Bhagavato hi vāraṇass' eva kosohitam vatthaguyham suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇam paduma-gabbha-samānam. Tam so vattha-paṭicchannattā apassanto antomukha-gatāya ca jivhāya pahūta-bhāvam asallakkhento, tesu dvīsu lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhī ahoṣi vicikicchī.

12. *Tathārūpan* ti. Katham⁴ rūpam kim ettha aññena vattabbam? Vuttam⁵ etam Nāgasena-ttheren' eva Milindaraññā puṭṭhena: "Atidukkaram⁶ bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katan" ti. "Kim mahārājāti"? "Mahājanena hirikaraṇ - okāsam Brahmāyu - brāhmaṇassa ca antevāsīnam⁷ Uttarassa ca Bavāriyassa antevāsīnam soḷasa brāhmaṇānan

¹ Sh Bm nipannānam.

³ Bm kūḷussiya-bhāvo (only one s at p. 95).

⁵ Not in the published text. But comp. pp. 168, 9.

⁶ Sd atidukkaram; Bm Aha ca dukkaram.

² Bm pāyena.

⁴ Bm Tam.

⁷ Sh antevāsi.

ca Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa antevāsīnaṃ ti-sata-māṇa-vānañ ca dassesi bhante' ti. "Na Mahārāja Bhagavā gūyhaṃ dasseti, chāyaṃ Bhagavā dasseti, iddhiyā abhisamkharitvā nivāsana-nivattham kāya-bandhana-baddham cīvāra-pārūtam chāyā-rūpaka-mattam dasseti¹ Mahārājāti." "Chāyaṃ² ditthe sati dittho³ yeva nanu bhante" ti. "Tiṭṭhat' etam Mahārāja, hadaya-rūpaṃ disvā bujjanaka-satto bhavye hadaya-māsaṃ nintetvā⁴ dasseyya sammā-sambuddho" ti. "Kusalo⁵ 'si bhante Nāgasenāti."

Ninnāmetvā ti niharitvā. *Anumasīti* kaṭhina-sūcim⁶ viya katvā anumajji. Tathā karaṇena c' ettha mudu-bhāvo, kaṇṇasotānumasanena dīgha-bhāvo, nāsika-sotānumasanena tanubhāvo, nalāṭa-paṭicchādanena puthula-bhāvo pakāsito ti vedittabbo.

13. *Paṭimānento*⁷ āgamento, āgamanam⁸ assa patthento udikkhanto ti attho.

14. *Kathā-sallāpo* ti kathā ca sallāpo ca, kathana-paṭikathanan ti attho.

15. *Aho vatāti* garaha-vacanam etam. *Re* ti hīlana-vasena āmantanam. *Paṇḍitakā* ti tam eva jigucchanto āha. Sesa-dvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Evarūpena kira bho puriso attha-carakenāti, idam 'Yādiso tvam edise attha-carake hita-kārake sati puriso nirayaṃ y' eva gaccheyya, na aññatrāti' imam attham sandhāya vadati.

Āsajja āsajjāti ghaṭṭevā ghaṭṭetvā.

*Amhe pi*⁹ evaṃ upaneyya upaneyyāti. 'Brāhmaṇo kho pana Ambatṭho Pokkharāsātīti' ādīni vatvā evaṃ upanetvā upanetvā paṭicchanna-kāraṇam āvikaritvā suddadāsādibhāvam¹⁰ āropetvā avaca tay' amha¹¹ akkosāpitā ti adhippāyo.

Padasā yeva parattesīti pādēna¹² paharitvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesī, yañ ca 'so pubbe ācariyena saddhiṃ ratham abhirūhitvā¹³

¹ B^m dassesi.

² B^m ditṭham.

³ B^m kutto.

⁷ B^m paṭimānento (see below p. 280, note 7).

⁹ S^d amhāpi.

¹¹ B^m tayā amhe.

¹³ B^m āruhivā sārathī hutvā.

² S^t chāya.

⁴ B^m niharitvā.

⁶ B^m kaṭhina-sūcim.

⁸ B^m āgamanassa for a a.

¹⁰ B^m sutṭhu-dās'.

¹² S^d pādē.

agamāsi,¹ tam pi 'ssa [ṭhānaṃ acchinditvā rathassa purato padasā yeva¹ gamanam akāsi.

16. *Atirikālo* ti suṭṭhu vikālo, sammodanīya-kathāya pi kālo n'atthi.

17. *Āgamā num idha² bho* ti āgamā nu idha² bho.

19. *Adhivāsetūti* sampaticchatu. *Ajjatanāyāti*, yam me tumhesu kāraṃ karoto ajja bhavissati puññañ ca pīti-pāmojjañ ca tadatthāya.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvenāti, Bhagavā kāyaṅgaṃ vācuṅgaṃ vā avopetvā⁴ abbhantare yeva khantiṃ cārento⁵ tuṅhī-bhāvena adhivāsesi Brāhmaṇassa anuggahaṭṭham,⁶ manasā ca sampaticchīti vuttam hoti.

20. *Pañītenāti* uttamena. *Sahatthā* ti sahatthena. *Santappetvā* ti suṭṭhu tappetvā, paripuṇṇaṃ suhitam yāvadattham katvā. *Sampavāretvā* ti suṭṭhu pavāretvā, 'Alaṃ alan' ti hattha-saññāya paṭikkhipāpetvā.

Bhuttārin⁷ ti bhuttavantam. *Onīta⁷-patta-pāṇin* ti pattato onīta-pāṇim, apanīta-hatthan ti vuttam hoti. Onīta-patta-pāṇin ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho onittam nānā-bhūtam vina-bhūtam pattam pāṇito⁸ assāti onīta-patta-pāṇi. Tam onīta-patta-pāṇim hatthe ca pattañ ca dhovitvā ekamante pattam nikkhipitvā nisinnan ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ nisīdīti Bhagavantam evam bhūtam ñatva ekasmim okāse nisīdīti attho.

21. *Ānupubbikathan* ti anupaṭipāṭi-katham. Anupubbikathā⁹ nāma dānānantaraṃ silam silānantaro saggo saggānautaro maggo ti etesaṃ atthānaṃ dīpana-kathā. Ten'eva *seyyathīdaṃ dāna-kathan* ti ādim āha. *Okāran* ti avakāraṃ lāmaka-bhāvaṃ.

Sāmuksāsikā ti sāmam² ukksāsikā, attanā yeva uddharitvā gahitā sayambhu-ñāṇena diṭṭhā[asādhāraṇā aññesan ti attho. Kā pana sā ti. Ariya-sacca-desanā. Ten' ev' āha *dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggan ti*.

¹ Bm yevassa.

² Bm nu kho idha.

³ Bm dhārento.

⁷ Sdh ṇ throughout.

⁹ H. ānupubbikathā.

² Bm nukhvidha.

⁴ Bm acopetvā.

⁶ Bm anuggahanattham.

⁸ Sh Bm pāpito.

Dhamma-cakkhun ti idha sotāpatti-maggo adhippeto. Tassa uppatti-ākāra -dassanattham yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti āha. Taṃ hi nirodham ārammaṇaṃ katvā kicca-vasena evaṃ sabba-saṃkhatam paṭivijjhantaṃ uppajjati.

22. *Diṭṭho ariya-sacca-dhammo etenāti diṭṭha-dhammo. Es' eva nayo sesa-padesu pi. Tiṇṇā vi cikiicchā anenāti tiṇṇa-ricikiccho. Vigatā kathaṃkathā assāti vigata-kathaṃkatho. Vesārajjappatto ti visārada-bhāvaṃ patto. Kattha? Satthu sūsane. Nāssa paro paccayo, na parassa saddhāya ettha vattatīj aparapaccayo.*

Sesam sabbattha pubbe vutta-nayattā uttānatthattā ca pākataṃ evāti.

Iti¹ Sumaṅgaḷa-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Atthakathāya
Ambatṭha-Sutta-Vanṇanā
niṭṭhitā.²

¹ SS omit.

² Bm adds tatiyaṃ.

IV.

SONADANĀ-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

Evam me sutam . . . pe . . . Aṅgesūti Soṇadaṇḍa-suttam.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Aṅgesūti. Aṅgā nāma aṅga-pāsādikatāya evaṃ laddha-
vohārā jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi jana-
pado rūḷhi-saddena Aṅgāti vuccati. Tasmim Aṅgesu
janapade.¹

Cārikan ti, idhāpi aturita-cārikā c' eva nibaddha²-cārikā
ca adhippetā.

Tadā kira Bhagavato dasa-sahassī-lokadhātum oloken-
tassa Soṇadaṇḍa-Brāhmaṇo nāṇa-jālassa anto paṇṇāyittha.
Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ nāṇa-jāle paṇṇā-
yati, atthi nu kho assa upanissayo'³ ti vīmaṇsanto addasa⁴
'Mayi tattha gate etassa antevāsino dvādasah' ākārehi
Brāhmaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā mama santike āgantum na
dassanti, so pana tesam vādaṃ bhinditvā ekūna-tiṇsāya⁵
ākārehi mama vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā maṃ upasamkamitvā pañhaṃ
pucchissati, so pañha-vissajjana⁶-pariyosāne saraṇaṃ gamissa-
tīti,' pañca-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno.
Tena vuttam Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno . . . pe . . . yena
Campā tad avasartī.

Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre ti, tassa Campā-nagarassa
avidūre Gaggarāya nāma rāja-mahesiyā⁷ khāṇitattā⁸ Gaggarā
ti laddha-vohārā pokkharāṇi atthi. Tassa tīre samantato

¹ On this paragraph comp. above, p. 239.

² Bm nibandha. (See above, pp. 239-243.)

³ Bm khvassūpanissayo.

⁴ Bm -tiṇsah'.

⁵ Bm -rājagamahesiyā.

⁶ So all MSS. See above, p. 243.

⁷ Bm pañhā-visajjana-.

⁸ Sc khān°; Bm khaṇ°.

nīlādi-pañca-vaṇṇa-kusuma-patimaṇḍitam mahantaṃ campaka-vanam. Tasmim̃ Bhagavā kusuma-gandha-sugandhe campaka-vane viharati. Taṃ sandhāya *Gaggarāya pokkharāniyā tire* ti vuttam.

Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārenāti. Ettha so rājā Magadhānaṃ issarattā Māgadhō. Mahatīyā senāya samannāgatattā Senīyo. Bimbīti suvaṇṇam, tasmā sāra-suvaṇṇasadisā-vaṇṇatāya Bimbisāro ti vuccatīti veditabbo.¹

3. Bahū bahū hutvā² samhatā ti *saṃghā*, ekekissā disāya saṃgho³ etesaṃ atthīti *saṃghī*, pubbe nagarassa anto agaṇā bahi nikkhamitvā gaṇa-sampannā⁴ ti *gaṇī-bhūtā*.

Khattam āmantesīti, khattā vuccati pucchita⁵-pucchita-pāṇham⁶ vyākaraṇa-samattho mahāmatto, taṃ āmantesīti.

Āgamentūti, muhuttam patimānentum⁷ āgacchantūti vuttam hoti.

4. *Nānā-verajjakānan* ti nānā-vidhesu aññesu aññesu Kāsi-Kosalādisu rajjesu jātā, tāni vā tesam nivāso,⁸ tato vā āgatā ti nānā-verajjakā. Tesam nānā-verajjakānam.

Kenacid eva karaṇīyenāti. Tasmim̃ kira nagare dvīhi karaṇīyehi Brāhmaṇā sannipatanti yaññānubhavanattham vā manta-sajjhāyanattham vā. Tadā ca tasmim̃ nagare yañño n' atthi, Soṇadaṇḍassa pana santike mante sajjhāyanattham ete sannipatitā. Taṃ sandhāya vuttam *kenacid eva karaṇīyenāti*. Te tassa gamanam sutvā cintesum: 'Ayam Soṇadaṇḍo uggata⁹-Brāhmaṇo, yebhuyyena ca aññe Brāhmaṇā Samaṇam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gatā, ayam eva ca na gato. Svāyam sace tattha gamissati addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa āvaṭṭaniyā¹⁰ māyāya āvaṭṭito taṃ saraṇam gamissati. Tato etassāpi geha-dvāre Brāhmaṇānam asanipāto bhavissati.¹¹ Hand' assa gamanantarāyam karomāti' sammantayitvā tattha agamaṃsu. Taṃ sandhāya *atha kho te Brāhmaṇā* ti ādi vuttam.

¹ Bm vuccati.

² Bm saṃghā.

³ Sc Bm pucchita once only.

⁴ Bm paṇham (see above, p. 276, note 7).

⁵ Bm uttama-.

⁶ Sh asanipāto bhavissati; Bm sannipāto na bhavissatīti.

⁷ Bm Bahū hutvā.

⁸ Bm gaṇatam pattā.

⁹ Bm pañhe.

¹⁰ Sc vāsā; Sdt vāso.

¹¹ Bm āvaṭṭaniya.

5. Tattha iminā p' aṅgenāti iminā pi kāraṇena.

Evam ekam kāraṇam vatvā, puna 'Attano vaṇṇe bhañña-māne atussanaka-satto nāma n' atthi. Hand' assa vaṇṇa-bhaṇanena gamanaṃ nivāremāti' cintetvā *Bhavam hi Soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto* ti ādīni kāraṇāni āhamsu.

Ubhato ti dvīhi pakkhehi, mātito ca pitito cāti. 'Bhoto mātā Brāhmaṇi mātu mātā Brāhmaṇi tassā pi mātā Brāhmaṇi, pitā Brāhmaṇo pitu pitā Brāhmaṇo tassa pi pitā Brāhmaṇo' ti evaṃ bhavaṃ *ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca*.

Samsuddha-gahaṇiko ti samsuddha¹-mātu-gahaṇi, kucchīti attho. 'Samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā' ti² ettha ca pana kammaja-tejo-dhātu gahaṇi ti vuccati.

Yāva sattamā pitāmaha-yugā ti, ettha pitu pitā pitāmaho, pitāmahassa yugaṃ pitāmaha-yugaṃ. Yugaṃ ti āyu-ppamaṇaṃ vuccati, abhilāpa-mattam eva c' etaṃ. Atthato pana pitāmaho yeva pitāmaha-yugaṃ, tato uddhaṃ sabbe pi pubba-purisā pitāmaha-yuga³-gahaṇen' eva gahitā. Evam yāva sattamo puriso tāva samsuddha-gahaṇiko, atha kho *akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho*⁴ *jāti-rādenāti* dassenti.

Akkhitto ti 'apanetha etaṃ, kiṃ iminā' ti evaṃ akkhitto anavakkhitto. *Anupakkuṭṭho* ti na upakkuṭṭho, na akkosam vā nindaṃ vā patta⁵-pubbo. Tena kāraṇenāti *jāti-rādena*. 'Iti pi hīna-jātiko eso' ti evarūpena vacanenāti attho.

Aḍḍho ti issaro. *Mahaddhano* ti mahatā dhanena saman-nāgato. Bhavato hi gehe paṭhaviyam paṇsu-vālikā viya bahum dhanam. Samaṇo pana Gotamo adhano bhikkhāya udaram pūretvā yāpetiti dassenti. *Mahābhogo* ti pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahā-upabhogo. Evam yaṃ yaṃ guṇam vadanti 'tassa tassa paṭipakkha-vasena Bhagavato aguṇam yeva dassemāti' maññamānā vadanti.

Abhirūpo ti aññehi manussehi adhikarūpo. *Dassaniyo* ti divasam pi passantānaṃ atitti-karaṇato dassana-yoggo. Dassanen' eva citta-ppasāda-jananto *pāsādiko*.

¹ Sc Bm samsuddhā te (see A. 3. 58).

² Bm omits yuga.

³ Sc putta; Sd panna; Bm laddha.

⁴ Mahā-sudassana Sutta, I. 52.

⁵ Bm anupakuṭṭho (always).

Pokkharatā vuccati sundara-bhāvo, vaṇṇassa pokkharatā vaṇṇa-pokkharatā, tāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya vaṇṇa-sampattiya yutto ti attho. Porāṇā pan' āhu: 'Pokkharan ti sarīraṃ vadanti, vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ evāti.' Tesam matena vaṇṇaṃ ca pokkharāṇi ca vaṇṇa-pokkharāṇi, tesam bhāvo vaṇṇa-pokkharatā. Iti *paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāyāti* uttama-parisuddhena vaṇṇena c' eva sarīra-saṅghāna-sampattiya cāti attho.

Brahmā-raṇṇi ti seṭṭha-vaṇṇi, parisuddha-vaṇṇesu pi seṭṭhena suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇena va samannāgato ti attho. *Brahma-raccasīti*¹ Mahābrahmuṇo sarīra-sadisena sarīrena samannāgato. *Akkhuddāvakāso dassanāyāti*, 'bhoto sarīre dassanassa'² okāso na khuddako mahā, sabbān' eva te aṅga-paccāṅgāni dassanīyān' eva tāni cāpi mahantān' evāti' dipenti.

Silam assa atthīti *silavā*. Uddham vaddhitam silam assāti *ruddha-sīti*. *Vuddha-silenāti* vuddhena vaddhitena sīlena. *Samannāgato* ti yutto. Idam vuddha-sīlī-padass' eva vevacanaṃ. Sabbam etaṃ pañca-sīla-mattam eva sandhāya vadanti.

Kalyāṇa-vāco ti ādisu kalyāṇa sundarū parimaṇḍala-padavyañjanā vācā assāti *kalyāṇa-vāco*. Kalyāṇaṃ madhuraṃ vākkaraṇaṃ assāti *kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo*. Vākkaraṇan ti udāhāra³-ghoso. Guṇa-paripuṇṇa-bhāvena pure-bhavā ti porī, pure vā bhavattā poriyā⁴ nāgarikitthiyā sukumālattena⁵ sadisā ti porī. Tāya *poriyā*.

Vissatthāyāti apalibuddhāya, sandiddha⁶-vilambitādi-dosarahitāya.

Anelagalāyāti ela-galana-virahitāya. Yassa kassaci hi kathentassa eḷā galati lālā paggharati kheḷa-phusitāni vā nikkhamanti tassa vācā eḷagalā nāma hoti, tabbiparītāyāti attho.⁷

Atthassa viññāpaniyāti, ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ pākāṭam katvā bhāsitatthassa viññāpana-samatthāya.

¹ Sc vuccasīti; S^d vadhasīti; B^m vacchasīti.

² B^m dassanāya.

³ B^m udāharāṇa-.

⁴ B^m porī (but see p. 76).

⁵ SS. sukumālattana; B^m sukhumālattunena.

⁶ S^d sandiṭṭha; B^m sanniddha (see B. on C. VII. 4. 6).

⁷ B^m eḷā throughout; SS vary; B^m gal°; S^t gal°; S^d vary throughout (comp. S. VIII. 6. 2; C. IV. 14. 6; M. V. 13. 9).

Jiṇṇo ti jarā-jinṇatāya jiṇṇo. *Vuddho* ti aṅga-paccaṅgānam vuddhi-bhāvaṃ mariyādaṃ patto. *Mahallako* ti jāti-mahallakatāya samannāgato, cira-kāla-ppasūto ti vuttam hoti. *Addhagato* ti addhānaṃ gato. Dve tayo rāja-parivatte atito ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ sampatto. Pacchima-vayo nāma vassa-satassa pacchimo tatiya-bhāgo.

Api ca *jiṇṇo* ti porāṇo, cira-kāla-ppavatta-kulanvayo¹ ti vuttam hoti. *Vuddho* ti silācārādi-guṇa-vuddhippatto.² *Mahallako* ti vibhava-mahantatāya samannāgato. *Addhagato* ti magga-paṭipanno, Brāhmaṇānaṃ vata-cariyādi-mariyādaṃ avitikkamma caraṇa-silo.³ *Vayo anuppatto* ti jāti-vuddha-bhāvaṃ pi antima-vayaṃ anuppatto.

6. *Evam rutte* ti evaṃ tehi Brāhmaṇehi vutte. Soṇa-daṇḍo, 'Ime Brāhmaṇā jāti-ādīhi mama vaṇṇaṃ vadanti, na kho pana me yuttam attano vaṇṇe rajjitum, handāhaṃ etesaṃ vādaṃ bhinditvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahanta-bhāvaṃ paññāpetvā etesaṃ tattha gamaṇaṃ karomīti' cintetva, *Tena hi bho mama pi suṇathāti*⁴ ādim āha. Tattha ye pi ubhato sujāto ti ādayo attano guṇehi sadisā guṇā⁵ ti pi 'Ko cāhaṃ ke⁶ ca Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo guṇā' ti attano guṇehi uttaritare yeva maññamaṇo, itare pana ekantena va Bhagavato mahanta-bhāva-dīpanattham pakāseti.

Mayam eva arahāmāti, evaṃ niyamento v'ettha idaṃ dīpeti : 'Yadi guṇa-mahantatāya upasaṃkamitabbo nāma hoti, yathā Sinerum upanidhāya sāsapo mahāsamuddaṃ upanidhāya gopadakaṃ⁷ sattaṃ mahā-saresu udakaṃ upanidhāya ussāva-bindu paritto lāmaḥ, evaṃ eva Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo pi guṇe upanidhāya ambhākaṃ guṇā parittā lāmakā. Tasmā *mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtun'* ti.

Mahantaṃ nāti-saṅgham ohāyāti māti-pakkhe asīti kula-

¹ Scd kulavaṇṇo.

² Sc carasi; Sdt carayi.

³ Sdt guṇo.

⁷ St gopadeladakaṃ.

³ Bm vuddhiyā yutto.

⁴ Sc suṇati; Bm suṇathāti.

⁶ SS. ko.

sahassāni piti-pakkhe asitin ti¹ evaṃ satṭhi-kula-sata-sahassam ohāya pabbajito.

Bhūmigatañ ca rehāsatthañ cāti, ettha rājaṅgaṇe c'eva uyyāne ca sudhā-matṭa-pokkharaniyo satta-ratana-pūrā² katvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapita-dhanam bhūmi-gatam nāma, pāsādā-niyyūhādayo pi pūretvā ṭhapitam vehāsattham³ nāma. Etan tāva kula-pariyāyena āgatam. Tathāgatassa pana jāta-divase yeva saṅkho elo uppalo puṇḍariko ti cattāro nidhayo upagatā, yesu⁴ saṅkho gāvutiko elo adḍha-yojaniko uppalo tigāvutiko puṇḍariko yojaniyo ti tesu pi gahita-gahitam pūrati yeva. Iti *Bhagavā pahūtaṃ hirañña-suraṇṇam ohāya pabbajito* ti veditabbo.

Daharo va samāno ti taruṇo va samāno. *Susu-kāla-keso*⁵ ti sutṭhu-kāla-keso, añjana-vaṇṇa-keso va hutvā ti attho. *Bhaddenāti* latṭhakeṇa,⁶ paṭhamena vayasāti tiṇṇam vayānam paṭhama-vayena.

Akāmakanan ti anicchamānānam, anādaratthe sāmī⁷-vacanam. Assūni mukhe etesan ti *assu-mukhā*, tesam assu mukhānam, assu-kilinna-mukhānan ti attho. *Rudantānan* ti kanditvā rodamanānam.

Akkhuddāvakāso ti, ettha Bhagavato aparimāṇo yeva dassanāvakāso⁸ ti veditabbo.

Tatr' idaṃ vatthum. Rājagahe kira aññataro Brāhmaṇo, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa pamāṇam gahetum na sakkā'⁹ ti sutvā, Bhagavato piṇḍāya pavisana-kāle satṭhi-hatṭham veṇum gahetvā nagara-dvārassa bahi ṭhatvā, sampatte Bhagavati veṇum gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Veṇu Bhagavato jānuka-mattam pāpuṇi. Puna-divase dve veṇū ghatetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Bhagavā pi dviṇṇam veṇūnam upari dve-veṇu-mattam¹⁰ eva paññāyamāno 'Brāhmaṇa kiṃ karosīti' āha. 'Tumbūkam pamāṇam gaṇhāmīti.' 'Brāhmaṇa sace pi tvam sakala-cakkavāla-gabbham pūretvā ṭhita-veṇū

¹ Bm pitu-p. asiti k. sahasaniti.

² Bm satta-ratanānam pure.

⁴ Bm uggatā tesu.

⁶ Bm lakkhanena.

⁸ Bm dassanāya okāso.

¹⁰ Bm kaṭi-mattam.

³ SS vehāsa-gatan.

⁵ Bm sukāla-; Sd Dussu-kāla-.

⁷ SS sāpi-.

⁹ St Bm sakko.

ghaṭetvā āgamissasi n' eva me pamāṇaṃ gahetum sakkhissasi. Na hi mayā cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappa-sata-sahassaṃ ca tathā pāramiyo pūritā yathā me paro pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyya. Atulo Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato appameyyo' ti vatvā Dhammapade¹ gātham āha.

Te tādise pūjayato nibbute akutobhaye²

Na sakkā puññaṃ saṅkhātum im' ettam³ api kenaci.

Gāthā-pariyosāne caturāsīti paṇa-sahassāni amatam pīvimsu.

Aparam pi vatthu. Rāhu kira Asurindo cattāri yojana-sahassāni attha ca yojana-satāni ucco, bāhantaram assa dvā-dasa yojana-satāni, [bahalantarena cha-yojana-satāni,]⁴ hatthatala-pādatalānaṃ puthulattena tīṇi yojana-satāni, aṅgulipabbāni paññāsa yojanāni, bhamuk-antaram paññāsa yojanaṃ, [mukhaṃ dvi-yojana-sataṃ ti-yojana-sataṃ gambhīram ti-yojana-sataṃ parimaṇḍalam, gīvā ti-yojana-sataṃ]⁵ nalātam⁶ ti-yojana-sataṃ, sisam nava-yojana-sataṃ. 'So 'ham ucco 'smi satthāram oṇamitvā oloketum na sakkhissāmīti' n' āgacchati.⁷ So ekadivasam Bhagavato vaṇṇam sutvā, 'Yathā kathañci⁸ olokessāmīti' āgato. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayam viditvā: 'Catusu iriyāpathesu kataraṇa dassessāmīti' cintetva, 'ṭhitako nāma nīco pi ucco viya paññāyati, nipanno v' assa attā⁹ dassessāmīti,' 'Ānanda gandha-kuṭi-pariveṇe mañcakam paññāpehīti' vatvā, tattha siha-seyyam kappesi. Rāhu āgantvā¹⁰ nipannam Bhagavantam gīvam unnāmetvā nabha-majjhe puṇṇa-candaṃ viya ullokesi. 'Kim idam Asurindāti' ca vutte, 'Bhagavā oṇamitvā¹¹ oloketum na sakkhissāmīti n' āgañchin¹² ti.' 'Na mayā Asurinda adhomukhena pāramiyo pūrita, uddhaggam eva katvā dānaṃ dinnan 'ti. Tam divasam Rāhu saraṇam agamāsi. Evaṃ Bhagavā *akhuddāvakāso dassanāya*.

¹ Bm omits.

³ Bm imettham (comp. Dh. 196; SS omit the verses).

⁴ SS omit

² Bm akulobhaye.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ Bm nalātam.

⁷ Sd nāgacchāti; Bm cintetvā nāgacchi.

⁸ So Bm kathaṃ ca.

⁹ St attānam.

¹⁰ So Bm nabha-

¹¹ Bm onāmetvā.

¹² So Bm n'āgacchin (cch separately).

Catu-pārisuddhi-sīlena *silavā*. Taṃ pana sīlaṃ ariyaṃ uttamam parisuddham, tenāha *ariya-sīli* ti. Tad etaṃ ana-vajjatthena¹ kusalaṃ, tenāha *kusala-sīli* ti. *Kusalena silenāti* idam assa vevacanam.

*Bahunnam*² *ācariya-pācariyo* ti. Bhagavato ekekāya dhamma-desanāya caturāsītim pi pāṇa-sahassāni aparimāṇā pi devamanussā maggaphalāmatam pivanti. Tasmā *bahunnam ācariyo*. Sāvaka-veneyyānam pana *pācariyo* ti.

Khīṇa-kāma-rāgo ti, ettha kāmam Bhagavato sabbe pi kilesā khīṇā, Brāhmaṇo pana te na jānāti attano jānanatthāne yeva guṇam katheti.

Vigata-cāpallo ti 'Patta-maṇḍanā cīvāra-maṇḍanā senāsa-na-maṇḍanā imassa vā pūti-kāyassa kelanā paṭikelanā'³ ti evam-vutta-cāpalya⁴-virahito.

Apāpa-purekkhāro ti, āpāpe nava lok-uttara-dhamme purato katvā vicarati. *Brahmaññāya pajāyāti* Sāriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapādi-bhedāya Brāhmaṇa-pajāya [etissāya ca pajāya]⁵ purekkhāro. Ayaṃ hi pajā Samaṇam Gotamaṃ purakkhatvā⁶ caratīti attho. Api ca apāpa-purekkhāro ti na pāpam purekkhāro, na pāpam purato katvā carati pāpam na icchatīti attho. *Kassā*. Brahmaññāya pajāya. Attanā saddhim paṭiviruddhāya pi brāhmaṇa-pajāya aviruddho hitasukh-atthiko yevāti vuttam hoti.

Tiro-ratthā ti para-ratthato. *Tiro-janapadā* ti para-janapadato. *Sampucchitum*⁷ *āgacchantīti*, khattiya-pañḍitādayo c' eva deva-brahma-nāga-gandhabbādayo ca 'pañhe abhisamkharitvā pucchissāmāti' āgacchanti. Tattha keci pucchāya vā dosam vissajjana-sampaticchane⁸ vā asamatthatam salla-kkhetvā apucchitvā va tuṅhī nisīdanti, keci pucchanti, kesaṇ ci Bhagavā va pucchāya ussāham janetvā vissajjeti. Evam sabbesam pi tesam vimatiyo, tīram patvā mahā-samuddassa ūmiyo viya, Bhagavantam patvā va bhijjanti.

¹ Sct -atthana; Sd -atthāna.

³ Bm . . . pa . . . kelāyanā paṭikelāyanā.

⁴ Sct cāpala-; Bm cāpallā.

⁶ Bm purakkhitvā.

⁸ Sc sampavissajjane; Sd sampavijjane.

² Bm bahūnam (twice).

⁵ Not in SS.

⁷ Bm pañham pucchitum.

*Ehi-sāgata*¹-*vādtti* deva-manussa-pabbajita-gahaṭṭhesu taṃ taṃ attano santike² āgataṃ 'ehi sāgatan' ti evaṃ-vāditi attho.

Sākhilo ti. Tattha katamaṃ sākhalyaṃ? 'Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā' ti³ ādinā nayena vutta-sākhalyena samanāgato mudu-vācano⁴ ti attho.

Sammodako ti paṭisanthāra-kusalo.⁵ Āgatānaṃ catunnaṃ parisānaṃ 'kacci bhikkhu khamaṇīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyan' ti ādinā nayena sabbamaṃ addhāna-darathaṃ vūpasamento viya paṭhamataraṃ sammodanīya-kathaṃ kattā ti attho.

Abbhākuṭiko ti, yathā ekacce pariamaṃ katvā⁶ thaddhamukhā saṃkucita-mukhā honti na ediso. Parisa-dassanena pan' assa bālātapa-dassanena⁷ viya padumaṃ mukha-padumaṃ vikasati⁸ puṇṇa-canda-sassirikamaṃ hoti.

Uttāna-mukho ti, yathā ekacce nikkujjita-mukhā viya sampattāya pariāya na kiñci kathenti atidullabha-kathā honti na evarūpo. Samaṇo pana Gotamo sulabha-katho, na tassa santikamaṃ āgatāgatānaṃ 'Kasmā mayamaṃ idh 'ūgatā' ti vippaṭisāro uppajjati, dhammaṃ pana sutvā attamaṇā va hontīti dasseti.

Pubba-bhāsiti bhāsanto va paṭhamataraṃ bhāsati. Tañ ca kho kāla-yuttaṃ pamāṇa-yuttaṃ attha-nissitam eva bhāsati na niratthaka-kathaṃ.

Na tasmaṃ gāme vā ti, yattha kira Bhagavā paṭivasati, tattha mahesakkhā devatā ārakkhamaṃ gaṇhanti. Tā nissāya manussānaṃ upaddavo na hoti. Paṇsupisācakādayo eva hi manusse vihethenti,⁹ te tāsamaṃ ānubhāvena dūramaṃ apakkamanti. Api ca Bhagavato mettā-balena pi na amanussā manusse vihethenti.

Samghī ti ādisu anusāsitaṃ sayamaṃ vā uppādito samgho assa atthīti samghī. Tādiso c'assa gaṇo atthīti gaṇī. Purima-padassa vā vevacanamaṃ etaṃ. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena gaṇassa ācāriyo ti gaṇācariyo. *Puthu-tittha-karānaṃ* ti bahunnaṃ¹⁰ tittha-karānaṃ.

¹ B^m svāgata (twice).

² D. I. 9.

³ B^m paṭisanthāra-.

⁴ B^m samphassen' eva ca.

⁵ B^m vihethenti (twice).

⁶ B^m santikamaṃ.

⁷ Sdt mudā-vācano.

⁸ Sc B^m patvā.

⁹ Sc vikasiti; B^m vikasitaṃ.

¹⁰ Sc^d bahunnaṃ; B^m bahūnaṃ.

Yathā rā tathā rā ti yena vā tena vā Acelakādi-mattakenāpi kāraṇena. *Samudāgacchatīti* samantato udāgacchati, abhivaḍḍhati.

Atithino te hontīti te ambhākaṃ āgantuka-navakā pāhunaḃkā hontīti attho.

Pariyāpuṇāmtī jānāmi.

Aparimāna-vaṇṇo ti tathā-bhūten'¹ eva sabbaññunā pi appameyya-vaṇṇo 'Pag eva mādisenāti' dasseti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ :

Buddho pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ
Kappam pi ce aññaṃ abhāsamaṇo.
Khīyetha kappo cira-dīghamantare
Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassāti.

7. Imamaṃ paua Satthu² guṇa-kathaṃ sutva te Brāhmaṇā cintayimsu : ' *Yathā Soṇadaṇḍo* Brāhmaṇo *Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati* anoma-guṇo so bhavaṃ Gotamo, evamaṃ tassa guṇe jānamānena kho pana ācariyena aticiraṃ adhivāsitaṃ, handa naṃ anuvattāmāti' anuvattayimsu. Tasmā evamaṃ *cutte te Brāhmaṇā* ti-ādi vuttam.

Tattha *alam evāti* vuttam eva. *Api puṭaṇsenāti*, puṭaṇsam³ vuccati pātheyyaṃ, pātheyyaṃ⁴ gahetvā pi upasaṃkamitum yuttam evāti attho.⁵ Puṭo aṇse assāti puṭaṇso. Tena puṭaṇsena. Aṇsena pātheyya-putaṃ vahantenāpīti vuttam hoti.

8. *Tiro vanasaṇḍa-gatassāti* anto vana-saṇḍe gatassa, vi-hāra-abbhantaraṃ pavitṭhassāti attho.

9. *Añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā* ti. Ye te ubhato-pakkhikā te evamaṃ cintayimsu : 'Sace no micchā-diṭṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesamaṃ "Kiṃ añjali matta-karaṇena pi vandantaṃ nāma hotīti ?" vakkhāma. Sace no sammā-diṭṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Bhagavantaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesamaṃ "Kiṃ sīsena bhūmiṃ paharantaṃ eva vanditaṃ hoti, nanu añjali-kammaṃ pi vandanaṃ evāti ?" vakkhāmāti.'

¹ B^m tathārūpen'.

² B^m puṭosenāti puṭosam.

³ B adds Puṭaṇsenāti pi paṭho. Tassattho.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ B^m tam.

Nāma-gottan ti. ‘Bho Gotama ahaṃ asukassa putto Datto nāma, Mitto nāma, idha āgato’ ti vadantā nāmaṃ sāventi nāma, ‘Bho Gotama ahaṃ Vāsetṭho nāma Kaccāyano nāma idh’āgato’ ti vadantā gottam sāventi nāma. Ete kira daḷiddā jīṇṇā kula-pūttā ‘parisa-majjhe nāma-gotta-vasena pākātā bhavissāmāti’ evaṃ akāṃsu.

Ye pana *tuṇhī-bhūtā nisīdīṃsu* te kerāṭikā c’ eva andha-bālā ca. Tattha kerāṭikā ‘Ekam dve kathā-sallāpe pi karonto vissāsiko hoti, atha vissāse sati ekam dve bhikkhā adātum na yuttan’ ti tato attānaṃ mocetvā tuṇhī nisīdanti. Andha-bālā aññānatā yeva avakkhitta-mattikā-piṇḍo viya yattha kattha ci tuṇhī-bhūtā nisīdanti.

11. *Cetasā ceto parivittakkaṇ* ti. Bhagavā, ‘Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo āgata-kālato paṭṭhāya adho-mukho thaddha-gatto kiñci cintayamāno nisinno, kin nu kho cintetīti’ āvajjanto, attano cetasā tassa cittam aññāsi. Tena vuttam *cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṇ aññāyāti*.

Vihāñattīti vighātaṃ āpajjati.

13. *Anuriloketvā parisān* ti. Bhagavatā saka-samaye pañhapucchanena udake miyyamāno ukkhipivā thale ṭhapito viya samapassaddha¹-kāya-citto hutvā parisam saṃgaṇhanattham ‘Diṭṭhi-sañcaren’² eva upadbārentu me bhavanto³ vacanan’ ti vadanto viya anuriloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Sujam paggaṇhantānan ti yañña-yajanatthāya sujam paggaṇhantesu Brāhmaṇesu paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā ti attho. Sujāya dīyamānaṃ mahā-yāgaṃ paṭigaṇhantānan ti Porāṇā.

14. Iti Brāhmaṇo saka-samaya-vasena sammad eva pañham vissajjesi. Bhagavā pana visesato uttama-brāhmaṇassa dassanattham *Imesaṃ panāti ādim āha*.

17. *Etad avocun* ti, ‘sace jāti-vaṇṇa-manta-sampanno Brāhmaṇo na hoti, atha ko carahi loka Brāhmaṇo bhavissati. Nāseti no ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo, hand’ assa vādam paṭikkhipāmāti’⁴ cintetvā etad avocum.

¹ Seht samassattha.

³ Sd bhagavanto; Bm bhonto.

² So sacaren’; Bm sañjānen’.

⁴ Bm paṭikkhipissāmāti.

Aparadattī paṭikkhipati. *Anupakkhandattī* anupavisati. Idam 'sace tvam pasāda-vasena Samaṇam Gotamam saraṇam gantu-kāmo gaccha, mā Brāhmaṇa¹-samayaṃ bhindīti' adhippāyena āhamsu.

18. *Etad avocāti*. 'Imesu Brāhmaṇesu evaṃ ekappahārena va vicarantesu ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa te nissadde katvā² Soṇadaṇḍen' eva saddhiṃ kathe-mīti' cintetvā etaṃ *Sace*³ *kho tumhākaṃ* ti ādikaṃ vacanam avoca.

19. *Saha dhammenāti sakāraṇena*.⁴

20. *Samasamo* ti ṭhapetvā eka-desa-samataṃ⁵ sama-bhā-vena samo, sabbākārena samo ti attho.

Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmi, bhaginiyā-puttassa mātā-pitaro kiṃ na jānissati. Kula-koṭi-dīpanaṃ sandhāya evaṃ⁶ vadati.

Musā pi bhāseyyāti attha-bhañjakam musā-vādam kareyya.⁷

Kim vaṇṇo karissattī abbhantare guṇe asati kiṃ karissati? Kim assa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissatīti attho. Athāpi 'Siyā puna "pakati-sīle ṭhitassa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ sādhetīti." Evam pi sīlam eva sādheyyati. Tasmim hi 'ssa asati Brāhmaṇa-bhāvo nāhosīti' sammoha-mattam vaṇṇādayo.

21. Idam pana sutvā te Brahmaṇā 'Sabhāvaṃ ācariyo āha, akāraṇā va mayaṃ ujjbhāyimhāti' tunhī ahesuṃ. Tato Bhagavā 'Kathito Brāhmaṇena pañho.⁸ Kim pan' ettha pati-ṭṭhātum sakkhissati na sakkhissatīti?' Tassa vīmaṇsan-attham *Imesaṃ pana Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Sīla-paridhotā ti sīla-parisuddhā.

Yattha sīlam tattha paññā ti, yasmim puggale sīlam tatth' eva paññā. Kuto dussīle paññā ti paññā-rahite vā jaḷe eḷamūge kuto⁹ sīlan ti. *Sīla-paññāṇan* ti sīlaṃ ca paññāṇan ca.¹⁰ Paññāṇan ti paññā yeva.

22. *Evaṃ etaṃ Brāhmaṇāti* Bhagavā Brāhmaṇassa vaca-

¹ Bm brahmaṇassa.

² Bm sace nu.

³ Bm samattaṃ.

⁴ Sc kareyyam; Bm ktheyya.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ Sch nissaddetvā; Sdt nissandetvā.

⁷ Bm saha kāraṇena.

⁸ Bm -padīpanam sandhāy' eva.

⁹ SS pañho ti; Bm kathite . . . pañhe.

¹⁰ SS add sīla; Bm adds sīla-paññāṇan.

nam anujānanto āha. Tattha *śīla-paridhotā paññā* ti catu-
pārisuddhi-sīlena dhotā. Katham pana sīlena paññam dho-
vatīti? Yassa puthujjana-sīlam satthi asīti vassāni akhaṇḍam
hoti, so maraṇa-kāle pi sabba-kilese jhāpetvā¹ sīlena paññam
dhovitvā arahattam gaṇhāti, Katthaka²-sāla-pariveṇe Mahā³-
Satthivassa-tthero viyo. There kira maraṇa-mañce nipajjitvā
balava-vedanāya nitthanante,⁴ Vasabha-mahārājā⁵ 'theram
passissāmīti' gantvā pariveṇa-dvāre t̥hito tam saddam sutvā
pucchi: 'Kissa saddo ayan' ti? 'Therassa nitthanana⁶-saddo'
ti. 'Pabbajjāya satthi-vassena vedanā pariggaha-mattam
pi na katam. Na dāni tam vandissāmīti' nivattitvā Mahā-
bodhim vanditum gato. Tato upatthāka-daharo theram āha,
'Kim no bhante lajjāpetha.⁷ Saddho rājā vipparisārī hutvā
'na vandissāmīti'' gato' ti. 'Kasmā āvuso' ti?

'Tumhākam nitthanana⁸-saddam sutva' ti.

'Tena hi me okāsam karothāti' vatvā, vedanam vikkham-
bhetvā⁹ arahattam patvā daharassa saññam akāsi: ¹⁰ 'Gacch'
āvuso, idāni rājānam amhe vandāpehāti.' Daharo gantvā,
'Idāni kira theram vandathāti' āha. Rājā sumsumāra-¹¹
patitena theram vandanto: 'Nāham ayyassa arahattam
vandāmi, puthujjana-bhūmiyam pana t̥hatvā rakkhita-sīlam
eva vandāmīti' āha. Evam sīlena paññam dhovati nāma.
Yassa pana abbhantare sīla-saṃvaro n' atthi, ugghaṭitaññutāya
pana catuppadiya-gāthā-pariyosāne paññāya sīlam dhovitvā
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇāti. Ayam paññāya
sīlan dhovati nāma, seyyathāpi Santati mahāmatto.¹²

Katamam pana tam Brāhmaṇāti. Kasmā āha? Bhagavā
kira cintesi: 'Brāhmaṇānam samaye pañca sīlāni sīlan ti
paññāpentī, veda-ttaya-uggahaṇa-paññam¹³ paññā ti, upari

¹ St ghātetvā; Scd omit.

² Bm Kandara.

³ So Scdt.

⁴ Bm thero . . . nitthunanto (see J. I. 463; II. 362, 363; IV. 446).

⁵ King of Ceylon A.D. 66-110, but Bm has Tissa-mahārājā.

⁶ SS nitthana; Bm nitthunha.

⁷ Set lajjāpetha = Bm.

⁸ Bm nitthuna.

⁹ Bm vikkhambhitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adāsi.

¹¹ Bm susumāra.

¹² See the story in the Dhp. Com. pp. 306-311.

¹³ SS omit paññam; Bm omits uggahaṇa.

visesaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Brāhmaṇassa uttari-visesa-bhūtam magga-sīlaṃ phala-sīlaṃ magga-paññaṃ phala-paññaṃ ca¹ dassetvā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ nitthapeyyaṃ² ti. Atha naṃ kathetu-kamyatāya pucchanto: *Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇa sīlaṃ katamā sā pañña* ti āha. Atha Brāhmaṇo, 'Mayā saka-samaya-vasena pañho vissajjito. Samaṇo pana Gotamo maṃ puna nivattitvā pucchati. Idāni 'ssāhaṃ cittaṃ paritosevā vissajjitum sakkuṇeyyaṃ vā, na vā? Sace sakkhissaṃ paṭhamam uppannā pi me lajjā bhijjissati asakkontassa pana na-sakkomīti-vacane doso n' atthīti' nivattitvā, Bhagavato yeva bhāraṃ karonto: *Ettaka-paramā va mayan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *ettaka-paramā* ti 'ettakaṃ sīla-paññānaṃ ti vacanam eva paramaṃ ambhakaṃ, te mayam ettaka-paramā. Ito param bhāsītassa etassa attham na jānāmāti' attho.

23. Ath' assa Bhagavā sīla-paññāna²-mūla-bhūtaṃ Tathāgatassa uppādato pabhūti sīla-paññānaṃ dassetum *Idha Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho Sāmañña-phale vutta-nayen' eva vedītabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Idha tividham pi sīlaṃ 'idam pi' ssa hoti silasmin' ti evaṃ sīlam icc eva niyātitaṃ,³ paṭhamajjhānādīni cattāri jhānāni atthato⁴ paññā-sampadā. Evaṃ paññā-vasena pana aniyātetvā vipassanādi-paññāya padaṭṭhāna-bhāva-mattena dassetvā vipassanā-paññato⁵ paṭṭhāya paññā niyātitaṃ ti.

24. *Śvātānāyāti* padassa attho ajjatanāyāti ettha vuttanayen' eva vedītabbo.

26. *Tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyyāti*, tena tumhe dūrato va disvā āsanā vuṭṭhita-kāraṇena maṃ parisā, 'Ayaṃ Soṇadāṇo pacchima-vaye tthito mahallako, Gotamo pana daharo yuvā, natta⁶ pi' ssa nappahoti, so nāma attano nattu-bhāvam⁷ pi appattassa āsanā vuṭṭhāsīti'⁸ paribhaveyya.

Āsanā me taṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Mama agāravena avuṭṭhānaṃ

¹ Bm ca tesam.

² Bm niyyād° (three times).

³ Bm paññāto.

⁷ Bm natta-bhāvam.

³ Bm paññāya.

⁴ Sc atthathato; Sd attato.

⁶ Bm putta-natta.

⁸ Sc vuṭṭhatiti; S^c vuṭṭhāsītīti.

nāma n' atthi, bhoga-nāsa¹-bhayena pana na utṭhahissāmi.² Tam tumhehi c' eva mayā ca nātum vattati. Tasmā *Asanā me etaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo paccuṭṭhānaṃ dhāretūti*. Iminā kira sadiso kuhako dullabho, Bhagavati³ pan' assa agāraṃ nāma n' atthi. Tasmā bhoga-nāsa-bhayā kuhana-vasena evaṃ vadati. Parapadesūpi es' eva nayo.

27. *Dhammiyā kathāyāti* ādisu taṃkhaṇānurūpāya dhamma-kathāya diṭṭha-dhammika-samparāyikaṃ atthaṃ *sandassetvā*,⁴ kusala-dhamme *samādapetvā* gaṇhāpetvā, tath' eva ca naṃ⁵ *samuttejetvā* sa-ussāhaṃ katvā, tāya ca sa-ussāhatāya⁶ aññehi ca vijjamāna-guṇehi *sampahaṇsetvā* dhamma-ratana-vassaṃ vassitvā, *utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi*.

Brāhmaṇo pana attano kuhakatāya evaṃ pi Bhagavati dhamma-vassaṃ vassante visesaṃ nibbatetum⁷ nāsakkhi. Kevalam assa āyatim nibbānatthāya vāsanā-bhāgiyā va⁸ sabbā purima-paccima-kathā ahoṣīti.

⁹ Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Atṭhakatthāya
Soṇadaṇḍa-sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.¹⁰

¹ Bm nāsana (twice).

³ Bm Bhagavato.

⁵ Scd tattha vacanaṃ; St tattha ca nā; Bm tattha naṃ.

⁶ Scd c' assa uss°; Bm ca uss°.

⁸ Bm -bhāgiyāya (omits va).

¹⁰ Bm adds catuttham.

² Bm utṭhahissāmi.

⁴ Bm sandassitvā.

⁷ Scd niddhantetum.

⁹ Bm begins iti.

V.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.¹

1. *Eram me sutam . . . pe . . . Magadhesūti* Kūṭadanta-suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Magadhesūti Magadhā nāma jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesan nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhi-saddena Magadhā ti vuccati. Tasmim Magadhesu janapade. Ito param purimasutta dvaye vutta-nayam eva.

Ambalaṭṭhikā Brahmajāle-vutta-sadisū va.²

Kūṭadanto ti tassa Brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ.

*Upakkhato*³ ti sajjito.

Vacchatarā-satānti vaccha-satāni. *Urabbhā* ti taruṇa-mendakā vuccanti. Ete tāva Pāḷiyam āgatā yeva, Pāḷiyam pana anāgatānam pi anekesaṃ miga-pakkhīnaṃ satta-satta-satāni sampiṇḍitān' evāti veditabbāni. Sabba⁴-satta-satika-yāgaṃ kir' esa yajitu-kāmo hoti.

*Thūṇūpanitānti*⁵ bandhitvā ṭhapanatthāya yūpa-saṃkbhātān thūṇaṃ upanītāni.

5. Paṭivasantīti yaññānubhavanatthāya parivasanti.⁶

9. *Ti-vidhan* ti, ettha vidhā vuccati ṭhapanā, ti-ṭṭhapanan ti attho. *Solasa-parikkhāran* ti solasa-parivāraṃ.

10. *Bhūta-pubban* ti, idaṃ Bhagavā paṭhavi-gataṃ nidhiṃ uddharitvā purato rāsīm karonto viya bhava-paṭicchannaṃ pubba-caritaṃ dassento āha.

Mahā-vijito ti. So kira sāgara-pariyantaṃ mahā-paṭhavi-

¹ Bm Kuṭa- (throughout).

² Scd °ṭo.

³ SS. °ṇitānti (see J. 3. 45).

⁴ See above, p. 41.

⁵ Bm satta.

⁶ Scd Bm paṭiv-.

maṇḍalam vijini, iti mahantaṃ vijitaṃ assāti Mahā-vijito tveva saṅkham agamāsi.

Adḍho ti ādisu, yo koci attano santakena vibhavana adḍho hoti, ayam pana na kevalaṃ adḍho yeva, mahaddhano, mahatā aparimāṇa-saṅkhena dhanena samannāgato. Pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahantā ulārā bhogā assāti mahā-bhogo. Piṇḍa-piṇḍa-vasena c' eva suvaṇṇamāsaka - rajatamāsakādi - vasena ca jātarūpa-rajatassa pahūtātāya pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato,¹ aneka-koṭi-saṅkhena jātā-rūpa-rajatena samannāgato ti attho.

Vittīti tutṭhi, vittiyā upakaraṇaṃ vittūpakaraṇaṃ, tutṭhi-kāraṇaṃ ti attho. Pahūtaṃ nānāvidhālaṅkāra-suvaṇṇa-rajata-bhājanādi-bhedam vittūpakaraṇaṃ assāti pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo. Satta - ratana - saṅkhatassa nidhetvā² ṭhapita-dhanassa sabba-pubbanaṅgaparāṇa-saṅgahitassa dhaññaassa ca pahūtātāya pahūta - dhana - dhañño. Idaṃ assa devasika-paribbaya - dāna - gahaṇādi - vasena parivattanaka - dhana - dhañña-vasena vuttaṃ. Paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro ti. Koso vuccati bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. Nidahitvā ṭhapita-dhanena paripuṇṇa-koso, dhaññaena ca paripuṇṇa-kotṭhāgāro ti attho. Atha vā catubbidho koso hatthī assā rathā raṭṭhan³ ti, tividham kotṭhāgāraṃ dhana-kotṭhāgāraṃ dhañña-kotṭhāgāraṃ vattha-kotṭhāgāraṃ ti, taṃ sabbaṃ pi paripuṇṇam assāti paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro.

Udapāditi uppajji. Ayam kira rājā ekadivasam ratanā-valokana-cūrikam nāma nikkhanto. So bhaṇḍāgārikam pucchi, 'Tāta idaṃ evaṃ bahuṃ dhanam kena saṅgharitan'⁴ ti? 'Tumbhākam pitāmahādīhi yāva sattamā kula-parivaṭṭā' ti. 'Idaṃ pana dhanam saṅgharitvā te kuhiṃ gatā' ti? 'Sabbe va te deva maraṇa-vasam gatā'⁵ ti. "Attano dhanam agahetvā va gatā tātāti"? 'Deva kiṃ vadatha? Dhanam nām' etaṃ pahāya gamaniyam eva, no ādāya gamaniyan' ti. Atha rājā nivattitvā siri-gabbhe nisinno Adhigatā kho me ti ādi cintesi, tena vuttaṃ Evaṃ cetaso parivālakko udapāditi.

¹ Bm pahuta (always).

² Bm nidahitvā.

³ Bm pattī.

⁴ Bm saṅkharitan (saṅgharitvā below, p. 302).

⁵ Bm patta.

Brāhmaṇaṃ āmantetvā ti. Kasmā āmantesi? Ayam kira evaṃ cintesi, 'Dānaṃ dentena nāna ekena paṇḍiteṇa saddhiṃ mantayitvā dātuṃ vaṭṭati, anāmantetvā kata-kammaṃ hi pacchānutāpaṃ karotīti.' Tasmā āmantesi. Atha Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Ayam rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātu-kāmo, janapade c' assa bahū corā, te avūpasametvā dānaṃ dentassa khīra-dadhi-taṇḍulādi-ke dāna-sambhāre āharantānaṃ nippurisāni gehāni corā vilumpissanti, janapado cora-bhayen' eva ākulo¹ bhavissati, tato rañño dānaṃ na ciram pavattissati, cittaṃ pi 'ssa ekaggaṃ na bhavissati, handa naṃ etam atthaṃ nāpemi.'² Tato tam atthaṃ nāpento *Bhoto kho rañño* ti ādim āha.

11. Tattha *sakaṇṭako* ti cora-kaṇṭakehi sakaṇṭako.

Pantha-duhanā ti pantha-dohā,³ pantha-ghātā ti attho.

Akicca-kārī assāti akattabbakārī adhamma-kārī bhaveyya.

Dassu-khīlan ti cora-khīlam. *Vadhenāti* māraṇena vā koṭṭanena vā. *Bandhenāti* andubandhanādīnā. *Jantiyā* ti hāniyā. 'Sataṃ gaṇhatha sabhaṃ gaṇhathāti' evaṃ pavattita-daṇḍenāti attho. *Garahāyāti*, pañca-sikhā-muṇḍa-karaṇaṃ gomayāsiṇcaṇaṃ gīvāya kuṇḍa-daṇḍaka-bandhanan ti evaṃ ādini katvā garahapāpanena. *Pabbājanāyāti* ratṭhato nīharaṇena. *Samūhanissāmīti* sammā hetunā nayena kāraṇena ūhanissāmī.

Hatāvasesakā ti matāvasesakā.

Ussahantīti ussāhaṃ karonti.

Anuppādetūti, dinne appahonte puna aṇṇaṃ pi bījaṇ ca bhattaṇ ca kasi-paribhaṇḍaṇ⁴ ca sabbhaṃ detūti attho. *Pābhatam anuppādetūti*, sakkhiṃ akatvā paṇṇe anāropetvā mūlacchejja-vasena baṇḍa-mūlaṃ detūti attho. Baṇḍamūlassa hi *pābhatan* ti nāmaṃ. Yathāha :

'Appakena pi medhāvī pābhatena vicakkaṇo

Samutṭhāpeti attānaṃ aṇuṃ aggaṃ va sandhaman' ti.⁵

*Bhatta-vetanan*⁶ ti devasika-bhattaṇ c' eva māsikādi-parib-

¹ Bm kolahalo.

² S^t dobhā; Bm duhā.

³ Jātaka I. 122.

⁴ Bm sañūp° (twice).

⁵ Bm kasi-upakaraṇa-bh°.

⁶ Bm vettanan.

bayañ ca. Tassa tassa kulassa kamma-sūrā-bhāvānurūpena
ṭhānantara-gāma-nigamādi-dānena saddhim detūti attho.

Sakamma-pasutā ti kasi-vañijjādisu sakesu kammesu
uyyuttā vyāvataḥ. *Rāsiko* ti dhana-dhaññānaṃ rāsiko.
Khematṭhitā ti khemena ṭhitā, abhayā. *Akaṇṭakā* ti cora-
kaṇṭaka-rahitā. *Mudā madamānā* ti muda¹-modamānā.
Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Aññam aññam pamudita-cittā ti
adhippāyo. *Apārutā*² *gharā* ti, corānaṃ abhāvena dvārāni
asamvaritvā vivata-dvārā ti attho.

12. *Etad avocāti*, janapadassa sabbākāreṇa iddha-phīta-
bhāvaṃ ñatvā etaṃ avoca.

Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ti. Brāhmaṇo kira cintesi: ‘Ayam
rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātum ativiya ussāha-jāto. Sace pana
attano anuyutta-khattiyādayo³ anāmantetvā dassati, nāssa⁴ te
attamanā bhavissanti. Yathā dāni⁵ te attamanā honti tathā
karissāmīti.’ Tasmā *Tena hi bhavan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *negamā* ti nigama-vāsino. *Jānapadā* ti janapada-
vāsino. *Āmantayatan* ti āmantetu, jānāpetu.

Yaṃ mama assāti, yaṃ tumbhakaṃ anujānanam⁶ mama
bhaveyya.

Amaccā ti piya-sahāyakā. *Pārisajjā* ti sesā āṇatti-karā.⁷

Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā ti yajatu bhavaṃ. Te kira ‘Ayam
rājā “Aham issaro” ti pasayha dānaṃ adatvā amhe āmantesi.
Aho tena suṭṭhukatan⁸ ti attamanā evam āhamsu. Anā-
mantite pan’ assa yañña-ṭṭhānaṃ dassanāya pi na gaccheyyum.

Yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti, ‘deyya - dhammasmiṃ hi asati
mahallaka-kāle ca evarūpaṃ dānaṃ dātum na sakkā. Tvaṃ
pana mahādhano c’ eva taruṇo ca, etena te yañña-kālo’ ti
dassento vadanti.

Anumati-pakkhā ti anumatiyā pakkhā, anumati-dāyakā ti
attho. *Parikkhārā bhavantīti* parivārā bhavanti.

‘Ratho sīla-parikkhāro⁹ jhānakkho cakka-vīriyo’
ti ettha pana alaṅkāro parikkhāro ti vutto.

¹ S^d omits; B^m modā.

² B^m anuyanta-.

³ B^m dānaṃ.

⁴ B^m kārakā.

⁵ B^m seta-parikkhāro.

⁶ B^m apāruta-.

⁷ B^m nassa.

⁸ S^d anujātam.

⁹ S^d suṭṭhukan.

13. *Atthahi aṅgeḥḥi ubhato-sujātātādīhi.*¹ Tattha *yasasā* ti *ānā-ṭhapana-samatthatāya*.

Saddho ti 'Dānassa phalaṃ atthīti' saddahati. *Dāyako* ti dāna-sūro. Na saddhāmattaken' eva tiṭṭhati, pariccajitum pi sakkotiti attho.

Dānapatī ti yam dānaṃ deti tassa pati hutvā deti, na dāso na saḥāyo. Yo hi attanā madhuraṃ bhuñjati paresaṃ amadhuraṃ deti, so dāna-saṃkhātassa deyya-dhammassa dāso hutvā deti. Yo yaṃ attanā bhuñjati tad eva deti, so saḥāyo hutvā deti. Yo pana attanā yena kenaci yāpeti paresaṃ madhuraṃ deti, so pati jeṭṭhako sāmi hutvā deti. Ayaṃ tādiso ti attho.

*Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika*² *vaṇibbaka-yācanakāna*³ ti. Ettha samita-pāpā Samaṇā, bāhita-pāpā Brāhmaṇā. *Kapaṇā* ti duggatā daḷidda-manussa. *Addhikā* ti pathāvino.

Vaṇibbakā ti, yena iṭṭhaṃ dinnam kantam manāpaṃ kālena anavajjam dinnam 'Dadam cittam pasideyya, gacchatu bhavam Brahmaloḥan' ti ādinā nayena dānassa vaṇṇam thomayamānā vicaranti.

Yācanakā ti, ye 'Pasata-mattam detha, sarāva-mattam dethāti' ādini vatvā yācamānā vicaranti.

Opāna-bhūto ti udapāna-bhūto. Sabbesam sādharāṇa-pari-bhogā cātummahāpathe khata⁴-pokkharāṇi viya hutvā ti attho.⁵

Suta-jātassāti, etthā sutam eva suta-jātam.

Atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetun ti. Ettha 'atīte puññassa katattā yeva me ayaṃ sampattīti' evam cinto atitam attham cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idāni puññam katvā va anāgate sakkā sampattim pāpuṇitun' ti cinto anāgatam attham cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idam puñña-kammaṃ nāma sappurisāciṇṇam, mayhañ ca bhogā pi samvijjanti dāyaka-cittam pi atthi, handāham puññāni

¹ Ss sujāto ādīhi. Tattha; Bm sujātādīhi atthahi (see below p. 8).

² Bm kapaṇaddhika.

³ All MSS vaṇ^o twice.

⁴ Bm cātummahāpathe khanita.

⁵ So also the S.P. on M. VI. 31. 11, comp. Mil. 411.

karomīti' cinto paccuppannam attham cintetum paṭibalo nāma hotīti veditabbo.

Iti imānti evam yathā vuttāni etāni. Etehi kira atṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgatassa dānam sabba-disāhi mahājano upasamkamati. 'Ayaṃ dujjāto kittakam kalam dassati, idān' eva vippaṭisārī hutvā ucchindissatīti'¹ evam ādini cintetvā na koci² anupasamkamitabbam maññati. Tasmā etani atṭha aṅgani parikkhārā bhavantīti vuttāni.

14. *Sujam paggaṅhantānan* ti, mahā-yāga-patigaṅhana-tṭhāne dāna-katacchum paggaṅhantānam.

Imehi catuhīti etehi sujātādīhi.³ Etesu hi sati⁴ 'Evam dujjātassa samvidhāuena pavatta-dānam kittakam kalam pavattissatīti' ādini vatvā upasamkamantāro na honti, garahitabbābhāvato pana upasamkamanti yeva. Tasmā imāni pi parikkhārā bhavantīti vuttāni.

15. *Tisso vidhā desesīti* tīni ṭhapanāni desesi. So kira cintesi 'Dānam dadamānā nāma tiṇṇam ṭhānānam aññatara-smim calanti, handāham imaṃ rājānam tesu ṭhānesu paṭhamataram yeva niccalam karomīti,' ten' assa tisso vidhā desesi.

So bhoto rañño ti, idaṃ kāraṇatthe sāmī-vacanam, *bhotā raññā* ti vā pātho.

Vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo ti, 'Bhogānam vigama-hetuko pacchānutāpo na kattabbo. Pubba-cetanā pana acalā patitṭhāpetabbā. Evam hi dānam mahapphalam hotīti dasseti. Itaresu dvīsu ṭhānesu es'eva nayo. Muñcana-cetanā pi hi pacchā samanussaraṇa-cetanā ca niccalā va kattabbā. Tathā akarontassa dānam na mahapphalam hoti nāpi uḷāresu bhogesu cittam namati, Mahā-Roruvam uppannassa setṭhigahapatino viya.

16. *Dasahākārehtti* dasahi kāraṇehi. Tassa kira evam ahosi, 'Sacāyam rājā dussile disvā, nassati vata me dānam, yassa me evarūpā dussilā bhuñjantīti silavantesu pi vippaṭisāram uppādessati, dānam na mahapphalam bhavissati, vippaṭisāro va nāma dāyakānam paṭiggāhakato ca uppa-

¹ Bm upacchandissatīti.

² Bm sujātādīhi (as above, p. 298).

³ Bm na kenaci upa°.

⁴ SS etehisu hi sati; Bm etesu pi asati.

jjissati, hand' assa paṭhamam eva taṃ vippaṭisāraṃ vino-
demīti' attho. Tasmā taṃ dasahākārehi uppajjitum¹ yuttam
paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.

Tesaṃ yeva tenāti, tesam yeva tena pāpena anittho vipāko
bhavissati na aññesan ti dasseti.

Yajataṃ bhavan ti detu bhavam. Sajatam ti vissajjetu.

Antaran ti abbhantaram.

17. *Solasehi akārehi cittam sandassesti.* Idha Brāhmaṇo
rañño mahādānamanumodanam nāma āraddho. Tattha
sandassesti, 'Idam dānam dātā evarūpaṃ sampattim labha-
tīti' dassetvā dassetvā kathesi.

Samādapesīti, tam attham sammā ādapetvā gāhāpetvā
gāhāpetvā² kathesi.

Samuttejesīti, vippaṭisāra-vinodanena tassa³ cittam vomā-
dāpesi.⁴

Sampahañsesīti, 'sundaran te katam, mahā-rāja, dānam
dadamānenāti' thutiṃ katvā katvā kathesi.

Vattā dhammato n' atthīti, dhammena samena kāraṇena
vattā n' atthi.

18. *Na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu⁵*
*barihisatthāyāti,*⁶ ye yūpa-nāmake mahāthambhe ussāpetvā
'asuka-rājā⁷ asuka-Brāhmaṇo evarūpaṃ.nāma mahā-yāgam
yajatīti' nāmam likhitvā ṭhapenti, yāni ca dabbha-tiṇāni⁸
lāyitvā⁹ vana-māla-samkhepena yañña-sālam parikkhipanti
bhūmiyāṃ vā santharanti,¹⁰ te pi na rukkhā chijjimsu, na
dabbhā lūyimsu,¹¹ kim pana gāvo vā ajādayo va haññissantīti
dasseti.

*Dāsā ti antojātādayo.*¹² *Pessā ti ye pubbam eva dhanam*
*gahetvā kammaṃ karonti.*¹³ *Kamma-karā ti ye bhatta-*
vetanam¹⁴ gahetvā karonti.

¹ B^m upacchijjitum (as below, p. 13).

² B^m tadattham samādapetvā samādapetvā.

³ B^m vodāpesi; S^d cāmādāpesi.

⁴ S^dt lūsiṃsu; B^m dabbā lāyimsu; S^c luyimsu. (Comp. Pug. IV. 24; S.
3. 1. 9.)

⁵ S^c atthāyātthāyāti: B^m parihimsutthāyāti.

⁶ B^m dabba.

⁷ B^m adds asukāmacco.

⁸ B^m pattharanti.

⁹ So all MSS.

¹⁰ B^m gehadāsādayo (but see p. 168).

¹¹ B^m pessā (thrice).

¹² B^m vettanam.

Daṇḍa-tajjitā nāma, daṇḍa-yatṭhi-muggarādini gahetvā ‘kammam karotha karothāti’ evam tajjitā. *Bhaya-tajjitā* nāma, ‘sace kammam karosi kara.’¹ No ce karosi chindis-sāma vā bandhissāma vā māressāma vā’ ti evam bhayena tajjitā. Ete pana na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na *assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akamsu*, atha kho piya-samudācāren’ eva samudācariyamānā akamsu. Na hi tattha dāsam vā dāsāti pessaṃ vā pessaṃti kamma-karaṃ vā kamma-karāti ālapanti. Yathā nāma-vasen’ eva pana piya-samudācāren’ eva ālapitvā itthi-purisa-balava-dubbalānaṃ anurūpam eva kammam dassetvā ‘Idaṃ c’ idaṃ ca karothāti’ vadanti. Te pi attano ruci-vasen’ eva karonti. Tena vuttam *Ye icchimsu te akamsu, ye na icchimsu na te akamsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akamsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akamsūti*.

Sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ eva so yañño niṭṭhānaṃ agamāsīti. Rājā kira bahi nagarassa catusu dvāresu anto nagarassa ca vemajjhe ti pañcasu ṭhānesu mahā-dāna-sālāyo kāretvā, ekekissā sālāya sata-sahassaṃ katvā divase divase pañca sata-sahassāni vissajjetvā, suriyuggama-nato paṭṭhāya tassa tassa kālassa anurūpehi sahatthena suvaṇṇa-katacchum gahetvā paṇītehi sappi-telādi-sammisseh’ eva yāgu-khajjaka-bhatta-vyañjana-pānakādīhi mahājanaṃ santappesi. Bhājanādini pūretvā gaṇhitu-kāmānaṃ tath’ eva dāpesi. Sāyaṇha-samaye pana vattha-gandha-mālādīhi sampūjesi. Sappi-ādīnaṃ pana mahā-cātiyo pūrāpetvā, ‘Yo yaṃ paribhuñjitu-kāmo so taṃ paribhuñjatūti,’ aneka-satesu ṭhānesu ṭhapāpesi. Tam sandhāya vuttam *sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ eva so yañño niṭṭhānaṃ agamāsīti*.

19. *Pahūtaṃ sūpateyyaṃ ādāyāti* bahum dhanam gahetvā. Te kira cintesum. ‘Ayaṃ rājā sappi-telādīni janapadato anāharāpetvā attano santakam eva niharitvā mahā-dānaṃ deti. Amhehi pana “Rājā na kiñci āharāpetīti” na yuttam tuṅhī-bhavitum. Na hi rañño ghare dhanam akkhaya-dhammā eva. Amhesu ca adentesu ko añño rañño dassati. Hand’ assa dhanam upaharāmāti.’² Te gāma-bhaṅgena³

¹ Sc kare; S^t omits; B^m kusalo.

² Sc upaharamāti; B^m upasamharāmāti.

³ B^m bhāgena (thrice).

nigama-bhaṅgena nagara-bhaṅgena va sāpateyyaṃ saṃgharivā¹ sakatāni pūrāpetvā rañño upaharimsu. Taṃ sandhāya *pahūtaṃ sāpateyyan* ti ādim āha.

20. *Puratthimena yaññāvatassāti* puratthime² nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāya puratthime bhāge. Yathā puratthima-disato āgacchantā khattiyānaṃ dāna-sālāya yāguṃ pivitvā rañño dāna-sālāyaṃ bhujjitvā nagaraṃ pavisanti, evarūpe pana tḥāne tḥapesum.

Dakkhiṇena yaññāvatassāti dakkhiṇe nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāyaṃ vutta - nayan' eva dakkhiṇa - bhāge tḥapesum. Pacchimuttareesu pi es' eva nayo.

21. *Aho yañño aho yañña-sampadā* ti. Brāhmaṇā sappi-ādīhi niṭṭhāna-gamaṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yaṃ loke madhuraṃ tad eva Samaṇo Gotamo katheti, hand' assa yaññaṃ pasaṇsamāti' tuṭṭha-cittā pasaṇsamānā evaṃ āhamsu.

Tuṅhi-bhūto va nisinno hotti, upari vattabbam atthaṃ³ cintayamāno nissaddo va nisinno hoti.

Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo parihārena pucchanto āha. Itarathā hi 'kiṃ pana tvam bho Gotama tadā rājā ahoṣi udāhu purohito⁴ Brāhmaṇo' ti? evaṃ ujukam eva pucchiyamāne agāravo viya hoti.

Atthi pana bho Gotamāti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo 'Sakala-Jambudīpa-vāsīnaṃ utṭhāya samuṭṭhāya dānaṃ nāma dātuṃ garu⁵ sakala-janapado ca attano kammāni akaronto nassissati. Atthi nu kho ambhākaṃ pi imambā yaññā añño yañño appasamārambhataro⁶ c' eva mahapphalataro cāti' etaṃ atthaṃ pucchanto āha.

Nicca-dānānti dhuva-dānāni, nicca-bhattāni.

Anukula-yaññānti, 'ambhākaṃ piti-pitāmahādīhi pavattitānīti katvā, pacchā duggata⁷-purisehi vaṃsa-paramparāya pavattetabbāni yāgāni. Evarūpāni kira sīlavante uddissa nibandha-dānāni tasmim kulesu daliddā pi na ucchindanti.⁸

¹ B^m saṃgharivā (kh above, p. 295). ² S^c -mena; B^m purattimato.

³ B^m vaitabba-mattam.

⁴ S^c porohito; B^m parohito.

⁵ B^m garukam (see p. 306).

⁶ B^m sambhātarato.

⁷ S^c pacchāgata; B^m pacchānugata.

⁸ S^c B^m upacchindanti (see above, p. 299).

Tatr' idam vatthu. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira ghare pañca nicca-bhatta-satāni dīyimsu, dantamaya-salākānam pañca-satāni ahesuṃ. Atha taṃ kulam anukkamena dāḷiddiyena abhibhūtam. Ekā tasmim kule dārikā eka-salākato uddham datum nāsakkhi. Sā pi pacchā Sātavāhana¹-rajjam gantvā, khalam sodhetvā laddha-dhaññena taṃ salākam adāsi. Ekothero rañño ārocesi. Rājā taṃ ānetvā aggamahesi-tṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya puna pañca pi salāka-satāni pavattesi.

23. *Dañḍappahārāṭi*, 'paṭipāṭiyā tiṭṭhatha tiṭṭhathāti' 'ujukam gantvā gaṇhathāti' ca ādini vatvā dīyamānā *dañḍappahārā pi galaggāhā pi dissanti*.

Ayam kho Brāhmaṇa hetu . . . pe . . . mahānisānsatarañ cāti. Ettha yasmā mahāyañño viya imasmim salāka-bhattena bahūhi veyyāvacca-karehi vā upakaraṇehi vā attho atthi, tasmā etaṃ appaṭṭhataram. Yasmā c' ettha na bahunnam kammaccheda-vasena pīlā-samkhāto samārambho atthi tasmā appa-samārambhataram. Yasmā c' etaṃ samghassa yiṭṭham pāriccattam tasmā yañño ti vuttam. Yasmā pana chaḷaṅga-samannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya mahā-samudde udakass' eva na sukaram puññābhisandassa pamāṇam kātum idam ca tathā-vidham, tasmā *mahapphalatarañ ca mahānisānsatarañ cāti* veditabbam.

24. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi—'Idam piṇḍa²-bhattam uṭṭhāya samuṭṭhāya dadato divāse divase ekassa kammam nassati nava-navo ussāho janetabbo va hoti. Atthi nu kho ito pi añño yañño appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro cāti.' Tasmā *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha. Tattha yasmā salāka-bhatte kicca-pariyosānam n' atthi, ekena uṭṭhaya samuṭṭhāya aññam kammam akatvā samvidhātabbam eva, vihāra-dāne pana kicca-pariyosānam atthi, paṇṇa-sālam vā hi kāretum koṭi-dhanam vissajjetvā mahāvihāram vā ekavāram³ dhana-pariccāgam katvā kāritam satt-aṭṭha-vassāni pi vassa-satam vassa-sahassam pi gacchati yeva, kevalam chinna-patita⁴ -tṭhāne paṭisāmkharaṇa-mattām eva

¹ Bm Setavāhana-

² Sd ekadvāram.

³ Bm pi nicca-

⁴ Sd chinna; Bm jinna-

kūtabbam hoti, tasmā idam vihāra-dānam salāka-bhattato appatthataram appa-samārambhatarāṇ ca hoti. Yasmā pan' ettha Suttanta-pariyāyena 'yāvad' eva sītassa pāṭighātāyāti' ādayo nava ānisaṅsū vuttā, Khandaka-pariyāyena

Sitam uṇham paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca.

Sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vutthiyo

Tato vātātapo ghorō sañjāto paṭihaññati

Leṇatthañ ca sukhatthan ca jhāyituñ ca vipassitum

Vihāra-dānam samghassa aggam Buddhena vaṇṇitam.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano

Vihāre kāraye rāme vāsaya' ettha bahussute

Tesam annaṇ ca pānaṇ ca vattha-senāsanāni ca

Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu vippasannena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammam desenti sabba-dukkhāpanūdanam

Yam so dhammam idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo¹

ti sattadasa ānisaṅsā vuttā, tasmā evam salāka-bhattato mahapphalatarāṇ ca mahānisaṅsatarāṇ cāti veditabbam. Samghassa pana pariccattā va yañño ti vuccati.

25. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Dhana-pariccāgam katvā vihāra-dānam nāma dukkaram, attano santakā kākaṇikā pi parassa duppariccajā. Handāham ito pi appatthataram yañnam pucchissāmīti.' Tato tam² pucchanto, *Atthi pana bho* ti ādim āha.

Tattha yasmā sakim pariccatte pi vihāre punappuna chādana-khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharāṇādi-vasena kiccam atthi yeva, saraṇam pana eka-bhikkhussa vā santike samghassa vā gaṇassa vā sakim gahitam gahitam eva hoti, n' atthi tattha punappuna kattabbatā, tasmā tam vihāra-dānato appatthatarāṇ ca appa-samārambhatarāṇ ca hoti. Yasmā saraṇā-gamanan³ nāma tiṇṇam ratanānam jīvita-pariccāga-mayam puñnam sabba-sampattim deti, tasmā mahapphalatarāṇ ca mahānisaṅsatarāṇ cāti veditabbam. Tiṇṇam pana ratanānam jīvita-pariccāga-vasena yañño ti vuccati.

¹ Cullavagga VI. 1. 5 = VI. 9. 2 = Jātaka I. 93.

² Bm param.

³ Bm saraṇa- (see p. 230).

26. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi ‘Attano jīvitam nāma parassa pariccajitum dukkaram, atthi nu kho ito pi appatthataro yañño ti?’ Tato tam pucchanto puna *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Tattha pānātipātā veramaṇi ti ādisu *veramaṇi* nāma virati. Sā ti-vidhā hoti, sampatta-virati samādāna-virati setu-ghāta-viratīti. Tattha yo sikkhāpadāni agahetvā pi kevalam attano jāti-gotta-kula-padesādīni anussaritvā ‘Na me idam paṭirūpan’ ti pānātipātādīni na karoti, sampatta-vatthum pariharati, tato ārakā¹ viramati, tassa sā virati sampatta-viratīti veditabbā. ‘Ajjatagge jīvita-hetu pi pāṇam na hanāmīti’ vā ‘pānātipātā viramāmīti’ vā ‘veramaṇim samādiyāmīti’ vā evam sikkhāpadāni gaṇhantassa pana virati samādāna-viratīti veditabbā. Ariya-sāvakaṇam pana magga-sampayuttā virati setu-ghāta-virati nāma. Tattha purimā dve viratiyo yaṃ jīvita² voropanādi-vasena vītikkamitabbam jīvitindriyādi-vatthum tam ārammaṇam katvā pavattanti, pacchimā nibbānārammaṇā va.

Ettha ca yo pañca sikkhāpadāni ekato gaṇhāti, tassa ekasmim bhinne sabbāni pi bhinnāni honti. Yo ekekaṃ gaṇhāti so yaṃ vītikkamati tad eva bhijjati. Setu-ghāta-viratiyā pana bhedo nāma n’ atthi. Bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako jīvita-hetu pi n’ eva pāṇam hanti,³ na suram pivati. Sace pi’ssa suraṇ ca khīraṇ ca missetvā mukhe pakkhipanti, khīram eva pavisati na surā. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā koñca-sakuṇāṇam khīra-missa-udake khīram eva pavisati na udakaṃ.⁴ Idam yoni-siddhan ti ce, idam pi dhammatā-siddhan ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana saraṇā-gamane ditṭhi-ujukakaraṇan nāma bhāriyaṃ, sikkhāpada-samādāne pana virati mattakam eva, tasmā etaṃ⁵ yathā tathā gaṇhantassāpi sādhuṃ gaṇhantassāpi appatthataram eva appa-samārambhatarāṇ ca. Pañca-sīla-sadisassa pana dānassa nāma abhāvato ettha mahapphalatā mahānisāsatā ca veditabbā. Vuttam h’ etaṃ :

¹ SS āramati.

⁴ See Ud. 8. 7.

² Bm omits.

⁵ Bm evam.

³ Bm hanati.

‘Pañc’imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṁsaññāni porāṇāni asaṁkiṇṇāni asaṁkiṇṇa-pubbāni na saṁkiyanti na saṁkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni Samaṇehi Brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkave ariya-sāvako pāṇātipātā pabhāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṁ sattānaṁ abhayaṁ deti averaṁ deti avyāpajjhaṁ deti, aparimāṇānaṁ sattānaṁ abhayaṁ datvā averaṁ datvā avyāpajjhaṁ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṁ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam pi bhikkhave paṭhamam dānaṁ mahādānaṁ . . . pe . . . viññūhīti. Puna ca paraṁ bhikkhave ariya-sāvako adinnādānaṁ pabhāya . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchā-cāraṁ pabhāya . . . pe . . . musāvādaṁ pabhāya . . . pe . . . surā-meraya - majja - pamādatṭhānaṁ pabhāya . . . pe . . . Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dānāni mahādānāni . . . pe . . . viññūhīti.’

Idaṁ ca pana sīla-pañcakaṁ ‘atta-sinehaṁ ca jīvitaṁ ca pariccajitvā rakkhissāmīti’ samādinnaṭṭāya yañño ti vuccati. Tattha kiñcāpi pañca-sīlato saraṇāgamanaṁ va jeṭṭhakaṁ, idaṁ pana saraṇā-gamane yeva paṭiṭṭhāya rakkhana-sīlavasena¹ mahapphalan ti vuttaṁ.

27. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, ‘Pañca-sīlaṁ nāma rakkhituṁ garu,² atthi nu kho aññaṁ kiñci idisaṁ eva hutvā ito appaṭṭhataṛaṇā ca mahapphalataṛaṇā cāti?’ Tato taṁ pucchanto puna pi *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Ath’ assa Bhagavā tividha - sīla - pāripūriyaṁ tṭhitassa paṭhama-jjhānādīnaṁ yaññānaṁ appaṭṭhataṛaṇā ca mahapphalataṛaṇā ca dassetu - kāmo Buddhuppādato paṭṭhāya desanaṁ ārabhanto *Idha Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yasmā heṭṭhā-vuttehi guṇehi samannāgato paṭhama-jjhanam paṭhamajjhānādisu tṭhito dutiyādīni nibbattento na kilamati, tasmā tāni appaṭṭhāni appa-samārambhāni. Yasmā pan’ ettha paṭhamam jhānaṁ eka-kappaṁ brahma-loke āyumaṁ deti, dutiyaṁ aṭṭha-kappe āyumaṁ deti, tatiyaṁ catusatṭhi kappe, catuttham pañca-kappa-satāni, tad eva ākāśānañcāya-

¹ Bm rakkita-.

² Bm garukaṁ (as above p. 302).

tanādi-samāpatti-vasena bhāvitam vīsati cattārīsa satṭhi caturāsīti ca kappa-sahassāni āyum deti, tasmā mahapphalataram mahānisaṅsatarāṇ ca. Nīvaraṇādīnam pana paccanīka-dhammānam pariccattattā tam yañño ti veditabbam. Vipassanā-ñāṇam pi, yasmā catutthajjhāna-pariyosānesu guṇesu patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appattham appa-samārambham, vipassanā-sukha-sadisassa pana sukhasa abhāvā mahapphalam, paccanīka-kilesa-pariccāgā yañño. Manomayiddhi pi, yasmā vipassanā-ñāṇe patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā sā appatṭhā appa-samārambhā, attano sadisa-rūpam nimmāna-samatthatāya mahapphalā, nappaccanīka¹-kilesapariccāgato yañño. Iddhi-vidhaññādīni pi, yasmā manomaya-ñānādisu patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appatṭhāni appa-samārambhāni, attano attano paccanīka-kilesa-ppahānato yañño. Iddhi-vidham pan' ettha nānāvidha - vikubbana - dassana - samatthatāya, dibba-sotaṃ deva-manussānam sadda-savana-samatthatāya, cetopariyañāṇam paresam soḷasavidha-citta-jānana-samatthatāya, pubbenivāsānussati-ñāṇam icchit-icchita-tṭhāna-samanussaraṇa-samatthatāya, dibba-cakkhu icchit-icchita-rūpa-dassana-samatthatāya, āsava-kkhaya-ñāṇam atipaṇīta-lokuttaramaggasukha-nippādāna-samatthatāya mahapphalan ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana arahattato viṣitṭhataro añño yāgo² nāma n'atthi, tasmā arahatta-nikūṭen'³ eva desanam samāpento⁴ *Ayam kho Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

27. *Evam vutte* ti evam Bhagavatā vutte desanāya pasīditvā saraṇam gantukāmo Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo etaṃ *Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamāti* ādikam vacanam avoca.

*Upavāyatan*⁵ ti upagantvā sarīra-daratham nibbāpento tanu sitalo vāto vāyatu. Idañ ca pana vatvā Brāhmaṇo purisam pesesi, 'Gaccha tāta, yaññāvāṭam pavisitvā sabbe te pāṇayo bandhanā mocehīti.' So 'sādhūti' paṭisunītvā tathā katvā āgantvā 'Muttā bho te pāṇayo' ti ārocesi.

¹ Bm attano paccanīka-

² Bm yañño.

³ S^o nikubban; S^d nikuban; Bm nikūṭen (see pp. 48, 127, 227, 292).

⁴ Bm samāpento.

⁵ Bm upavāyatū.

28. Yāva Brāhmaṇo taṃ pavattim na suṇi na tāva Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Kasmā ? ‘Brāhmaṇassa citte ākula-bhāvo atthīti.’ Suvā pan’ assa¹ ‘Bahu vata me paṇā mocitā’ ti cittācāro vipasīdi.² Bhagavā tassa vipasanna-manataṃ nātvā dhamma-desanaṃ ārabhi. Taṃ sandhāya *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. *Puna kalla-cittan* ti ādi ānupubbikathānubhāvena vikkhambhita - nīvaraṇataṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Sesam uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumāṅgala-vilāsiniyā Dighanikāy-aṭṭhakathāya³
Kūṭadanta-Sutta-Vanṇanā
nitthitā.⁴

¹ B^m sutva pi na.
^{2,3} SS omit.

³ B^m cittacāro vipasīdati.
⁴ B^m adds pancamaṃ (sic).

VI.

MAHĀLI-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1. *Evam me sutam . . . pe¹ . . . Vesāliyan ti Mahāli-Suttam.* Tatrāyam apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Vesāliyan ti. Punappuna visāla-bhāvūpagamanato Vesālītiladdha-nāmake nagare.

Mahāvane ti. Bahi nagare Himavantena saddhim ekābandham² hutvā t̥hitam sayañ-jāta-vanam atthi, yam mahanta-bhāven' eva Mahāvanan ti vuccati, tasmim Mahāvane.

Kūṭāgāra-sālāyan ti. Tasmim vana-saṅḍe saṅghārāmaṃ patit̥thāpesum. Tattha kaṇṇikaṃ yojetvā thambhānam upari kūṭāgāra-sālā-saṅkhepena deva-vimāna-sadisam pāsadam akamsu. Tām upādāya sakalo pi saṅghārāmo Kūṭāgāra-sālā ti paññāyittha. Bhagavā tam Vesālim upanissāya tasmim saṅghārāme viharati. Tena vuttam *Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyan ti.*

Kosalakā ti Kosala-rat̥tha-vāsino.

Māgadhakā ti Magadha-rat̥tha-vāsino.

Karaṇiyenāti avassam kattabba-kammena. Yam hi akātum pi vāṭṭati, tam kiccan³ ti vuccāti; yam avassam kātabbam eva, tam karaṇiyam nāma.

2. *Patisallīno Bhagavā ti.* Nānārammaṇa-cārato⁴ patikamma-sallīno nilīno ekī-bhāvam upagamma ekattārammaṇe⁵ jhāna-ratim anubhavatīti attho.

Tatth' evāti tasmim yeva vihāre.

¹ Not in the MSS.; but SS have a fish-mark. B^m Ekam samayam Bhagavā.

² B^m ekābandham.

³ So kiccakan.

⁴ S^c -maṇāc°; S^d -maṇāñ c°.

⁵ Sh -maṇo.

Ekamantan ti usmā-ṭṭhānā¹ apakkamma tāsū tāsū rukkhacchāyāsū nisīdimṣu.

3. *Oṭṭhaddho* ti, addh-oṭṭhatāya evaṃ laddha-nāmo.

Mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāyāti. Pure bhattam Buddhapa-mukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dānaṃ datvā, Bhagavato sante uposathāṅgāni adhiṭṭhahitvā, gandha-mālādini gāhāpetvā, ugghosanāya mahatiṃ Licchavi-rāja-parisaṃ sannipātetvā tāya nila-pītādi-vaṇṇa-vatthābharāṇa-vilepana-patimaṇḍitāya Tāvatiṃsa-parisa-paṭibhāgāya² mahatiyā Licchavi-rāja-parisāya saddhiṃ upasaṃkami.

Akalo kho Mahāṭṭhi. Tassa Oṭṭhaddhassa *Mahāṭṭhi* mūlanāmaṃ. Tena naṃ thero ālapati.

Ekamantaṃ nisīdhti. Patirūpāsū rukkhacchāyāsū tāya Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ ratana-ttayaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathento nisīdi.

4. *Sīho samaṇuddeso* ti. Āyasmato Nāgitassa bhāgineyyo satta-vassa-kāle pabbajitvā sāsane yutta-payutto Sīho ti evaṃ nāmako sāmaṇero. So kira taṃ mahā-parisaṃ disvā : ‘ Ayam parisā mahatī, sakala-vihāraṃ pūretvā nisinnā, addhā Bhagavā ajja imissā parisāya mahantena ussāhena dhammam desessati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyassa ācikkhitvā Bhagavato mahā-parisāya sannipatita-bhāvaṃ ārocāpeyyan’ ti cintetvā, yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasaṃkami.

Bhante Kassapāti, theram gottena ālapati.

Esā jananā ti esa jana-samūho. Tvam yeva *Bhagavato ārocehīti.* Sīho kira Bhagavato vissāsiko. Ayam hi thero thūla-sarīro. Ten’ assa sariraṃ garutāya utthāna-nisajjādisu ālasiya-bhāvo isakā³ appahīno viya hoti. Athāyaṃ sāmaṇero Bhagavato kālena kālam vattam karoti. Tena naṃ thero ‘ Tvam pi Dasabalassa vissāsiko’ ti vatvā, ‘ Gacchā tvam yeva ārocehīti’ āha.

*Vihāra-pacchāyāyan*⁴ ti vihāra-cchāyāyam, kūtāgāra-mahāgeha-chāyāya pharit-okāse ti attho. Sā kira kūtāgāra-sālā

¹ S^o umma-; S^t upasamā; B^m tasmā.

² So paṭinābhāya; S^d paṭināgāya; S^h the same corrected to paṭibhāgāya; S^t paṭibhāgāya; B^m samppaṭibhāgāya (see M.P.S. 2. 20).

³ B^m isakam.

⁴ S^o dht pacchāyāsan.

dakkhiṇ-uttarato dīghā pācīna¹-mukhā. Ten' assū purato mahatī cchāyā patthata hoti. Sīho tattha Bhagavato āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dvārantarehi c' eva vātapān-antārehi ca nikkhamitvā vidhāvantihi vipphurantihi chabbaṇṇāhi Buddha-rasmīhi saṃsūcita²-nikkhamano³ valāha-kantarato puṇṇa-cando viya kūtāgāra-sālato nikkhamitvā paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisīdi. Tena vuttam *Atha kho Bhagavā vihāra nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīditi.*

5. *Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāntti.* Ettha hīyo divasaṃ purimaṃ nāma, tato paraṃ purimataraṃ, tato paṭṭhāya pana sabbāni purimāni c' evā purimatarāni ca honti.

Yad agge⁴ ti. 'Mūla-divasato paṭṭhāya yaṃ divasaṃ aggamaṃ paraṃ koṭiṃ patvā⁵ vihārāmīti' attho. Yāva vihāsin⁶ ti vuttam hoti. Idāni tassa parimāṇaṃ dassento *na ciram tīni vassānti* āha. Atha vā *yad agge* ti 'yaṃ divasaṃ aggamaṃ katvā na ciram tīni vassāni vihārāmīti' pi attho, 'yaṃ divasaṃ ādiṃ katvā na ciram vihāsiṃ tīni yeva vassānti' vuttam hoti.

Ayaṃ kira Bhagavato patta-civaraṃ vahanto⁷ tīni saṃvaccharāni Bhagavantam upaṭṭhāsi. Tam sandhāya evaṃ vadati.

Piya rūpāntti piya-jātikāni sāta-jātikāni.

Kāmūpasamhitāntti kāmassāda-yuttāni.

Rajanīyāntti rāga-janakāni.

No ca kho dibbāni saddānti. Kasmā Sunakkhatto tāni na suṇāti? So kira Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā dibba-cakku-parikammaṃ yāci. Tassa Bhagavā ācikkhi. So 'tha⁸ yathānusitṭham paṭipanno, dibba-cakkuṃ uppādetvā, devātānaṃ rūpaṃ disvā cintesi: 'Imasmiṃ sarīra-saṅṭhāne saddena madhurena bhavitabbaṃ kathan nu kho tam suṇeyyan' ti? Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā dibba-sota-parikammaṃ pucchi. Ayaṃ ca atīte ekaṃ silavantam bhikkhuṃ kaṇṇa-sakkhaliyaṃ

¹ Bm pācīna.

³ Bm māno.

⁶ Bm para-koṭiṃ katva.

⁷ Bm gaphanto.

² S^d saṃsūvita; S^h saṃsuvita; S^t saṃsumita.

⁴ SS *Yad aggesūti* (but *agge* just below).

⁶ S^d vibhāsin.

⁸ Sot Bm omit.

paharivā badhiram akāsi, tasmā parikammaṃ karonto pi abhabbo vā dibbasotādhigamassa. Ten' assa Bhagavā parikammaṃ na kathesi. So tāvatā¹ Bhagavati āghātaṃ bandhitvā cintesi: 'Addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ pi Khattiyo, ayam pi Khattiyo va, sac' assa nānaṃ vaḍḍhissati ayam pi sabbaññū bhavissatīti," usūyāya mayhaṃ na kathetīti.'² So anukkamena gihi-bhāvaṃ patvā, tam atthaṃ Mahāli³-Licchavino kathento evaṃ āha.

6. *Ekāṇsa-bhāvito* ti ekaṇsāya eka-koṭṭhāsāya bhāvito, dibbānaṃ vā rupānaṃ dassanattāyā dibbānāṃ vā saddānaṃ savannattāyā bhāvito ti attho.

7. *Tiriyan* ti anudisā.⁴

10. *Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvito* ti, ubhayaṇsāya ubhaya-koṭṭhāsattāyā⁵ bhāvito ti āttho.

11. *Ayāṃ kho Mahāli hetūti*, ayam dibbānaṃ yeva rūpānaṃ dassanāya ekaṇsa-bhāvito samādhi-hetu. Imam atthaṃ sutvā so Licchavi cintesi: 'Idaṃ dibba-sotena sadda-suṇaṇaṃ⁶ imasmim sāsane uttamattha-bhūtaṃ maññe, imassa nūna atthāya ete bhikkhū paññāsam pi satṭhim pi vassāni apanṇaka-brahmacariyaṃ caranti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Dasabalaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyan' ti.

12. Tato tam atthaṃ pucchanto *Etāsaṃ nūna Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ ti. Ettha samādhi yevā samādhi-bhāvanā, ubhayaṇsa-bhāvitānaṃ samādhinaṃ ti attho.

Atha yasmā sāsanaṃ bāhirā etā samādhi-bhāvanā na ājjhattā,⁷ tasmā tā paṭikkhipitvā yad atthaṃ bhikkhū brahmacariyaṃ caranti te dassetuṃ Bhagavā *Na kho Mahāli* ādim āha.

13. *Tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ* ti sakkāya-ditṭhi-ādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bandhanānaṃ. Tāni hi vaṭṭa-dukka-maye rathe⁸ satte saṃyojenti. Tasmā saṃyojanānīti vuccanti.

¹ Bm ettāvāta.

² St Mahāli.

³ Bm -koṭṭhāsāya.

⁴ Bm ājjhattikā.

⁵ Bm usūyāya na kathesīti.

⁶ Bm anudisāya.

⁷ Bm saddaṃ suṇāti.

⁸ Bm dukka-vhaye satte.

Sotāpanno hotīti magga-sotaṃ āpanno hoti.

Arinipāta-dhammo ti catusu apāyesu apatana-dhammo.

Niyato ti dhamma-niyāmena niyato.

Sambodhi-parāyano ti, upari magga-ttaya-saṃkhātā sambodhi param ayanam assa, sā tena ¹ vā pattabbā ti sambodhi-parāyano.²

Tanuttā ti, pariyutṭhāna-mandatāya cā kadāci karahaci uppattiyā ca tanu-bhāva.

Oram-bhāgiyānan ti hetthā-bhāgiyānam. Yehi baddho upari-suddhāvāsa-bhūmiyaṃ nibbattitum na sakkoti.

Opapātiko ti, sesa-yoni-paṭikkhepa-vacanam etaṃ.

Tattha parinibbāyīti, tasmim upari-bhave yeva parinibbāna-dhammo.

Anāvatti-dhammo ti, tato brahma-lokā puna paṭisandhi-vasena na āvattana-dhammo.

Ceto-vimuttin ti citta-vimuttim,³ sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttassa arahatta-phala-cittass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Paññā-vimuttin ti. Ettha pi sabba - kilesa - bandhana - vimuttā arahatta-phala-paññā va paññā-vimuttīti veditabbā.

Ditthe va dhamme ti imasmim yeva atta-bhāve.

Sayan ti sāmam.

Abhiññā ti abhijānitvā. Sacchikatvā ti paccakkham katvā. Atha va vā abhiññā sacchikatvā ti abhiññāya abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena sacchikarivā ti pi attho.

Upasampajjāti patvā paṭilabhitvā.

14. Idam sutvā Licchavi cintesi: 'Ayaṃ vara-dhammo, na sakuṇena viya uppativā nāpi godhāya viya urena gantvā sakkā paṭivijjhitaṃ, addhā imaṃ paṭivijjhantassa pubbābhāga-paṭipadāya bhavitabbaṃ, pucchāmi tāva nan' ti. Tato Bhagavantam pucchanto *Atthi pana Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Atthaṅgiko ti, pañcaṅgika-turiyaṃ viya aṭṭha - kutiko⁴ gāmo viya vā aṭṭhaṅga-matto yeva hutvā aṭṭhaṅgiko, na aṅgigato⁵ aūño maggo nāma atthi. Ten' ev' āhā: *Seyyath-īdam sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhiti.*

¹ Bm assa anena.

³ Bm -visuddhi.

⁵ Sc aṅgate; Bm aṅgato.

² Sdt add maye.

⁴ Bm aṭṭhaṅgiko.

Tattha sammā-dassana-lakkhaṇā sammā-ditṭhi. Sammā-abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo sammā-saṃkappo. Sammā-pariggaha¹-lakkhaṇā sammā-vācā. Sammā-samuṭṭhāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-kammanto. Sammā-vodāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-ājīro. Sammā-paggaha-lakkhaṇo sammā-vāyāmo. Sammā-upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇā samma-sati. Sammā-samādhāna-lakkhaṇo sammā-samādhi. Tesu ekekassa tiṇi kiccāni honti, seyyathidaṃ sammā-ditṭhi tāva aññehi pi attano paccanīka-kilesehi saddhiṃ micchā-ditṭhiṃ pajahati, nirodhāṇi ca ārammaṇaṃ karoti, sampayutta-dhamme ca passati, tappatiṇchādaka-moha-vidhamana-vasena apanīta-sammohato.² Sammā-saṃkappādayo pi tath' eva micchā-saṃkappādīni ca pajahanti, nirodhāṇi ca ārammaṇaṃ karonti. Visesto pan' ettha sammā-saṃkappo saha-jāta-dhamme abhiniropeti, sammā-vācā sammā parigaṇhāti,³ sammā-kammanto sammā samuṭṭhapeti, sammā ājīvo sammā vodāpeti, sammā-vāyāmo sammā paggaṇhāti,⁴ sammā-sati sammā upatṭhapeti,⁵ sammā-samādhi sammā samādahati. Api c' esā sammā-ditṭhi nāma pubba-bhāge⁶ nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā hoti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā, kiccato pana dukkhe nāṇaṇ ti ādīni cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-saṃkappādayo pi pubba-bhāge nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā honti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā. Tesu sammā-saṃkappo kiccato nekkhamma-saṃkappo ti ādīni tiṇi nāmāni labhati. Sammā-vācādayo tayo viratiyo pi honti, cetanāyo pi, magga-kkhaṇe pana viratiyo va. Sammā-vāyāmo sammā-satīti idam pi dvayaṃ kiccato sammappadhāna-satipatṭhāna-vasena cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-samādhi pana pubba-bhāge pi magga-kkhaṇe pi sammā-samādhi yeva.

Iti imesu aṭṭhasu dhammesu Bhagavatā nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-karattā⁷ paṭhamam sammā-ditṭhi desitā. Ayaṃ hi paññā-pajoto paññā-satthan ti ca vuttā. Tasmā etāyā pubba-bhāge vipassanā-nāṇa-saṃkhātāya sammā-ditṭhiyā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā kilesa-core ghātentō

¹ Sc paṭiggaha; Bm pariggahaṇa- (but see p. 63).

² Bm asammoḥato.

⁴ Bm paggaṇhāti.

⁶ Sc omit.

³ So Sodht Bm.

⁵ Bm upatṭhāti.

⁷ Bm bahūpakār° (throughout).

khemena yogâvacaro nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-kārattā paṭhamam sammā-ditṭhi desitā' ti.

Sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bāhu-kāro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto. Yathā hi heraññako hatthena parivattetvā¹ parivattetvā cakkhunā kahāpaṇam olokento, 'Ayaṃ kūto ayaṃ cheko' ti jānāti, evaṃ yogâvacaro pi pubba-bhāge vitakkena vitakketvā vitakketvā vipassanā-paññāya olokayamāno, 'Ime dhammā kāmâvacarā ime dhammā² rūpâvacarādāyo' ti jānāti. Yathā vā pana purisena koṭiyam gahetvā parivattetvā parivattetvā dinnaṃ mahā-rukkham tacchako vāsiyā tacchetvā kamme upaneti, evaṃ vitakkena vitakketvā dinne dhamme yogâvacaro paññāya, 'Ime kāmâvacarā ime rūpâvacarā' ti ādinā nayena paricchinditvā kamme upaneti. Tena vuttaṃ 'sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bahukāro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto' ti.

Svâyam yathā sammā-ditṭhiyā evaṃ sammā-vācāya pi upakārako, yath' āha: 'Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam³ bhindatīti,' tasmā tad-anantaram sammā-vācā vuttā. Yasmā pana 'Idaṃ c' idaṃ ca karissāmāti' paṭhamam vācāya saṃviditvā⁴ loke kammante payojenti, tasmā sammā-vācā kāya-kammasa upakārikā ti sammā-vācāya anantaram sammā-kammanto vutto. Catubbidham pana vaci-duccaritam tividhaṃ ca kāya-duccaritam pahāya, ubhaya-sucaritam pūrentass' eva, yasmā ājivattṭhamaka⁵-sīlam pūreti⁶ na itarassa, tasmā tad-ubhayānantaram sammā-ājīvo vutto. Evaṃ visuddhājīvena pana 'Parisuddho me ājīvo' ti ettāvataṃ paritosam katvā sutta-pamattena viharitam na yuttam. Atha kho 'Sabba-iriyāpathesu idaṃ viriyam ārabhitabban' ti dassetum tad anantaram sammā-vāyāmo vutto. Tato 'āraddha-viriyenāpi kūyādisu catusu vatthusu sati supatṭhitā⁷ kātabbā' ti dassanattham tad-anantaram

¹ Sc pavattetvā par°; Bm parivattetvā p° (and so in next sentence).

² Scd omit.

³ Sdh vyacam; St vyacam corrected to vācam.

⁴ St Bm saṃvidahitvā.

⁵ Sc ājivattṭhamaka; Sd -ṭṭhāmaka; Bm -ṭṭhamakam.

⁶ Sht pūratī.

⁷ St sup° here and below.

sammā-sati desitā. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatṭhitā sati samā-dhissa upakārāpakārānam¹ dhammānam gatiyo samannesitvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaram sammā-samādhī desito ti veditaḅbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalādāni paccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhan ti. Idam kasmā āradḅham? Ayaṃ kira rājā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādhātum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatā tassa laddhiyā āvikaraṇattham ekaṃ kāraṇam āharitum idam āradḅham. Tatrāyaṃ samkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ Ghositārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitā maṃ evaṃ pucchimsu. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādam dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-saṃpanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Satthu sāsane pabbajito, evaṃ tividham silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādāni patvā ṭhito 'Taṃ jīvan' ti adāni vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etaṃ assāti?"* Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāham na vadāmi" taṃ vādam paṭikkhipivā, uttarim khināsavaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avocaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanaṃ sutvā attamaṇā ahesun' ti.

19. *Evaṃ vutte so pi attamaṇo ahoṣi. Ten' āha Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandṭti.*

⁷ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyatṭhakathāya⁷
Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.⁸

¹ Bm upakārānupak^o.

² S^c samanesitvā; S^d sammanesitvā; Bm samanvesitvā.

³ Slt Bm -maṇe.

⁴ So S^{dht}; S^c dhātum; Bm omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ S^cd Bm avoca.

⁶ Bm avoca.

⁷⁻⁷ SS omit.

⁸ Bm adds chaṭṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANŅANĀ.

*Evam me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Kosambiyam* ti Jāliya-Suttam.
Tatrāyam apubba-pada-vanṅanā.

Ghositārāme ti Ghosita²-setṭhinā kata-ārāme.

Pubbe kira Addila-ratṭham³ nāma ahoṣi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḷiddo chātaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-ratṭham gacchanto, puttam vahituṃ asakkonto,⁵ chaddetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā tam gahetvā gatā. Te ekaṃ gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisimsu, gopālakanāñ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyāsam labhitvā bhujimsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyāsam bhutto, jīrāpetuṃ asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kālam katvā, tath'eva sunakhiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddham upatṭhahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍam deti. So Pacceka-Buddhe sineham uppādetvā gopālakena saddhiṃ paṇṇa-sālam pi gacchati. Gopālake asannihite bhatta-velāyam sayam eva gantvā kālārocanattham paṇṇa-sāla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige disvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddhe mudukena cittena kālam katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv'evam nāmaṃ ahoṣi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyam ekasmiṃ kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Sedht have a fish-mark.

² B^m Ghositena.

⁴ B^m Kotūhaliko.

⁶ Sed chaddhetvā.

⁸ B^m bhussati.

¹⁰ B^m ekassa kulassa ghare.

³ B^m Addhila-.

⁵ So B^m asakko.

⁷ B^m upatṭhāsi.

⁹ B^m bhussitvā palāpesi.

nibbatti. Tam aputtako seṭṭhi tassa mātā-pitunnaṃ dhanam datvā puttam katvā gahesi. Atha attano putte jāte satta-kkhattum ghātetum upakkami. So puññavantatāya sattasu pi ṭhānesu maraṇam appatvā, avasāne ekāya seṭṭhi-dhītāya veyyattiyena laddha-jīvito aparabhāge pitu accayena seṭṭhi-ṭṭhānam patvā Ghosaka-seṭṭhi nāma jāto.

Aññe pi Kosambiyam Kukkuṭa-seṭṭhi Pāvāriya-setthi dve setthino atthi, iminā saddhim tayo abesum. Tena ca samayena Himavantato pañca-satā tūpasā sarīra-santappanattam antarantarā Kosambiyam āgacchanti. Tesam te tayo seṭṭhi attano uyyānesu paṇṇa-kuṭiyo katvā upaṭṭhānam karonti. Ath' eka-divasam te tūpasā Himavantato āgacchantā mahā-kantāre tasitā kilantā, ekaṃ mahantam vata¹-rukkaṃ patvā,² tattha adhivatthāya devatāya santikā saṃgamaṃ paccāsīsantā³ nisīdīmsu. Devatā sabbālaṅkāra-vibhūsitam hattham pasāretvā, tesam pāniya-pānakādini datvā, kilamatham paṭivinodesi. Te devatāya ānubhāvena vimhitā pucchīmsu: 'Kin nu kho devate kammaṃ katvā tayā ayaṃ sampatti laddhā ti?' Devatā āha, 'Loke Buddho nāma Bhagavā uppanno. So etarahi Sāvattiyam viharati. Anātha-piṇḍiko gahapati tam upaṭṭhahati. So uposatha-divasesu attano bhatakānam pakati-bhatta-vetanam⁴ eva datvā, uposatham kārapeti. Athāham eka-divasam majjhantike pātarā-sāya āgato⁵ kañci bhattaka⁶-kammaṃ akarontam disvā, "Ajja manussā kasmā kammaṃ na karontiti?" pucchim. Tassa me tam attham ārocesum. Athāham etad avocam, "Idāni upaḍḍha-divaso gato, sakkā nu kho upaḍḍh-uposatham kātun?" ti. Tato seṭṭhissa paṭivedetvā "Sakkā, karotūti" ahaṃsu.⁷ Svāham upaḍḍha-divasam uposatham samādiyitvā tadah' eva kālam katvā inam sampattim paṭilabhin' ti.

Atha te tūpasā 'Buddho kira uppanno' ti sañjātā-pitipāmojjā tato 'va Sāvattiyam gantukāmā hutvā pi: "Bahukārā no upaṭṭhāyaka-seṭṭhino, tesam pi imam attham ārocessā-

¹ Bm vatta-.

³ Bm paccāsīsantā.

⁶ So Sedht Bm.

⁷ Bm Sakkā kātun ti āha.

² Bm patta.

⁴ Bm vettanam (as at pp. 296. 300).

⁶ Bm bhati-.

māti,' Kosambim gantvā, seṭṭhihi kata-sakkāra-bahumānā 'Tadah' eva mayam gacchāmāti' āhamsu. 'Kim bhante turitattha? Nanu tumhe pubbe cattāro pañca māse vasitvā gacchathāti?' ca vuttānam pavattim ārocesum. 'Tena hi bhante sah' eva gacchāmāti' ca vutte, 'Gacchāma mayam, tumhe saṅikam āgacchathāti,' Sāvattim gantvā Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā arahattam pāpuṇimsu. Te pi seṭṭhino pañcasata-pañcasata-sakata-parivārā Sāvattim gantvā, dānāni datvā Kosambim āgamanatthāya Bhagavantam yācitvā, paccāgamma tayo vihāre kāresum. Tesu Kukkuṭa-setthinā kato Kukkuṭārāmo nāma, Pāvāriya-setthinā kato Pāvārikambavanam nāma, Ghosika-setthinā kato Ghositārāmo nāma ahosi.

Tam sandhāya vuttam *Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme* ti. *Maṇḍisso*¹ ti. Idam tassa nāmam.

Jāliyo ti. Idam pi itarassa² nāmam eva. Yasmā pan' assa upajjhāyo dārumayena pattena piṇḍāya carati, tasmā *dārupattik-antevāsī* ti vuccati.

Etad avocun ti. Upārambhādhippāyena vādam āropetukāmā hutvā etaṃ avocum. Iti kira nesam ahosi: 'Sace Samaṇo Gotamo "Tam jīvam tam sarīran" ti vakkhati, ath' assa mayam etaṃ vādam āropessāma: "Bho Gotama, tumhākam laddhiyā idh' eva satto bhijjati, tena vo vādo uccheda-vādo hotīti." Sace pana "Aññam jīvam aññam sarīran" ti vakkhati, ath' assa evam vādam āropessāma: "Tumhākam vāde rūpaṃ bhijjati, satto na bhijjati, tena vo vāde satto sassato āpajjatīti."'

Atha Bhagavā 'Ime vādāropanatthāya pañham pucchanti, mama sāsane ime dve ante anupagamma majjhimā nāma paṭipadā atthīti na jānanti, handa nesam pañham avissajjetvā tassā eva paṭipadāya āvibhāvattam dhammam desemīti' cintevā, *Tena h' āruso* ti ādim āha.

2. Tattha *kallan nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāyāti*, tass' evam saddhāya³ pabbajitassa tividha-sīlam paripūretvā paṭhama-

¹ Bm Mundiko.

² Sh itarassā; Bm tassa.

³ Sh saddhā; Bm etaṃ saddhā.

jñhānaṃ pattassa yuttan nu kho etaṃ vacanāya, etaṃ vattun yuttan ti attho. Taṃ sutvā paribbājikā ‘Puthujjano nāma yasmā nibbīkiccho¹ na hoti, tasmā kadāci evaṃ vadeyyāti?’ maññamānā, *kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ vacanāyāti* āhamsu.

Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi. ‘Ahaṃ etaṃ evaṃ jānāmi, no ca evaṃ vadāmi. Atha kho “kaṣiṇa-parikkammaṃ katvā bhāventassa paññā-balena uppannaṃ mahaggata-cittaṃ etaṃ” ti saññaṃ t̥hapesiṃ.²

Na kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ ti. Idaṃ te paribbājikā ‘Yasmā khīṇāsavo vigata-sammoho tiṇṇa-vicikiccho, tasmā na yuttaṃ tass’ etaṃ vattun’ ti maññamānā vadanti.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāyā³
Jāliya-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nitṭhitā.⁴

¹ S^{dh} nibbīmi°; S^t nibbīmi° corrected to tiṇṇavicikiccho.

² B^m t̥hapemi.

³⁻³ SS omit.

⁴ B^m adds Sattamaṃ.

INDICES.

I. INDEX OF GĀTHĀS.

Akkhāhi me, 177.
Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, 193.
Atthappakāsanattham, 1.
Atthānaṃ sūcanaṭo, 17, 18.
Anattha-janano kodho, 52.
Anattha-janano lobho, 54.
Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ, 16.
Antam evābhinandanti, 129.
Apanetvāna tato 'haṃ, 1.
Appakena pi medhāvī, 296.
Appamatto ayaṃ gandho, 56.
Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-
loke, 177.

Ādimhi sīlaṃ dasseyya, 176.

Iceveva kato tasmā tam pi, 2.

Iti pana sabbam yasmā Vi-
suddhimagge, 2.

Iti me pasannamatino, 1.

Idh' eva titṭhamānassa, 172.

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, 232.

Etam kho saraṇam khemaṃ,
233.

Evam jātena maccena, 26.

Evam yass' ānubhāvena, 131.

Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhon-
to, 155.

Karuṇāsītalahaḍayaṃ, 1.

Kikī va aṇḍam, 56.

Kin te vatam kiṃ pana brah-
macariyaṃ, 177.

Kuddho attham na jānāti, 52.

Kena paṇi-kāma-dado, 178.

Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyāka-
rohi, 155.

Ko me vandati pādāni, 228.

Gantvāna so satta padāni
Gotamo, 61.

Catuttiṃs' eva suttantā, 22.

Catuddiso appaṭigho va hoti,
207.

Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 232.

Candanam tagaram vāpi, 56.

Caranti h' eke parivāra-
cchannā, 103.

Cira-ppavāsiṃ purisaṃ, 130.

Coditā devadūtehi, 36.

Jaggha te aham akkhissaṃ,
156

Janā saṃgamma mantenti, 34.

Ṭhapetvā caturo p'ete, 23.

Tato vātātapo ghorō, 304.

Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ
Sumedha, 183.

Taṃ me vatam taṃ pana
brahmacariyaṃ, 178.

Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhitvā,
33.

Ticīvaraṇi ca patto ca, 206.

Te tādise pūjayato, 285.

Tesaṃ sampanna-silānaṃ, 56.

Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu, 304.

Ditthe 'va dhamme yo attho,
32.

Diyaddha-sata-suttantā, 23.

Dīghassa dīghasuttaṅkitassa,
1.

Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppā-
dam, 233.

Duve puthujjanā vuttā, 59.

Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ,
20.

Dvāsitiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ,
4, 24.

Dhammasaṃgaṇi-Vibhaṅgaṇi
ca, 15.

Na puppha-gandho, 56.

Nava sutta-sahasāni, 23.

Na hidhammoadhammoca, 99.

Pariyattibhedam sampattim,
20, 21.

Piṭakam piṭakatthavidū, 18.

Puccha maṃ Sabhiya paṇ-
ham, 155.

Puccha Vāsava maṃ paṇham,
155.

Puthūnaṃ jananādīhi, 59.

Bāvāri yassa tumhaṃ vā, 155.

Buddho pi buddhabhāvam, 1.

Buddho pi Buddhassa bha-
ṇeyya vaṇṇam, 288.

Brahmajālassa tassīdha, 131.

Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ settham,
34.

Bhaye kodhe pasānsāyam,
228.

Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṅc'eva, 194.

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto,
34.

Majjhe Visuddhimaggo, 2.

Manorame āyatane, 125.

Mayaṇ ca bhariyā na atikka-
māma, 178.

Muhutta-jāto va gavampati
yathā, 61.

Yattha ca dinna-mahappha-
lam āhu, 230.

Yath'eva lokamhi Vipassi-
ūdayo, 60.

Yam ettha vuddhimanto, 18.

Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh'
aññāya, 304.

Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇam
gatāse, 233.

Yo ca Buddhaṇi ca Dhammaṇi
ca, 233.

Ratho sila-parikkhāro, 297.

Rāga-virāgaṃ anekam aso-
kam, 230.

Rājā ca kho taṃ jānāti, 156.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 54.

Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, 31.

Vividha-visesa-nayattā, 17.

Vihāre kāraye rāme, 304.

Vihāra-dānaṃ saṃghassa,
304.

Saccāni paccayākāradesanā, 2.

Satehi pañcahi katā, 25.

Satta sutta-sahassāni, 23.

Sabbā ca abhiññāyo, 1.

Samayaṃ avilomento, 1.

Samavāye khaṇe kāle, 31.

Samkhittena pi deseti, 172.

Sādhu dhamma-ruci rājā, 171.

Sithila-dhanitaṃ ca dīgha-
rassaṃ, 177.

Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ patihanti, 304.

Sīlakathā dhutadhammā, 1.

Sīle patitṭhāya naro, 56.

Sīhalaḍipam pana abhatātha,
1.

Sugatassa orasānaṃ, 1.

Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu,
139.

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ, 130.

So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, 232.

Hitvā punappunāgataṃ, 1.

Hīnena brahmacariyena, 179.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅkura, 178.
 Aṅgas, the, 279.
 Aṅgaka, 36.
 Aṅgīrasa, 266.
 Aṅguli-māla, 240.
 Ajātasattu, 9, 133-9, 153.
 Ajita Kesa-kambala, 144.
 Ajjuna, 266.
 Addila-ratṭha, 317.
 Anuruddha, 15, 153, 192.
 Anoma-nadī, 57, 77.
 Ambatṭha, 36, 243, 251-254,
 257, 258, 263, 264, 265,
 266, 267, 268, 271, 272,
 274, 276.
 Ambalatṭhika-tṭhāna, 131.
 Ambalatṭhikā, 14, 41, 294.
 Ambavana, 132, 133, 149,
 150.
 Asurinda, 285.
 Ānanda, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9,
 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 26, 27,
 31, 45, 50, 61, 129, 130,
 139, 192, 240.
 Ānandā, 258.
 Āsālhi, 8, 190.
 Ālavaka, 232, 239.
 Ālāra Kālāma, 220.
 Icchānaṅgala, 243, 244.
 Ukkatṭha, 245.
 Udaya, 153.
 Upacara, 258.
 Upatissa, 41.
 Upavatta, 2.
 Upāli, 11, 12, 13, 192.
 Uposatha, 258.
 Uruvela, 58.
 Usīraddhaja, 173.
 Okkāka, 258, 261, 265.
 Okkā mukha, 258.
 Oṭṭhaddha, 310, 316.
 Kakusandha, 60.
 Kaccāyana, 289.
 Kajaṅgala, 173.
 Kattika, 241.
 Katthaka, 291.
 Kaṇhāyanas, the, 257.
 Kapila, a Brahman, 259.
 Kapila-vatthu, 260, 262.
 Kamboja, 124.
 Kalandaka, 12.
 Kalyāṇa, 258.
 Kalyāṇiya Vibāra, 131.
 Karakaṇḍu, 258.
 Kālāma, 27.
 Kassapa, 3, 60, 61, 134, 229,
 310. See Mahā-Kassapa.
 Kālavalla-mandapa, 190, 191.

Kisa, 162.
 Kisavaccha, 266.
 Kukkuṭa, 318, 319.
 Kūṭadanta, 294, 307.
 Kusināra, 2.
 Keniya, 270.
 Koṇāgamana, 60.
 Koṇḍañña, 155.
 Kotūhaḷaka, 317.
 Komārabhaṇḍa, 132, 133, 149.
 Kola, 262.
 Kolita, 41.
 Koliyas, the, 262.
 Kosambi, 317, 318, 319.
 Kosalaka, 309.
 Kosala, 245.
 Kosalā, 239.

 Gaggarā, 279.
 Gaṅgā, 44, 265.
 Galamba-tittha-vihāra, 190,
 191.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 138, 150.
 Gotama, 246.

 Ghosaka, 317, 318.
 Ghositārāma, 316, 317, 319.

 Campā, 279.
 Cara, 258.
 Cittā, 258.
 Cetaka, 7.

 Chaddanta, 40.
 Channa, 35, 54.

 Jantu, 258.
 Jambudīpa, 54, 134, 155, 245,
 259, 260, 302.

Javanavasabha, 137.
 Jālinī, 258.
 Jāliya, 319.
 Jīvaka, 132, 133, 141, 145,
 147-152.
 Jetavana, 7, 138, 139.
 Jetṭhamūla, 6.

 Tathāgata, 59-68.
 Tapodā, 35.
 Tissa, 240.
 Todeyya, 27.

 Thūṇa, 173.

 Dakkhiṇāpatha, 125.
 Daṇḍaki, 266.
 Datta, 289.
 Dīpaṅkara, 173.
 Devadatta, 135, 138, 141, 154.

 Dhataratṭha, 40.
 Dhaniya, 240.
 Dhamma-senāpati, 240.
 Dhammāsoka, 89.

 Nanda, 122, 162, 193, 194.
 Nāgadāsa, 153.
 Nāgasena, 275, 276.
 Nāgita, 310.
 Nātha-putta, 144.
 Nāḷanda, 14, 34, 35, 39.
 Nāḷikīra, 266.
 Nigrodha, 45.

 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 144.
 Pasenadi Kosala, 246.
 Pāṭali-gāma, 45.

Pāvā, 3.
 Pāvārikambavana, 319.
 Pāvāriya, 318, 319.
 Piṇḍapātiya, 131.
 Piyā, 258.
 Pukkusādi, 240.
 Puṇṇa, 192.
 Pūraṇa-Kassapa, 142.
 Pokkharasāti, 243, 244, 246,
 276.
 Bavāriya, 275.
 Bārāṇasī, 260.
 Bāhiya Dāruciṛiya, 192.
 Bimbisāra, 136, 153, 280.
 Brahmadata, 14, 36, 42, 55.
 Brahman, 174, 189, 254. See
 Mahā-Brahman.
 Brahmāyu, 232, 275.
 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhattā, 258.
 Bhaddāli, 31, 32.
 Makkhali Gosāla, 143, 162.
 Makkhā-deva, 258.
 Magadhas, the, 294.
 Maggasira, 241.
 Maṇḍissa, 319.
 Mantāni, 192.
 Mandikā, 32.
 Mandhātar, 89, 258.
 Mandhātu, 1??.
 Malla, 2.
 Mallākā, 32.
 Mahā-Kappina, 240.
 Mahā-Kassapa, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11,
 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 25, 26, 192,
 232, 239. See Kassapa.

Mahā-Govinda, 132.
 Mahā-Tissa, 189.
 Mahā-Nāga, 190, 191.
 Mahā-Nāma, 234.
 Mahā-Panāda, 239.
 Mahā-Phussadeva, 189.
 Mahā-Brahman, 264. See
 Brahman.
 Mahā-Mahinda, 1, 131.
 Mahā-Muṇḍa, 153.
 Mahā-Moggallāna, 192, 234.
 See Moggallāna.
 Mahā-Roruva, 299.
 Mahāli, 310, 312.
 Mahāvana, 309.
 Mahā-Vijita, 294.
 Mahā-Vihāra, 1.
 Mahā-Satṭhivassa, 291.
 Mahā-Sammata, 258.
 Mahā-Sīva, 202, 203.
 Māgadha, 280.
 Māgadha, 309.
 Māra, 56, 174.
 Māras, three, 66.
 Mitta, 289.
 Milinda, 275.
 Mūladeva, 89.
 Meghamāla, 89.
 Moggallāna, 134, 138.
 Rājagaha, 5, 6, 8, 14, 34,
 35, 39, 48, 132, 150,
 284.
 Rāma, 260, 261.
 Rāhu, 95, 285.
 Rāhula, 50, 192.
 Revata, 192.
 Roja, 258.

Licchavi, 310, 312, 313, 316.

Vaṅgīsa, 172.

Vaccha, 162.

Vajira-pāṇi, 264.

Vara-kalyāṇa, 258.

Vara-mandhātar, 258.

Vara-roja, 258.

Vasabha, 291.

Vasali, 26.

Vāsava, 154.

Vāsetṭha, 289.

Vijātā, 258.

Vijitasenā, 258.

Vidita-Visesa, 238.

Vipassin, 60, 61.

Visākha, 176.

Visākha-puṇṇama, 2, 58.

Visākhā, 258.

Vissakamman, 9.

Vedehi-putta, 139.

Vebhāra, 9.

Verañja, 12.

Vesāli, 12, 309.

Vessantara, 95, 106.

Vessabhū, 60.

Vessavana, 137.

Veḷuvana, 133.

Vyaggha-pajja, 262.

Sakka, 189, 234, 239, 264.

Sakyas, the, 258-262.

Saṅjaya, 35, 41.

Saṅjaya Belatṭha-putta, 144.

Sattapanni, 9.

Santati, 291.

Sandhāna, 45.

Sabhiya, 155.

Salalavati, 173.

Samkicca, 162.

Sākiyas, the, 262.

Sātavāhana-rajja, 302.

Sāriputta, 15, 134, 138, 192.

Sāvattṭhi, 6, 7, 32, 318, 319.

Sikhin, 60.

Sinisūra, 258.

Sineru, 37, 58, 105, 111, 122,
152, 254, 283.

Siri, 97.

Sītā, 76.

Sīha, 310, 311.

Sīhaḷadīpa, 1.

Sucirata, 155.

Sujātā, 58, 173.

Sunakkhatta, 311.

Suppiya, 14, 39, 42.

Suppiyā, 258.

Subha, 7, 27.

Subhadda, 2, 6, 45.

Setakannika, 173.

Seniya, 280.

Sela, 276.

Soṇadaṇḍa, 279, 280, 289,
290, 292.

Hatthinika, 258.

Hārīta-Mahābrahman, 40.

Himavanta, 111, 259, 262,
309, 318.

III. INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES.

[Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form.]

- Akaṇṭaka, 297.
 Akatham-kathin, 211.
 Akāmaka, 284.
 Akicca-kārin, 296.
 Akoteti, 252.
 Akkha, 86.
 Akkharikā, 86.
 Akkhāna, 84.
 Akkhitta, 281.
 Akkhuddāvakāsa, 282, 284.
 Agga-bīja, 81.
 Aggaḷa, 252.
 Aggi-homa, 93.
 Aṅga, 92, 281.
 Aṅgas, eight, 298.
 Aṅga-vijjā, 93.
 Acamana, 98.
 Accaya, 236.
 Accha, 221.
 Acchariya, 43.
 Acchādeti, 181.
 Aja-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Ajina-ppaveṇi, 87.
 Ajjatagge, 235.
 Ajjhatta, 183.
 Ajjhāyaka, 247.
 Añjana, 98.
 Añña-datthū, 111.
 Atthaṅgika, 313.
 Attha-pada, 85.
 Addha, 281.
 Aṇika-dassana, 85.
 Ataramāna, 252.
 Atithi, 288.
 Atimāpeti, 159.
 Ativikāla, 277.
 Ativela, 113.
 Atta-kāra, 160.
 Attha-jāla, 129.
 Attha-vādin, 76.
 Attha-saṃhita, 77.
 Atthikavant, 255.
 Athena, 72.
 Adinnādāna, 71.
 Adukkham-asukhin, 119.
 Addha-gata, 143, 283.
 Addhāna-magga, 35.
 Addhāna-magga-paṭipanna,
 222.
 Addhika, 298.
 Adhicca-samuppanna, 118.
 Adhimuccati, 275.
 Adhivaseti, 277.
 Adhivutti-pada, 103.
 Adho-virecana, 98.
 Anagāriya, 112.
 Anattamana, 52, 255.
 Anattādhīna, 212.

- Ananta-saññin, 115.
 Anabhinandati, 160.
 Anabhibhūta, 111.
 Anabhirati, 111.
 Anabhiraddhi, 52.
 Anabhisambhunamāna, 268.
 Anavajja, 183.
 Anavaya, 248.
 Anāvatti-dhamma, 313.
 Anāvila, 226.
 Anikkujjati, 160.
 Anicca, 121.
 Aniyyāna, 94.
 Anukula-yañña, 302.
 Anugaṇhati, 160.
 Anugāyati, 273.
 Anuññāta-paṭiññāta, 248.
 Anuttaro saṃgāma - vijayo,
 129.
 Anupakkuṭṭha, 281.
 Anupakkhandati, 290.
 Anupavecchati, 218.
 Anupāda, 109.
 Anuppadātar, 74.
 Anuppanna, 267.
 Anuppādāna, 98.
 Anuppādeti, 296.
 Anupubbikathā, 277.
 Anupeti, 165.
 Anubhāsati, 273.
 Anumata, 267.
 Anumati-pakkhā, 297.
 Anumatta, 181.
 Anumasati, 276.
 Anuyoga, 78, 104.
 Anusandhis, three, 122.
 Anussarati, 257.
 Aneka-vihita, 103.
 Aneḷagalā, 282.
 Antarā, 34.
 Antarā-kathā, 49.
 Antalikkha-cara, 110.
 Anta-saññin, 115.
 Antānantikā, four, 115.
 Antevāsin, 36.
 Antojālikata, 127.
 Andha-kāra, 228.
 Apacāyati, 256.
 Apayāna, 95.
 Aparanta-kappika, 118.
 Aparapaccaya, 278.
 Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa, 288.
 Apavadati, 290.
 Apasādetabba, 160.
 Apāpa-purekkhāra, 286.
 Apāya-mukha, 268.
 Apārutā gharā, 297.
 Appa, 170.
 Appaccaya, 52.
 Appaṭikosati, 160.
 Appamattaka, 55.
 Appamāda, 104.
 Appamāna-saññin, 119.
 Abbhākuṭṭika, 287.
 Abbhugata, 146.
 Abbhujjalana, 97.
 Abbhuta, 43.
 Abbhokāsa, 180, 210.
 Abbhikkanta, 183, 227.
 Abhikkantatara, 171.
 Abhikkamati, 151.
 Abhijatis, six, 162.
 Abhijjha, 211.
 Abhiññā, 175, 313.
 Abhiññās, five, 222.
 Abhiññāta-kolañña, 252.

Abhinindriya, 222.
 Abhinīharati, 220, 224.
 Abhibhū, 111.
 Abhirūpa, 141, 281.
 Abhisajjati, 257.
 Abhisandeti, 217.
 Abhisamparāya, 108.
 Amacca, 297.
 Amata-nibbāna, 217.
 Amarā-vikkhepa, 115.
 Ambatṭha-vaṅsa, 262.
 Ayya-putta, 257.
 Arañña, 209.
 Arahatta, 180, 188, 191.
 Arahatta-Magga, 224.
 Arahant, 146.
 Ariya-Magga, 176, 177, 179,
 183, 225, 229, 233.
 Ariya-sīlin, 286.
 Arūpin, 119.
 Aroga, 119.
 Alaṃ, 288.
 Alopa, 80.
 Avaṇṇa, 37.
 Avassita, 182.
 Avāhana, 96.
 Avinipāta-dhamma, 313.
 Avipariṇāma, 113.
 Avisamvādako lokassa, 73.
 Avusitavant, 255.
 Avyāsekha, 183.
 Asañña sattā, 118.
 Asaññi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Asaññi-vāda, 119.
 Asi, 222.
 Assāroha, 156.
 Assu-mukha, 284.
 Abhinindriya, 120.

Ahi-vijjā, 93.
 Ahu, 150.
 Ākāsaṇaṅcāyatanūpaga, 120.
 Āgama, 160.
 Āghāta, 52.
 Ācariya-pācariya, 286.
 Ājīva, 235.
 Ātappa, 104.
 Ādāsa-paṇha, 97.
 Ādi-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Ādiccupatṭhāna, 97.
 Āditta, 264.
 Ānanda, 53.
 Ābādhika, 212.
 Ābhujati, 210.
 Ābhoga, 122.
 Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇa,
 78.
 Āmaka - maṅsa - paṭiggahaṇa,
 78.
 Āmantayatam, 297.
 Āmilāka, 87.
 Āmisa-sannidhi, 83.
 Āyatim, 236.
 Āya-mukha, 218.
 Āyu-kkhaya, 110.
 Ārācārin, 72.
 Ārohaṇiya, 147.
 Ālārika, 157.
 Ālinda, 252.
 Āloka-saññin, 211.
 Ālokita, 193.
 Āvata, 267.
 Āvutasutta, 221.
 Āvudha, 94.
 Āsajja, 276.
 Āsandi, 86.

Āsavas, the, 224.

Āharati na harati, 186, 188.

Ālāhana, 166.

Iñjati, 167.

Itibhavābhava-kathā, 91.

Itihāsas, the, 247.

Itthatta, 112.

Itthi-kathā, 90.

Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇa,
78.

Itthi-lakkhaṇa, 94.

Iddhi-vidhā, 222.

Indriyas, the, 182.

Ibbha, 254.

Isika, 222.

Issara, 111.

Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣa, 165.

Ukkā, 148.

Ukkā-pāta, 95.

Ukkiṇṇa, 274.

Ukkujjati, 228.

Ukkhitta, 274.

Uggamana, 95.

Uccā-sayana, 78.

Ucchādana, 88.

Uccheda, 120.

Uju-vipaccanika-vāda, 38.

Ujūṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, 210.

Uṇhisa, 89.

Uttāna-mukha, 287.

Udānaṃ udānesi, 140.

Udāyati, 266.

Udda-lomin, 87.

Uddhaggika, 158.

Uddham-āghātanika, 119.

Uddha-virecana, 98.

Upakārikā, 274.

Upakkhata, 294.

Upacaya, 220.

Upayāna, 94.

Upasampajja, 313.

Upāsaka, 234.

Upāyāsa, 121.

Uposatha, 139.

Upajjati, 105, 111.

Uppalinī, 219.

Ubbillāvitatta, 53, 122.

Ubbhidodaka, 218.

Ubbhijjati, 218.

Ubhato-lohitakūpadhāna, 87.

Ubhayaṅsa-bhāvita, 312.

Ummujjati, 127.

Uyyodhika, 85.

Urabbha, 294.

Ekāṅsa-bhāvita, 312.

Ekacca-sassatikā, two, 109.

Ekatta-saññin, 119.

Ekanta-dukkhin, 119.

Ekanta-lomin, 87.

Ekanta-sukhin, 119.

Eka-bhattika, 77.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ, 31-33.

Ekāgārika, 159.

Ettaka-parama, 292.

Evam me sutam, 26-31.

Esikatthāyin, 105.

Okāra, 277.

Ogamana, 95.

Odāta, 219.

Onīta-patta-pāṇi, 277.

Opapātika, 165, 313.

Opāna-bhūta, 298.

Oramattaka, 55.
 Oram-bhāgiya, 313.
 Osadhi, 98.
 Kaṅkhati, 275.
 Kaṅkhā, 274.
 Kaṅsa-kūṭa, 79.
 Kaṅsa-thāla, 217.
 Kacchapa-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Kaṭṭhissa, 87.
 Kaṇa, 93.
 Kaṇṇa-jappana, 97.
 Kaṇṇa-telana, 98.
 Kaṇṇa-sukha, 75.
 Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Kaṇha, 263.
 Kata-para-pavāda, 117.
 Kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, 226.
 Kattar, 111.
 Kathā-sallāpa, 276.
 Kandara, 209.
 Kapaṇa, 298.
 Kappaka, 157.
 Kappāpeti, 147.
 Kabaliṅkāra-bhakkha, 120.
 Kammas, five, or three, 162.
 Kamma-kara, 168, 300.
 Karaṇḍa, 222.
 Kalyāṇa, 146.
 Kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇa, 263, 282.
 Kassaka, 170.
 Kāpotaka, 166.
 Kāma-guṇa, 121.
 Kāma-lāpin, 257.
 Kāmāvacara, 120.
 Kāmūpasamhita, 311.
 Kāya-parihārika, 207.
 Kārakāraka, 170.

Kāla-vādin, 76.
 Kāveyya, 95.
 Kicca, purebhatta-, etc.,
 45-48.
 Kitti-sadda, 146.
 Kinha, 254.
 Kim-kāra-patissāvin, 168.
 Kuttaka, 87.
 Kutta-vāla, 274.
 Kuddāla-piṭaka, 269.
 Kupita, 52, 255,
 Kumāri-paṇha, 97.
 Kumbhatṭhāna-kathā, 90.
 Kumbha-thūṇa, 84.
 Kulāvaka, 257.
 Kusala-silin, 286.
 Kuhaka, 91.
 Kuhana-lapana, 92.
 Kūṭa, 78.
 Kūṭatṭha, 105.
 Kevala-paripunṇa, 177.
 Koṭṭhāgāra, threefold, 295.
 Komudī, 139.
 Kosa, 295.
 Kosī, 222.
 Koseyya, 87.
 Kosohita, 275.
 Khattar, 280.
 Khatta-vijjā, 93.
 Khattiya-vaṅsa, 267.
 Khandha-bīja, 81.
 Khala, 160.
 Khāra, 252.
 Khāri, 269.
 Khiddā-padosika, 113.
 Khīṇā jāti, 225.
 Khuṅseti, 256.

Khura-pariyanta, 160.
Khetta, 78.
Kho, 35.

Gaṇaka, 157.
Gaṇanā, 95.
Gaṇācariya, 143, 287.
Gaṇin, 143, 287.
Gaṇi-bhūta, 280.
Gatatta, 168.
Gati, 249.
Gatika, 108.
Gandha, 77.
Gandha-sannidhi, 82.
Garahā, 296.
Garukaroti, 256.
Gahapatika, 170.
Gahita, 107.
Gāma-kathā, 90.
Giri-gūha, 209.
Gīta, 77, 273.
Gutta-dvāra, 182.
Godhā-lakkhaṇa, 94.
Gonaka, 86.

Ghaṭikā, 85.

Cakkavattin, 249.
Cakkhu, 183.
Cakkhumant, 221.
Caṇḍa, 256.
Caṇḍāla, 84.
Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā,
270.
Catu-yāma, 167.
Canda-ggāha, 95.
Camma-yodhin, 157.
Calaka, 156.
Cavati, 105.

Cātumāsini, 139.
Cāturanta, 249.
Cārika, 279.
Cārikā, two, 239-243.
Ciṅgulaka, 86.
Cittikā, 86.
Cira-pabbajita, 143.
Cetiya-aṅgana, 191, 197
Ceto-vimutti, 313.
Ceto-samādhi, 104.
Celaka, 156.
Culla-Sila, 69-80.

Chatta, 89.
Chanda, 116.
Chambitatta, 150.
Chādeti, 212.
Chedana, 80.

Jananā, 310.
Janapada, 297.
Janapada-tthāvāriya-patta,
250.

Janti, 296.
Jātarūpa, 78.
Jātimant, 221.
Jāti-vāda, 281.
Jiṇṇa, 283.
Jivhā-nittaddana, 96.
Jīva, 161.
Jīvita-pariyādāna, 128.
Jūta-ppamādaṭṭhāna, 85.

Jhānas, the four, 217-219.

Ñāṇa, anāvaraṇa-, 100.
,, Pacceka-Buddha-, 100.
,, Buddha-, 100.
,, Sabbaññuta-, 99, 102.

Ñāṇa, Sāvaka-pāramī-, 100.
 Ñāṇa-dassana, 220.
 Ñāti-kathā, 90.

Ṭhāna, 77.
 Ṭhitatta, 168.

Takkin, 106.
 Takki-vāda, 114, 115.
 Taggha, 236.
 Taṇhā, 125.
 Taṇḍulā, 93.
 Tato-nidāna, 212.
 Tatra, 36.
 Tatra pi, 42.
 Tathāgata, 59-68.
 Tathārūpa, 104.
 Taddha, 298.
 Tāpasas, the eight kinds of,
 270.
 Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, 211.
 Tittha-kara, 143.
 Tiracchāna-kathā, 89.
 Tiriyaṃ, 312.
 Tiro-janapada, 286.
 Tiro-ratṭha, 286.
 Tivagga, 2.
 Tulā-kūṭa, 79.
 Tūlikā, 87.
 Tela, 93.

Thālipāka, 267.
 Thīna-middha, 211.
 Thūṇūpanīta, 294.
 Theta, 73.

Dakkha, 217.
 Dakkhiṇa, 158.

Dakkhiṇa-janapada, 265.
 Daṇḍaka, 89.
 Dattika, 271.
 Dama, 160.
 Dayāpanna, 70.
 Dasa, 111.
 Dasa-pada, 85.
 Dassanīya, 141, 281.
 Dassāvin, 181.
 Dassu, 296.
 Dahati, 258.
 Dahara, 223, 284.
 Dānas, five, 306.
 Dānapati, 298.
 Dāyaka, 298.
 Dāraka-tikicchā, 98.
 Dārupattika, 319.
 Dāsa, 168, 300.
 Dāsaka-putta, 157.
 Dāsavya, 213.
 Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇa, 78.
 Dāsi-putta, 257.
 Diṭṭha-dhamma, 278.
 Diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-
 vāda, 121.
 Diṭṭhi-jāla, 129.
 Diṭṭhi-ṭṭhāna, 107.
 Dinnādāyin, 72.
 Dinna-pāṭikaṅkhin, 72.
 Dibba, 120.
 Disā-dāha, 95.
 Dīgha-bhāṇakas, the, 15, 131.
 Dukkha, 121.
 Dukkha-nirodha, 225.
 Dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭi-
 padā, 225.
 Dukkha-samudaya, 225.
 Dukkhitā, 212.

Dubbuṭṭhika, 95.
 Dubbhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Duhana, 296.
 Dūteyya, 78.
 Deva, 218.
 Deva-dundubhi, 95.
 Deva-pañha, 97.
 Domanassa, 121.
 Dosa, 116.
 Dosina, 141.
 Dvaṭṭh-antara-kappa, 162.
 Dvaṭṭhi, 162.

 Dhanuka, 86.
 Dhanu-ggaha, 156.
 Dhamma, anicca-, 220.
 Dhamma, ucchādana-, 220.
 Dhamma, gāma-, 72.
 Dhamma, parimaddana-, 220.
 Dhamma, bhedana-viddhaṇ-
 sana-, 220.
 Dhamma-cakkhu, 237, 278.
 Dhamma-jāla, 129.
 Dhamma-rājan, 236, 249.
 Dhamma-vādin, 76.
 Dhammā attakkāvacarā, 99.
 ,, gambhīrā, 99.
 ,, duddasā, 99.
 ,, duranubodhā, 99.
 ,, nipuṇā, 99.
 ,, paṇītā, 99.
 ,, paṇḍita-vedanīyā,
 99.
 ,, santā, 99.
 Dhammika, 236, 249, 272.
 Dhāra, 218.
 Dhāreti, 77.
 Dhuva, 112.

Dhopana, 84.

 Nakkhatta-gāha, 95.
 Nacca, 77.
 Natthu-kamma, 98.
 Nahāpaka, 157.
 Nāgassa bhūmi, 151.
 Nānatta-kathā, 90.
 Nānatta-saññin, 119.
 Nānādhimuttikatā, 44.
 Nānā-verajjaka, 280.
 Nāparam itthattāya, 226.
 Nālan, 167.
 Nālika, 89.
 Nikati, 80.
 Nikkujjita, 228.
 Nikkhepas, the four Sutta-
 50.
 Nigaṇṭhas, 162.
 Niggaṇṭhi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Nicca-dāna, 302.
 Nijiginsitar, 92.
 Nidhānavant, 76.
 Ninnameti, 276.
 Nipuṇa, 117.
 Nippesika, 91.
 Nibbāna, 108, 176, 224, 225,
 229, 230.
 Nibbuddha, 85.
 Nimanteti, 169.
 Nimitta, 92.
 Nimmātar, 111.
 Nimmānarati, 114.
 Niyati, 161.
 Niyyāna, 94.
 Nillopa, 159.
 Nihita-daṇḍa, 70.
 Nihita-sattha, 70.

Nivaraṇas, five, 213.
 Negama, 297.
 Netta-tappana, 98.
 Nemittika, 91.
 Nela, 74.
 N' eva-saññī-nāsaññin, 119.
 N' eva harati n' āharati, 186,
 188.
 Pakamati, 264.
 Pakkha-jjhāna, 94.
 Pakkhandin, 157.
 Paggharaṇī, 218.
 Paṅgacīra, 86.
 Pacuṭa, 164.
 Paccañjana, 98.
 Paccati, 159.
 Paccaya, 125.
 Paccayika, 73.
 Paccekā itthiyo, 148.
 Pacchā-nipātin, 168.
 Pacchābhatta-kicca, 47.
 Pacchāyā, 310.
 Pacchima-yāma-kicca, 48.
 Pajā, 174.
 Pañca-mattā, 35.
 Paññatte āsane nisīdi, 48.
 Paññāṇa, 290.
 Paññā-vimutti, 313.
 Paṭalikā, 87.
 Paṭikaroti, 236.
 Paṭikā, 86.
 Paṭikkanta, 183.
 Paṭigaṇhāti, 236.
 Paṭigha, 116.
 Paṭicarati, 264.
 Paṭicca-samuppāda, 125, 126.
 Paṭicchanna, 228.

Paṭipanna, 26.
 Paṭibhāna, 106.
 Paṭimokkha, 98.
 Paṭivirata, 70.
 Paṭhavi-kampa, 130.
 Paṇidhi-kamma, 97.
 Paṇissara, 84.
 Paṇīta, 277.
 Paṇītatara, 171.
 Paṇḍita, 117.
 Patimanteti, 263.
 Patisallīna, 309.
 Patumāneti, 276.
 Pattāḷhaka, 86.
 Padaka, 247.
 Paduma, 219.
 Padosa, 211.
 Padhāna, 104.
 Pabbata, 209.
 Pabbata-samkhepa, 226.
 Pabbājana, 296.
 Pabbājeti, 258.
 Pamudita, 217.
 Payata, 272.
 Para, 51.
 Paranimmita, 114, 121.
 Parasena-ppamaddana, 250.
 Parādhīna, 212.
 Parāmatṭha, 107.
 Parikkhāra, 294, 297, 299.
 Paricāraka, 269.
 Paricāreti, 121.
 Parijeguccha, 115.
 Paritassanā, 111.
 Paritta-saññin, 119.
 Parideva, 121.
 Paribbājaka, 35.
 Paripantha, 159.

Paripūreti, 217.
 Parippharati, 217.
 Paripphosaka, 218.
 Parimaddana, 88.
 Parimukhaṃ satim upatṭha-
 petvā, 210.
 Pariyantavant, 76.
 Pariyāpanna, 127.
 Pariyāya, 36.
 Pariyāhata, 106.
 Pariyāpuṇāmi, 288.
 Pariyodāta, 219.
 Pariyosāna-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Parisandeti, 217.
 Parisuddha, 177, 219.
 Parisuddhājīva, 181.
 Parihāra-patha, 85.
 Palambheti, 151.
 Palāla-puñja, 210.
 Pallaṅka, 86, 210.
 Palloma, 266.
 Pavatta-phala, 269.
 Pavattar, 273.
 Pavatteti, 276.
 Pavāreti, 277.
 Paviveka, threefold, 169.
 Pavedeti, 175.
 Pasārita, 196.
 Pahāya, 70.
 Pahīṇa-gamana, 78.
 Pāṇa, 161.
 Pāṇātipāta, 69.
 Pāṇupeta, 236.
 Pāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Pāpika, 256.
 Pābhata, 296.
 Pāmujja, 217.
 Pāragū, 247.

Pārisajja, 297.
 Pāsādika, 141, 281.
 Pāhuṇa, 267.
 Pi, 35.
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 156.
 Pitar, 112.
 Piya-rūpa, 311.
 Piya-vādin, 168.
 Piṇeti, 157.
 Pīti-bhakkha, 110.
 Puccha yad ākaṅkhasi,
 155.
 Pucchā, the five, 68.
 Puñña-kkhaya, 110.
 Putaṅsa, 288.
 Puthu, 287.
 Puthujjana, 59.
 Puṇḍarika, 219.
 Puṇṇa, 140.
 Punnamā, 140.
 Pubbanta-kappika, 103.
 Pubbantānuditṭhin, 103.
 Pubba-peta-kathā, 90.
 Pubba-bhāsin, 287.
 Pubb-utṭhāyin, 168.
 Purakkhata, 152.
 Purima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Purisa-kāra, 161.
 Purisa-bhūmiyo, eight, 162.
 Purebhatta-kicca, 45.
 Pūjeti, 256.
 Pekkha, 84.
 Pemaṇiya, 75.
 Pessa, 300.
 Pokkharatā, 282.
 Pora, 75.
 Poriya, 282.
 Posin, 219.

Pharusa, 256.
Phala, 224, 225, 229, 230.
Phassāyatanas, six, 124, 126.
Phaḷu-bīja, 81.
Phusati, 104.
Phussa phussa patisaṃvedenti, 125.

Bandha, 80, 296.
Bandhupādāpacca, 254.
Balagga, 85.
Balamattā, 212.
Bahiddhā, 107.
Bahujana, 143.
Bahujana-kanta, 76.
Bahujana-manāpa, 76.
Bahu-kicca, 237.
Bālha-gilāna, 212.
Bijā-gāma, 77, 81.
Bija-bīja, 81.
Bodhi-aṅgana, 191.
Brahmacariya, 177, 225.
Brahmacārin, 72.
Brahma-jāla, 129.
Brahmaññā pajā, 286.
Brahma-deyya, 246.
Brahma-vaccasin, 282.
Brahma-vaṇṇin, 252.
Brahma-vimāna, 110, 111.
Brahme mante, 265.
Brāhmaṇa, 244.
Brūmeti, 265.
Bhagavā, 33.
Bhatta-vetana, 296.
Bhadda, 284.
Bhāṇakas, the, 11, 15.
Bhāva, 161.
Bhujissa, 213.

Bhuttāvin, 277.
Bhūta, 161.
Bhūta-gāma, 81.
Bhūta-vādin, 76.
Bhūta-vijjā, 93.
Bhūmi-gata, 284.
Bhūri-kamma, 97.
Bhūri-vijjā, 93.
Bhoga-kkhandha, 170.
Bhojana, 81.
Magga, 224, 225, 230. See
Ariya-Magga.
Maggas, the, 237.
Maggam ācikkhati, 228.
Majjhima-bhāṇakā, the, 11,
15.
Majjhima-yāma-kicca, 47.
Majjhima-Sīla, 81-92.
Maṇi, 221.
Maṇi-lakkhaṇa, 94.
Maṇḍanaka-jātika, 223.
Maṇḍala-māla, 43.
Maṇḍeti, 77.
Manasikaroti, 171, 255.
Manāpa-cārin, 168.
Manesikā, 86.
Mano-padosika, 114.
Manomaya, 110, 120, 222.
Mantaṇa, 273.
Manta-dhāra, 247.
Manta-pada, 273.
Manda, 117.
Mahacca, 148.
Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena,
35.
Mahatupatthāna, 97.
Mahaddhana, 281, 295.

Mahant, 170.
 Mahallaka, 283.
 Mahā-kappa, 164.
 Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa, 248.
 Mahābhoga, 281, 295.
 Mahā-sayana, 78.
 Mahā-Sīla, 92-98.
 Mahesakkhatara, 112.
 Māṇava, 36.
 Mātāpettika-sambhava, 120.
 Māna-kūṭa, 79.
 Mālā, 77, 88.
 Miga-cakkha, 94.
 Miga-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Mukha-cuṇṇaka, 88.
 Mukha-homa, 93.
 Mukhālepana, 88.
 Mukhullokaka, 168.
 Muñja, 222.
 Muṇḍaka, 254.
 Mudā madamānā, 297.
 Muddā, 95.
 Muddika, 157.
 Musā-vādam pahāya, 72.
 Musika-cchinna, 92.
 Mūla-bija, 81.
 Mūlha, 228.
 Methuna, 72.
 Mokka-cika, 86.
 Momūha, 117.

 Yajatam, 297, 300.
 Yajati, 160.
 Yañña, 267.
 Yañña-kāla, 297.
 Yatatta, 168.
 Yathāvajja, 86.
 Yad agge, 311.

Yasasā, 298.
 Yassasin, 143.
 Yassa dāni kālam maññasi,
 148.
 Yācanaka, 298.
 Yāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Yittha, 165.
 Yuvan, 223.
 Yebhuyyena, 110.

 Rajata, 78.
 Rajaniya, 311.
 Rajāpatha, 180.
 Rajāmacaparivuta, 140.
 Rajo-dhātu, 163.
 Ratanas, the, 250.
 Rataññū, 143.
 Rattūparata, 77.
 Rathaka, 86.
 Rathika, 156.
 Rathūpatthara, 273.
 Rabhasa, 256.
 Ramaṇiya, 141.
 Rāga, 116.
 Rāja-kathā, 89.
 Rājañña, 273.
 Rāja-dāya, 246.
 Rāja-bhogga, 245.
 Rājāgāra, 42.
 Rāsi-vaddhaka, 170.
 Rukkha-mula, 209.
 Rudati, 284.
 Rūpī attā, 119.
 Re, 276.

 Lakkhañña, 141.
 Lakkhaṇas, the tatha-, 62-65.
 Lajji, 70.

Latukikā, 257.
 Lapaka, 91.
 Lahusa, 256.
 Lokakkhayikā, 90.
 Lokāyata, 96, 247.
 Loke uppajjati, 173.
 Lomahaṅsa, 150.
 Lohita-homa, 93.

 Vajja, 181.
 Vaṅkaka, 86.
 Vaṅsa, 84.
 Vacchatara, 294.
 Vaṅcana, 79.
 Vaṅjha, 105.
 Vanijjās, the five, 235.
 Vaṅḍibbaka, 298.
 Vaṅṇa, 37.
 Vatthaguyha, 275.
 Vattha-sannidhi, 82.
 Vatthu, 78.
 Vatthu-kamma, 98.
 Vatthu-parikirāṇa, 98.
 Vatthu-vijjā, 93.
 Vadha, 80, 296.
 Vana-pattha, 210.
 Vambheti, 256.
 Vayo anuppatto, 143, 283.
 Vasa-vattin, 111, 114,
 121.
 Vasin, 112.
 Vassa-kamma, 97.
 Vā, 51.
 Vācā, piṣuṇā, 74.
 Vācā, pharusā, 74, 75.
 Vādapamokkha, 91.
 Vādita, 77.
 Vāyasa-vijjā, 93.

Vāla-vedhi-rūpa, 117.
 Vikatikā, 87.
 Vikāla-bhojana, 77.
 Vikiraṇa, 96.
 Vigata-cāpalla, 286.
 Viggāhika-kathā, 91.
 Vicārita, 122.
 Vicikicchati, 275.
 Vicita-kāḷaka, 274.
 Vicchika-vijjā, 93.
 Vijita, 160.
 Vijitāvin, 249.
 Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanna, 267.
 Viññāpaniya, 282.
 Vitakkita, 121.
 Vittūpakaraṇa, 295.
 Vidha, 269.
 Vidhā, 294, 299.
 Vinaya-vādin, 76.
 Vināsa, 120.
 Vipatti, 235.
 Viparamosa, 80.
 Viparāvatta, 91.
 Viparināmati, 167.
 Viparināma-dhamma, 121.
 Vippakata, 49.
 Vippasanna, 221.
 Vibhava, 120.
 Vibhūseti, 77.
 Vimati, 274.
 Viraja, 237.
 Viruddha - gabbha - karaṇa,
 96.
 Virati, threefold, 305.
 Vilepana, 77, 88.
 Vilokita, 193.
 Vivatta-cchada, 250.
 Vivadana, 96.

Vivarati, 228.
 Vivāhana, 96.
 Vivitta, 208.
 Vissatṭhā, 282.
 Visa-vijjā, 93.
 Visikhā-kathā, 90.
 Visūka-dassana, 77.
 Vihaññati, 289.
 Viharati, 70, 132.
 Vīta-mala, 237.
 Vīmaṅsānucarita, 106.
 Vīmaṅsin, 106.
 Vīraṅga-rūpa, 250.
 Vuddha, 283.
 Vuddha-silin, 282.
 Vusita, 225.
 Vetāla, 84.
 Vedas, the four, 247.
 Vedanā, 125.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 247.
 Veramaṇiyo, the five, 235.
 Veramaṇī, 305.
 Vesārajja, 278.
 Vehāsattṭha, 284.
 Vodāna, 95.
 Voropeti, 236.
 Vossa-kamma, 97.
 Vyanti-karoti, 212.
 Vyāpāda, 211.
 Vyābādheti, 167.

 Sa-uttaracchadana, 87.
 Sakaṅṭaka, 296.
 Sakanika, 223.
 Sakamma-pasuta, 297.
 Sakuṇa-vijjā, 93.
 Sakkaroti, 256.
 Sakya-putta, 246.

Sakya-vaṅsa, 262.
 Sakhila, 287.
 Sagga-saṃvattanika, 158.
 Saṅkha-likkita, 181.
 Saṅkhāna, 95.
 Saccas, the four, 226, 227,
 233.
 Sacca-vajja, 160.
 Sacca-vādin, 73.
 Sacca-sandha, 73.
 Sacchikatvā, 175, 313.
 Sajataṃ, 300.
 Sajotibhūta, 264.
 Sañjitar, 111.
 Saññi-gabbhā, seven, 163.
 Saññin, 119.
 Saññuppāda, 118.
 Satiṇakatṭhodaka, 245.
 Sati mussati, 113.
 Sati-sampajañña, 183-203.
 Sati-sammosa, 113.
 Sato sampajāno, 211.
 Satta, 161.
 Satt-ussada, 245.
 Sadevaka, 174.
 Sadevamanussa, 174.
 Saddha, 267.
 Saddhā-deyya, 81.
 Saddhim, 35.
 Sadhañña, 245.
 Sanighaṇḍu-keṭubha, 247.
 Santappeti, 277.
 Santara-bāhira, 218.
 Santika, 85.
 Santi-kamma, 97.
 Santuttṭha, 204.
 Santosa, twelvefold, 204-206.
 Santhāgāra, 256.

Sandbātar, 74.
 Sandhāvati, 105.
 Sandhi, 159.
 Sannidhi-kāra-paribhoga, 81.
 Sappi, 93.
 Sabbaññuta-ñāṇa, 99.
 Sabba-vāri-yuta, 168.
 Sabba-vāri-vārita, 168.
 Sabbākāra-sampanna, 221.
 Sabrahmaka, 174.
 Samagga-karaṇa, 74.
 Samagga-nandin, 74.
 Samagga-rata, 74.
 Samaggārāma, 74.
 Samaṅgi-bhūta, 121.
 Samaṇa, 246.
 Samaṇaka, 254.
 Samanugāheti, 117.
 Samanubhāsati, 117.
 Samanuyuñjati, 117.
 Samannāgata, 282.
 Samanneti, 274.
 Samappita, 121.
 Samasama, 290.
 Samahita, 104.
 Samādapeti, 300.
 Samādapetvā, 293.
 Samādāya pakkamati, 207.
 Samādhi paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti,
 58.
 Samāraka, 174.
 Samārambha, 77.
 Samihita, 273.
 Samuttejeti, 300.
 Samudaya, 126.
 Samudāgacchati, 288.
 Samuddakkhāyika, 91.
 Samūhanati, 296.

Sameti, 218.
 Sampajañña, asammoha-, 194-
 201.
 Sampajañña, gocara-, 194-200.
 Sampajañña, sati-, 203.
 Sampajañña, sappāya-, 197.
 Sampajañña, sātthaka-, 193-
 200.
 Sampajāna-kārin, 184-193.
 Sampajjalita, 264.
 Sampatti, 235.
 Sampasīdati, 275.
 Sampahaṇsetvā, 293.
 Sampahaṇseti, 300.
 Sampāyeti, 117.
 Samphappalāpa, 74, 76.
 Sambahula, 42.
 Sambādho gharāvāso, 180.
 Sambāhana, 88.
 Sambodhi-parāyana, 313.
 Samma, 151.
 Sammati, 262.
 Sammā-ājīva, 314.
 Sammā-kammanta, 314.
 Sammā-diṭṭhi, 314.
 Sammā-manasikāra, 104.
 Sammā-vācā, 314.
 Sammā-vāyāma, 314.
 Sammā-sati, 314.
 Sammā-samādhi, 314.
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 314.
 Sammiñjita, 196.
 Sammodaka, 287.
 Sayana-sannidhi, 82.
 Sayam-pabha, 110.
 Sayam, 175.
 Sarā, the great, 164.
 Saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, 229.

Sara-parittāna, 94.
 Salāka-hattha, 85.
 Sallakattiya, 98.
 Savyañjana, 176.
 Sassata, 112.
 Sassata-vādā, four, 104-109.
 Sassati-sama, 105.
 Sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇa, 174.
 Sahadhammika, 263.
 Sahavyatan, 111.
 Sahasā-kāra, 80.
 Sahita, 91.
 Saṃkilesa, 95.
 Saṃkirāna, 96.
 Saṃkilati, 256.
 Saṃkhiyā, 43.
 Saṃgati, 161.
 Saṃgha, 230, 280.
 Saṃghin, 143, 280, 287.
 Saṃjagghati, 256.
 Saṃyama, 160.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 312.
 Saṃvaṭṭati, 110.
 Saṃvadana, 96.
 Saṃvuta, 181.
 Saṃsarati, 105.
 Saṃsuddha-gahaṇika, 281.
 Sākkhara-pabheda, 247.
 Sāci-yoga, 80.
 Sāttha, 176.
 Sādhu, 171.
 Sādhu-sammata, 143.
 Sāpadesa, 76.
 Sāmañña-phala, 158.
 Sāmukkaṅsika, 277.
 Sālākiya, 98.
 Sikha, 89.
 Sita, 127, 221.

Sirivhāyana, 97.
 Siva-vijjā, 93.
 Sīla, 176.
 Sīlas, the three, 69-98.
 Sīla-paridhota, 290.
 Sīlamattaka, 55.
 Sīlavant, 286.
 Sīla-sampanna, 182.
 Sīla-samvara, 182.
 Sīlaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti,
 57.
 Sīsa-virecana, 98.
 Sukha-dukkhin, 119.
 Sukha-vipāka, 158.
 Sukheti, 157.
 Sukhumacchika, 127.
 Suci-bhūta, 72.
 Suja, 299.
 Suñña, 110.
 Suññatā-pakāsana, 99, 123.
 Suññatā-patisaṃyutta, 100-
 102.
 Suta, 28.
 Sudam, 36.
 Suparikamma-kata, 221.
 Supina, 92.
 Subha, 221.
 Subhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Subha-tṭhāyin, 110.
 Suvuttika, 95.
 Sūda, 157.
 Sūra, 157, 250.
 Sūra-kathā, 90.
 Senā-vyūha, 85.
 Senāsana, 208.
 Soka, 121.
 Soceti, 159.
 Sotāpatti-magga, 237.

Sotāpanna, 313.

Sobhanagaraka, 84.

Somanassa, 53.

Sovaggika, 158.

Sneha-pareta, 218.

Snehānugata, 218.

Hatāvasesaka, 296.

Hattha-bandha, 89.

Hatthābhijappana, 97.

Hatthi-yāna, 147.

Hadayam-gama, 75.

Hanu-saṃhanana, 97.

Handa, 237.

Harati ca paccāharati ca, 186,
191.

Harati na paccāharati, 186,
187.

Hāyana-vaddhana, 165.

Huta, 165.

INDEX IV.—QUOTATIONS, WORKS NAMED,
REFERENCES, &c.

- Āṅguttara Nikāya, 15, 17,
22, 23.
 Āṅguttara, i. 5, 6, 226; i.
14, 4, 11; iii. 65, 7, 27;
iii. 79, 56; iii. 135, 1,
144.
 Aṭṭhakathā, 92, 105, 113,
167.
 Apadāna, 15, 17.
 Apaṇṇaka Jātaka, 24.
 Abbhuta-dhamma, 23, 24.
 Abhidhamma, 18, 24, 33.
 Abhidhamma Piṭaka, 15, 16,
17, 18, 20, 23, 25, 101.
 Ariya-vaṁsa Sutta, 50.
 Assalāyana Sutta, 38.

 Ākaṅkeyya Sutta, 50, 123.
 Ākaṅkheyya Sutta, 3, 56.

 Itivuttaka, 15, 17, 23.

 Udāna, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Udāna, vi. 2, 269.
 Ubhato-vibhaṅga, 13, 23.

 Oghatarāṇa Sutta, 17, 23.
 Kakacopama Sutta, 123.
 Kathāvatthu, 15, 17.
 Kālakārāma Sutta, 139.
 Kosambaka Sutta, 123.

 Khandhaka, 13, 17, 23, 133,
135, 139.
 Khuddaka Gantha, 15.
 Khuddaka Nikāya, 17, 22, 23,
25.
 Khuddaka Pāṭha, 17, 23.

 Gāthā, 23, 24.
 Geyya, 23.
 Gotamaka Sutta, 130.
 Cariyā Piṭaka, 15, 17.
 Cittapariyādāna Sutta, 17, 23.
 Cullavagga, iv. 14, 5, 282;
v. 11, 2, 269; v. 18, in
S.B.E. xx. p. 116, 83; v.
29, 2, 103; vi. 1, 5, 304;
vi. 2, 3, 222; vi. 2, 4, 87;
vi. 2, 6, 87; vi. 6, 3, 178;
vi. 9, 2, 304; vii. 2-4, 135,
138; viii. 1, 4, 7; ix. 1, 1,
227; ix. 1, 4, 16; x. 10, 1,
222; xi. 1, 1, 3; xi. 1, 1,
7, 8, 16; xi. 1, 8, 13; xi.

- 1, 2, 4, 5 ; xi. 1, 3, 5 ; xi.
 1, 4, 5 ; xi. 1, 6, 10 ; *ib.* 7,
 11, 12 ; xii, 1, 3, 141.
 Culla-Vedalla, 24.
 Cūla-Niddesa, 15.
 Cūḷa-Rāhul-Ovāda Sutta, 51.
 Chattamāṇavaka-vimāna,
 230.
 Jātaka, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Jātaka, i. 13, 173 ; i. 18, 58,
 71, 210 ; i. 49, 173 ; i. 122,
 296 ; i. 138, 151 ; i. 187,
 102 ; i. 396, 398, 158 ; i.
 439, 193 ; ii. 277, 193 ; iii.
 308, 38 ; iii. 475, 84 ; iv.
 390, 85.
 Tittira Jātaka, 178.
 Tuvataka Sutta, 23.
 Thera-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
 Thera-gāthā, 1024, 4, 24 ;
 1232, 172.
 Therī-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
 Dasaratha, 23.
 Dīgh-Aṭṭhakathā, 87.
 Dīgha Nikāya, 7, 15, 17, 22,
 23, 25.
 Dīgha-Saṃgīti, 14.
 Dīghāgama, 2.
 Devatāsaṃyutta Sutta, 51.
 Dhamma, 11, 13, 16.
 Dhamma-cakka-ppavattana,
 2, 51.
 Dhamma-pada, 15, 17, 24.
 Dhamma-pada, 54-57, 56 ;
 153, 4, 16 ; 196, 285 ; 219,
 130.
 Dhamma-saṃgaṇi, 15.
 Dhamma-saṃgaha, 17.
 Dhātu-vibhaṅga Sutta, 51.
 Nālaka Sutta, 23.
 Niddesa, 17, 23.
 Nimi Jātaka, 179.
 Nissaggiya, xi., 87.
 Paṇsukūladhovana Jātaka,
 130.
 Paṭisambhidā-magga, 15.
 Paṭṭhāna, 15, 17.
 Parivāra, 17, 23.
 Pācittiya, 18, 19, 78 ; 20, 78 ;
 23 and 38, 82 ; 86, 2, 2,
 269.
 Pāṭika-vagga, 2.
 Pāṭiya-vagga, 14.
 Pātimokkha, 17.
 Pāsādika Sutta, 179.
 Pāḷi, 92, 113, 167.
 Puggala, 15, 17.
 Puṇṇaka Jātaka, 178.
 Peta-vatthu, 15, 17.
 Porāṇā, 33, 34, 55, 175, 239,
 282, 289.
 Buddha-vaṇsa, 15, 17.
 Brahmajāla Sutta, 2, 14, 17,
 22, 26, 123, 130, 131,
 182.
 Brahmaṣaṃyutta Sutta, 51.
 Bhārata, 76, 84, 89.
 Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅga, 13.

Māṅgala Sutta, 23.
 Majjhima Nikāya, 15, 17,
 22, 23.
 Mandiyaputta Suttanta, 181.
 Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā, 180, 182.
 Mahā-Govinda Sutta, 178,
 179.
 Mahā-dhammapāla Jātaka,
 178.
 Mahā-Niddesa, 15.
 Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttanta,
 i. 11, 213; i. 27, 45; iii. 13-
 20, 130; v. 35, 10; v. 38,
 24; v. 58, 45; vi. 1, 3;
 vi. 10, 16; xvii. 5, 103.
 Māhā - Rāhul - Ovāda Sutta,
 51.
 Mahāvagga, 2, 14.
 Mahāvagga, i. 1, 3, 16; i. 6,
 17, 176; i. 6, 2, 220; i. 6,
 29, 183, 220; ii. 5, 139; v.
 2, 3, 87; v. 13, 9, 282; v.
 13, 12, 173; viii. 1, 4, 133;
 viii. 1, 34, 133; viii. 1,
 36, 87; viii. 3, 1, 87.
 Mahāvaṅsa, p. 101, 131.
 Mahāvaṅsa, i. 137, 258; ii.
 2-3, 258; iv. 1-5, 153.
 Mahā-Vibhaṅga, 13.
 Mahā-Vedalla, 24.
 Mahā-Satipatṭhāna Sutta, 50,
 203.
 Mahā-Saḷāyatana Sutta, 50.
 Mahā-Sudassana Sutta, i. 52,
 281.
 Mārasamyutta-Sutta, 51.
 Milinda-Paūha, p. 168-9,
 275; p. 411, 298.

Mūla-pariyāya Sutta, 17, 22.
 Yamaka, 15, 17.
 Ratana Sutta, 23, 250.
 Rāma, 89.
 Rāmāyana, 84.
 Lomahaṅsana Sutta, 179.
 Vattha Sutta, 50, 123.
 Vinaya, 11, 24, 33, 87. See
 Vinaya Piṭaka.
 Vinaya-pariyāya, 42.
 Vinaya Piṭaka, 2, 13, 16, 17,
 19, 23, 25.
 Vibhaṅga, 15, 17, 35, 203,
 208, 210.
 Vibhaṅgas, 17.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 15, 17, 172.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 52, 1, 130;
 60, 64 and 80, 21, 178.
 Visuddhi-Magga, 2, 34, 92,
 105, 110, 120, 121, 125,
 170, 173, 181, 183, 201,
 209, 210, 212, 219, 220,
 222, 227.
 Visuddhi Magga, Āhāra-pa-
 ṭikkūla-saṅṅā-niddesa, 201;
 Buddhānussati - niddesa,
 146; Sīla-niddesa, 92.
 Vedalla, 23, 24.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 23, 24.
 Velāma Sutta, 234.
 Vessantara Jātaka, 130.
 Sakkapañha Sutta, 51.
 Samanta-Pāsādikā, 2, 7, 11,
 84, 133.

- Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29, 25.
 Samanta Pāsādikā, *Vin Pit.*
 iii. p. 283, 2; *ib.* p. 286, 7;
ib. p. 288, 11; *ib.* p. 290,
 14; on C. V. 11, 3, 137;
 on M. vi. 31, 11, 298.
 Sambhava Jātaka, 155.
 Sammā-diṭṭhi, 24.
 Sallekha Sutta, 178.
 Saṃkhāra-bhājanīya, 24.
 Saṃyutta Nikāya, 15, 17, 22,
 23.
 Saṃyutta, i. 3, 3=vii. 1, 6,
 56; i. 4, 7, 233; iii. 2, 7,
 6, 32; iv. i. 10, 12, 232;
 vii. 1, 10, 210; viii. 6, 2,
 282; viii. 6, 6, 172; ix.
 14, 38; x. 12, 9, 51; xi. 1,
 9, 2, 125.
 Sāmañña-phala Sutta, 14.
 Sikkhāpada, paṭhama-, 72.
 Silakkhandha-vagga, 2, 14.
 Sutta, 18, 23. See Sutta
 Piṭaka.
 Sutta-nipāta, 15, 23, 24.
 Suttanta-pariyāya, 43.
 Suttanta Piṭaka, 14, 16, 17.
 Sutta-pada, 33
 Sutta Piṭaka, 18, 20, 25, 26.
 Subha Sutta, 7, 27.

END OF PART I.

END

SUMANGALA-VILASINI

PART I